5

47050

THE RAMAKRISHNA MISSION INSTITUTE OF CULTURE
LIBRARY
CALCUTTA

SAṂYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

Pali Text Society.

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART V

MAHĀ-VAGGA

EDITED BY

M. LEON FEER.

(OF PARIS)

675

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1898.

RMIC LIBRARY
Acc. No. 47,050
Class No.
Date 23.7.62
St. Card K.S.
Class
Cat
Bk. Card
Checked

INTRODUCTION.

I.

The fifth and last Vaggo of the Saṃyutta-Nikāya, the so called Mahā-Vaggo, well deserves this name, being the largest of these great Divisions. It occupies, in the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, 98 sheets (*tṛ-phl*), in that of Paris, 104 (*na-yo*), in the Burmese MS. of Paris, 150 (*tha-bhū*), and in mine, 131. It consists of 12 Saṃyuttas, which added to the 44 of the preceding Divisions make up the total of 56.

The following are the names of the 12 Saṃyuttas with the numbers of the Chapters and Suttas:

Names	Chapters	Suttas
I. (XLV) Magga-S.	8	180
II. (XLVI) Bojjhanga-S. . . .	18	187[1]
III. (XLVII) Satipaṭṭhana-S. . .	10	103
IV. (XLVIII) Indriya-S.	17	185
V. (XLIX) Sammappadhāna-S.	5	54
VI. (L) Bala-S.	10	110
VII. (LI) Iddhipada-S.	8	86
VIII. (LII) Anuruddha-S.	2	24
IX. (LIII) Jhāna-S.	5	54
X. (LIV) Anāpāna-S.	2	20
XI. (LV) Sotāpatti-S.	7	74
XII. (LVI) Sacca-S.	11	131
	103	1208.

The tiresome repetitions, peculiar to the buddhist scriptures, abound exceedingly in the Maha-Vaggo, and form so

[1] No 175 (p. 139), because 99—100 has been put (p. 135) instead of 99—110.

great a proportion in several of its Saṃyuttas that im portant abridgments are required. The singhalese an burmese MSS. differ so much in the manner and quanti of their abbreviation that they seem to have nothing co mon, although they are dealing with the same subje Moreover the reckoning of the chapters is, in sever Saṃyuttas, subject to some difficulty.

II.

The first of these Saṃyuttas, the Magga, is divided to eight chapters, according to the burmese MS. of Pa (B[1]); but, between the fourth and the fifth of these chapt five so called Peyyālas (Aññatitthiya, Suriya, two Ek dhamma, Gaṅgā) are inserted, apparently as a lengthen of the fourth chapter, but without any numeral designati However, the first of them, the Aññatitthiya is coun *pañcamo* (fifth) in my MS. (B[2]). and, as the first chap coming after the Peyyālas (the Appamada) is also number *pañcamo*, we have, according to B[2], two fifth chapt separated by four pseudo-chapters. Prudently, B[2] d not give any number either to the Peyyalas after the A ñatitthiya, or to the chapters (Vaggos) after the Ap māda. More prudent still, the singhalese MSS. have numbers for all the Peyyalas and Vaggos after what in all the MSS. the fourth chapter. B[1] alone numbers Vaggos, excluding the Peyyālas. — I followed it, but reckoning seems to me by no means satisfactory.

The last of the aforesaid Peyyalas, the Gaṅgā, and subsequent Vaggos (Appamāda, Balakaraṇīya, Esana. Og are the common share of the nine first Saṃyuttas, s the eighth, and form the last part of each of them. Th even of the Saṃyuttas, the fifth (Sammappadhana), sixth (Bala), and the nine (Jhāna) are nothing more t this very part, which cannot be rehearsed wholly each ti Therefore the burmese MSS. give only the first and last sutta of the lump with reference to the first Saṃy (Magga), where the matter is developed at length; Singhalese MSS. are less exact in reproducing the te

t never fail to repeat the Uddānas, not however without me inaccuracy of which the trace is apparent in the esent volume. I have combined the two systems as well I could. As the subject can be considered under seral aspects, the aforesaid Uddānas occur twice in the ımyuttas II. IV. VI: why not in the others? I do not iite understand the cause of this difference; and so I have llowed the MSS.

The perplexity already alluded to as to the reckoning the chapters occurs in other Saṃyuttas, especially in ıe last, where after the fourth chapter nothing is certain, ıe Singhalese MSS. noting two *tatiyo vaggo* separated by ɔveral chapters and all the MSS. giving at the end some tles without any precise application. I do not insist upon ıis difficulty; the reader will perceive it.

III.

The materials at my disposal for issuing this volume ıere as before:

S[1], the singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, for the loan of ıich I address once more my warm thanks to the Adınistration of the royal Library. This beautiful MS. s in this part an avowed gap, the fourth part of the eet *nu*, the whole sheet *no*, and the first half of *nau* ıving been left blank.

S[3] the singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque nationale 'aris).

B[1] the burmese MS. of the same.

B[2] burmese MS. belonging to me. It is unfortunately ry deficient in this part, as many sheets are wanting. he four last ones which are of another hand than the t, were of little use on account of their extreme inrectness.

I have again to express my regret at being deprived the use of S[2] the singhalese MS. of the British Museum, ıich I have only been able to consult on pages 1—144 the first volume (Sagatha-vaggo). I am also somewhat rry at having had the Commentary only for the Sagātha-

and Nidāna-Vaggo, and in general for not having had at my disposal a greater number of MSS. (especially Siamese MSS., which were wanting altogether). I have endeavoured, as it is, to show the state of our MSS. So I have not inserted in the text any word not found in them. And I have given all the readings, although they were sometimes evident blunders. Nevertheless I may have omitted some of them when they were not to be found in all the MSS. of same origin or when they were not repeated in similar passages, but this exceptionally and unwillingly.

As the singhalese MSS. note abridgments by the sign *pe*, the burmese by *la* or *pa*, these tokens, in the present book, when isolated, are enough to assign abridgments to their respective MSS.; when joined, to show that the abridgments are common to all the MSS. Abridgments between brackets, and without either *pe*, *la*, or *pa*, exist in the MSS., but have none of those 3 marks.

IV.

With the Mahā-Vaggo and this fifth volume, the Saṃyutta-Nikāya is at an end. Suming up the numbers of the Suttas in each great Division, I reach this result:

I.	Sagātha-Vaggo	271	Suttas
II.	Nidāna-Vaggo	286	"
III.	Khandha-Vaggo	733	"
IV.	Saḷāyatana-Vaggo	391	"
V.	Mahā-Vaggo	1208	"
		2889	

Now, the Saṃyutta-Nikāya is said to consist of 7,762 suttas as it is stated in the beginning of the Petavatthu atthakathā and very likely elsewhere:

Oghataraṇasuttādīni sattasuttasahassāni satta ca satasuttāni dvāsaṭṭhi ca suttāni Saṃyuttanikāyo.

The difference is not small. But I already noted that there can be several modes of counting the suttas. For instance, in the Saḷāyatana-Vaggo[1], I found 391 or 1850

[1] Samyutta-Nikāya part IV, p. XI. XII.

suttas. The numerous suttas where the distinction of *atīta-*, *etarahi-*, *anāgata* is made could each be counted perhaps as three texts. In this Mahā-Vaggo itself, the ten suttas of the Appamāda-Vaggo (p. 41—45), of the Esanā-Vaggo (p. 54—58) are divided each in four parts, which could be considered as so much suttas; and, this being repeated in eight Saṃyuttas, the total would be seriously increased. By these means, the sum of 7,762 can be attained, but not be got from the data of the MSS. I counted the suttas according to the Uddānas, and although I may have miscalculated to a certain extent, the true result is, on such a basis, certainly far below 7,762.

V.

I cannot discourse here upon the question whether the Saṃyutta Nikāya, seemingly in general, certainly in many instances, borrowed from other compilations. For example, in this volume, we have (p. 146) the fable of the hawk and the quail, and (p. 420) Gotama's first Discourse styled here *Tathāgatenavuttaṃ*, the well known title *Dhammacakkappavattanam* being that of a chapter, not of a sutta. Several suttas in this compilation itself are also identical or nearly so. As a rule, I have not made the obvious identifications, because I scarcely thought this the right place nor could I spare the time and space required.

VI.

Like the preceding volumes, this ends with three Indices: 1. Index of the proper names; 2. Index of the titles of the suttas; 3. Index of the gāthās. I wished to add a General Index of the proper names and of the Suttas for the whole body. But I gave up this not to delay the issue of this volume, and have added only the table of the Vaggos-Samyuttas and chapters.

CONTENTS.

Page

INTRODUCTION III

BOOK I. MAGGA-SAṂYUTTAṂ (XLV) 1

Chapter I. (Avijjā-vaggo) 1

„ II. (Vihāra-vaggo) 12

„ III. (Micchatta-vaggo) 17

„ IV. (Paṭipatti-vaggo) 23

(Aññatitthiya-peyyālo) 27

(Suriyassa-peyyālo) 29

(Ekadhammapeyyālo I) 32

(Ekadhammapeyyālo II) 35

(Gaṅgā-peyyālo) 38

„ V. (Appamada-vaggo) 41

„ VI. (Balakaraṇīya-vaggo) 45

„ VII. (Esanā-vaggo) 54

„ VIII. (Ogha-vaggo) 59

BOOK II. BOJJHAṄGA-SAṂYUTTAṂ (XLVI) 63

Chapter I. (Pabbata-vaggo) 63

„ II. (Gilāna-vaggo) 78

„ III. (Udāyi-vaggo) 83

„ IV. (Nīvaraṇa-vaggo) 91

„ V. (Cakkavatti-vaggo) 98

„ VI. (Bojjhaṅgasākaccam) 102

„ VII (Ānapāna-vaggo) 129

„ VIII. (Nirodha-vaggo) 132

„ IX. (Gaṅga-peyyālo) 134

„ X. XI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇīya-vaggo) . . . 135

„ XII. XIII. (Esanā-Ogha-vaggo) 136

„ XIV. (Gaṅga-peyyālam) 137

„ XV. XVI. (Appamada-Balakaraṇīya-vaggo) . 138

„ XVII. XVIII. (Esanā-Ogha-vaggo) 139

Page

Book III. Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam (xlvii) . . . 141
Chapter i. (Ambapāli-vaggo) 141
„ ii. (Nālanda-vaggo) 158
„ iii. (Sīlaṭṭhiti-vaggo) 171
„ iv. (Ananussutạ-vaggo) 178
„ v. (Amata-vaggo) 184
„ vi. (Gaṅgā-peyyāla) 190
„ vii. viii. ix. x. (Appamāda-Balakaraṅīya-Esanā-Ogha-vaggo) 191

Book IV. Indriya-Saṃyuttam (xlviii) 193
Chapter i. (Suddhika-vaggo) 193
„ ii. (Mudatara-vaggo) 199
„ iii. (Chaḷindriya-vaggo) 203
„ iv. (Sukhindriya *or* Uppaṭi-vaggo) 207
„ v. (Jarā-vaggo) 216
„ vi. (*No title*) 227
„ vii. (Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo) 236
„ viii. Gaṅgā-peyyāli 239
„ ix-xi. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇīya-Esanā-vaggo) 240
„ xii. xiii. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgā-peyyāli) . . . 241
„ xiv-xvii. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇīya-Esanā-Ogha-vaggo) 242

Book V. Sammappadhāna-Saṃyuttam (xlix) . . . 244
Chapter i. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli) 244
„ ii. (Appamāda-vaggo) 245
„ iii. iv. (Balakaraṇīya-Esanā-vaggo) 246
„ v. (Ogha-vaggo) 247

Book VI. Bala-Saṃyuttam (l) 249
Chapter i. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli) 249
„ ii-iv. (Appamāda-Bala-Esanā-vaggo) . . . 250
„ v-vi. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgāpeyyālo) 251
„ vii-ix. (Appamāda-Bala-Esanā-vaggo) . . . 252
„ x. (Ogha-vaggo) 253

Book VII. Iddhipāda-Saṃyuttam (li) 254
Chapter i. (Cāpāla-vaggo) 254
„ ii. (Pāsādakampana-vaggo) 263
„ iii. (*No title*) 281
„ iv. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli) 290

Page
Chapter v-vii. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇīya-Esanā-vaggo) 291
„ viii. (Ogha-vaggo) 292
Book VIII. Anuruddha-Saṃyuttam (lii) 294
Chapter i. (Rahogata-vaggo) 294
„ ii. (*No title*) 303
Book IX. Jhāna-Saṃyuttam (liii) 307
Chapter i. (Gaṅgā-peyyālo) 307
„ ii. iii. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇīya-vaggo) . . 308
„ iv. v. (Esanā-Ogha-vaggo) 309
Book X. Ānāpāna-Saṃyuttam (liv) 311
Chapter i. (Ekadhamma-vaggo) 311
„ ii. (*No title*) 325
Book XI. Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam (lv) 342
Chapter i. (Veḷudvāravaggo) 342
„ ii. (Sahassaka *or* Rājakarāma-vaggo) . . . 360
„ iii. (Saraṇāni-vaggo) 369
„ iv. (Puññābhisanda-vaggo) 391
„ v. (Sagātha-puññābhisanda-vaggo) 399
„ vi. (Sappañña-vaggo) 404
„ vii. (Mahāpañña-vaggo) 412
Book XII. Saccasaṃyuttam (lvi) 414
Chapter i. (Samādhi-vaggo) 414
„ ii. (Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo) . . . 420
„ iii. (Koṭigāma-vaggo) 431
„ iv. (Siṃsapāvana-vaggo) 437
„ v. (Papāta-vaggo) 446
„ vi. (Abhisamaya-vaggo) 459
„ vii. (Cakkapeyyālo) 465
„ viii. (Appakā-viratam) 468
„ ix. (Āmakadhañña-peyyālam) 470
„ x. (Bahutarā sattā) 473
„ xi. (Gatiyo pañcakā) 474
INDICES 479
Index to the proper names 480
Index to the titles of the suttas 486
Index to the beginning of the gāthas 496
General contents of the five volumes and of the whole compilation 497

SAṂYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

DIVISION V. MAHĀVAGGO.

Namo tassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa || ||.

BOOK I.

MAGGA-SAṂYUTTAM XLV.

CHAPTER I. AVIJJĀVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Avijjā.*

1. Evam me sutaṃ ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti || || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ || || Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānam samāpattiyā[1] anudeva[2] ahirikam anottappaṃ || || Avijjāgatassa bhikkhave aviddasuno micchādiṭṭhi pahoti || micchādiṭṭhissa micchāsaṅkappo pahoti || micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti || micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti || micchākammantassa micchāājīvo pahoti || micchāājīvassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti || micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti || micchāsatissa micchāsamādhi pahoti || ||

4. Vijjā ca kho bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā[3] anudeva hirottappaṃ || || Vijjāgatassa

---

[1] B[1] sammā° [2] B[1-2] anvadeva *always.* [3] B[1-2] sammā°

bhikkhave viddasuno sammādiṭṭhi pahoti‖ sammādiṭṭhissa sammāsaṅkāppo pa°‖ sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti‖ sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti‖ sammākammantassa sammāājīvo pahoti‖ sammāājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti‖ sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti‖ sammāsatissa sammāsamādhi pahotī ti‖ ‖

2. (2) *Upaḍḍham.*

1. Evam me sutaṃ ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sakyesu[1] viharati Sakkaraṃ[2] nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo‖ ‖

2. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖ ‖ Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca‖ Upaḍḍham idam bhante brahmacariyassa yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyānasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti‖ ‖

3. Mā hevam Ānanda mā hevam Ānanda‖ Sakalam eva hidam Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā‖ ‖ Kalyāṇamittassetam Ānanda bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham[3] kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati[4]‖ ‖

4. Kathañcānanda[5] bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti‖ ‖ Idhānanda bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmim‖ sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti vivekanissitam‖ la‖ sammāvācam bhāveti‖ sammākammantam bhāveti‖ sammāājīvam bhāveti‖ sammāvāyāmam bhāveti‖ sammāsatim bhāveti‖ sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ‖ ‖ Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyaṇasahayo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti‖ ‖

[1] S¹⁻³ Sakkesu. [2] S¹ nagarakaṃ S³ nagaraṃ.
[3] S¹⁻³ pāṭikaṃkhā *always.* [4] B¹⁻² °karissatī ti.
[5] S¹⁻³ kathaṃ ānanda.

5. Tad aminā petaṁ Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ‖ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā[1]‖ ‖ Mamaṃ[2] hi Ānanda kalyāṇamittam āgamma jātidhammā sattā[3] jātiyā parimuccanti‖ jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti‖ maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti‖ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā[4] sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti‖ ‖ Iminā kho etaṁ[5] Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti‖ ‖

3. (3) *Sāriputto.*

1. Sāvatthinidānaṃ[6]‖ ‖

2. Atha[7] kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi‖ ‖ Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca‖ ‖ Sakalam evidam[8] bhante brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti‖ ‖

3. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta‖ sakalam evidam Sāriputta brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti‖ ‖ Kalyāṇamittassetaṃ Sāriputta bhikkhave pātikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati‖ ‖

4. Kathañca Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti‖ ‖ Idha[9] Sāriputta bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitam nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmim‖ la‖ sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ• virāganissitaṃ

---

[1] B[1-2] *add* ti. [2] S[3] maṃmaṃ *here only.*
[3] *missing in* S[1]. [4] S[1] °dhamma. [5] *missing in* S[1-3].
[6] *missing in* S[1-3]. [7] B[2] attha. [8] B[1-2] idaṃ *always.*
[9] S[1-3] kathaṃ.

nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ‖ ‖ Evaṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti[1] ‖ ‖

5. Tad aminā petam Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbaṃ ‖ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yadidaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā[2] ‖ ‖ Mamaṃ hi Sāriputta kalyāṇamittam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti ‖ jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti ‖ maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti ‖ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā[3] sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ‖ ‖ Iminā kho etaṃ Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbaṃ ‖ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti ‖ ‖

4. (4) *Brāhmaṇo.*

1. Savatthi nidānaṃ[4] ‖ ‖

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvatthim piṇḍāya pāvisi[5] ‖ ‖

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Jānussoṇiṃ[6] brāhmaṇam sabbasetena valavābhirathena[7] Sāvatthiyā niyyāyantaṃ setā sudam assā yuttā honti setālaṅkārā seto ratho setaparivāro setā[8] rasmiyo seta patodalaṭṭhi[9] setaṃ chattam setaṃ uṇhīsaṃ setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā ‖ setāya[10] sudaṃ vālavījaniyā[11] vījiyati[12] ‖ ‖ Tam enaṃ jano disvā evam āha ‖ Brahmaṃ[13] vata bho yānam[14] brahmayānarūpaṃ[15] vata hoti ‖ ‖

4. Atha kho āyasmā[16] Ānando Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā[17] pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

---

1 S^{1-3} bhāvessati . . . °karissati. 2 B^{1-2} *add* ti.
3 S^{1} °dhammā. 4 *missing in* S^{1-3}.
5 S^{1} B^{1} pāvisi S^{3} pavisī. 6 S^{3} °soṇi.
7 S^{1} vaḷabhi° S^{3} valabhi° B^{1-2} °ratena. 8 S^{1-3} seta.
9 S^{1} *omits* laṭṭhi. 10 S^{3} setā. 11 S^{1-3} ratavījaṇi (S^{1} -ṇī).
12 S^{3} vījiyati B^{1-2} bījeyyāti. 13 S^{1-3} brahmā.
14 S^{3} yāṇam *always*. 15 S^{1-3} °yānaṃ rūpaṃ *always*.
16 *missing in* S^{1-3}. 17 S^{1-3} pavisitvā.

tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca‖ ‖ Idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvatthim piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ[1]‖ addasaṃ khoham[2] bhante Jānusoniṃ[3] brāhmaṇaṃ sabbasetena vaḷavābhirathena Sāvatthiyā niyyāyantam‖ setā sudam assā yuttā honti[4] setālaṅkarā seto ratho setaparivāro setā rasmiyo setā patodalaṭṭhi setaṃ chattaṃ setam uṇhīsaṃ setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā setāya sudam[5] vālavījaniyā vījiyyati[6]‖ tam enaṃ jano disvā evam āha‖ Brahmaṃ vata bho yānaṃ brahmayānarūpaṃ vata hoti[7]‖ sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye brahmayānam paññāpetun ti‖ ‖

Sakkā Ānandāti Bhagavā avoca‖ ‖ Imasseva kho etam Ānanda ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanam brahmayānaṃ iti pi dhammayānam iti pi anuttaro saṅgāmavijayo iti pi[8]‖ ‖

5. Sammādiṭṭhi Ānanda bhāvitā bahulīkatā rāgavinayapariyosānā[9] hoti‖ dosavinayapariyosānā[9] hoti‖ mohavinayapariyosānā[9] hoti‖ ‖ Sammāsaṅkappo Ānanda bhāvito bahulīkato rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti‖ dosavinayapariyosāno hoti‖ mohavinayapariyosāno hoti‖ ‖ Sammāvācā Ānanda bhāvitā bahulīkatā rāgavinayapāriyosānā hoti‖ dosa‖ pa‖ mohavinayapariyosānā hoti‖ ‖ Sammākammanto Ānanda bhāvito bahulīkato rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti‖ dosa‖ pa‖ mohavinayapariyosāno hoti‖ ‖ Sammāājīvo Ānanda bhāvito bahulīkato rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti‖ dosa‖ pa‖ mohavinayapariyosāno hoti‖ ‖ Sammāvāyāmo Ānanda bhāvito bahulīkato rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti dosa‖ pa‖ mohavinayapariyosāno hoti‖ ‖ Sammāsati Ānanda bhavitā bahulīkatā rāgavinayapariyosānā hoti‖ dosa‖ pa‖ mohavinayapariyosānā[10] hoti‖ Sammāsamādhi Ānando bhāvito bahulīkato

---

[1] B[1] pāvīsi B[2] pavisiṃ. [2] S[1-3] addasa khvāhaṃ. [3] S[1-3] Jānussoniṃ (S[3] °ṇiṃ) *always*. [4] *missing in* S[1-3]. [5] *missing in* S[1-3]. [6] *so* S[1-3]; B[1-2] bījeyyāti. [7] S[1-3] °yānaṃvatarūpo *instead of* °rūpam vata; hoti *being omitted.* [8] B[1-2] *add* ti. [9] S[1-3] naṃ. [10] B[1] S[3] °sāno (S[3] -ṇo).

rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti‖ dosa‖ pa‖ mohavinayapariyosāno hoti‖ ‖

Iminā kho etam[1] Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ‖ yathā imassevetam[2] ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanam brahmayānam iti pi dhammayānam iti pi anuttaro saṅgāmavijayo iti pīti‖ ‖

Idam[3] avoca Bhagavā‖ idaṃ vatvā[4] sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā‖ ‖

Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca‖ dhammā yuttā sadā dhuraṃ‖
hirī īsā mano yottaṃ[5]‖ sati ārakkasārathi‖ 1‖
Ratho sīlaparikkhāro‖ jhānakkho cakkaviriyo‖
upekkhā dhurasamādhi‖ anicchā parivāraṇaṃ‖ 2‖
Abyāpādo avihiṃsā[6]‖ viveko yassa āvudhaṃ‖
titikkhā dhammasannāho[7]‖ yogakkhemāya vattati‖ 3‖
Etad attaniyam[8] bhūtaṃ‖ brahmayānaṃ anuttaraṃ‖
niyyanti dhīrā lokamhā‖ aññadatthu[9] jayaṃ[10] jayanti[11]‖ 4‖

5. (5) *Kimattha.*

1. Sāvatthinidānaṃ‖

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu[12]‖ la‖ ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu‖

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ‖ Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti‖ Kimatthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame[13] brahmacariyam vussatī ti‖ ‖ Evam puṭṭhā mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākaroma‖ ‖ Dukkhassa kho āvuso pariññattam[14] Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti‖ kacci mayam bhante evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato homa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhacikkhāma‖ dhammassa

---

[1] *missing in* S^3. [2] S^3 imassa° [3] S^1 etad. [4] B^1 *adds* na, B^2 ca. [5] S^3 yottā S^1 ghottā. [6] S^{1-3} vihiṃsā S^3 *adds* ca. [7] S^3 vamma° B^2 camma° [8] S^3 attha° B^2 attanisam. [9] S^{1-3} °atthuṃ. [10] S^1 jaya S^3 jayā. [11] B^2 jahanti. [12] S^3 °saṃkamṃ. [13] S^3 samaṇo gotamo. [14] S^1 pariññatthaṃ.

cānudhammaṃ vyākaromaǁ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchatīti[1]ǁ ǁ

4. Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramāṇā vuttavādino ceva me hothaǁ na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhathaǁ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarothaǁ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ[2] ṭhānam āgacchatiǁ ǁ Dukkhassa hi bhikkhave[3] pariññattam[4] mayi brahmacariyaṃ vussatiǁ ǁ Sace vo[5] bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyuṃǁ ǁ Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyātiǁ evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyakareyyāthaǁ Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyātiǁ ǁ

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya[6]ǁ ǁ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoǁ seyyathīdamǁ sammādiṭṭhiǁ laǁ sammāsamādhiǁ ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyātiǁ ǁ

6. Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthātiǁ ǁ

6. (6) *Aññataro bhikkhu* 1.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ[7]ǁ ǁ

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiǁ paǁ

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaǁ ǁ Brahmacariyam brahmacariyanti bhante vuccatiǁ katamaṃ nu kho bhante brahmacariyam katamam[8] brahmacariyapariyosānan tiǁ ǁ

Ayam eva kho bhikkhu ariyo aṭṭhangiko maggo brahmacariyaṃǁ seyyathīdaṃǁ Sammādiṭṭhiǁ pa-peǁ sammāsa-

---

[1] S[1-3] adhigacchatīti.
[2] S[3] gārayho (*or* gārayhe *by correction*). [3] *missing in* B[1].
[4] S[1-3] pariññatthaṃ. [5] S[1-3] kho. [6] B[1-2] pariññāyāti.
[7] S[1-3] *omit* nidānam *here and further on.*
[8] *missing in* S[1-3].

mādhi‖ ‖ Yo kho bhikkhu rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ‖idam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti‖ ‖

7. (7) *Aññataro bhikkhu* 2.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ‖ ‖

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tempasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā‖ la‖

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca‖ ‖ Rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti bhante vuccati‖ kissa nu kho etam[1] bhante adhivacanaṃ rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti[2]‖ ‖

Nibbānadhātuyā[3] kho etam bhikkhu adhivacanam rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayoti‖ āsavānaṃ khayo tena vuccatī ti‖ ‖

4. Evam vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca‖ ‖ Amatam[4] amatan ti bhante vuccati‖ ‖ Katamaṃ nu kho bhante amataṃ katamo amatagamimaggo ti‖ ‖

Yo kho[5] bhikkhu rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo‖ idam vuccati amataṃ‖ ‖ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo[6] amatagāmimaggo‖ seyyathīdaṃ‖ sammādiṭṭhi pe‖ sammāsamādhī ti‖ ‖

8. (8) *Vibhaṅgo.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam‖ ‖

2. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ desissāmi vibhajissāmi‖ taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmī ti‖ ‖

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ‖ Bhagavā etad avoca‖ ‖

3. Katamo bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo‖ seyyathīdaṃ‖ sammādiṭṭhi‖ pe‖ sammāsamādhi‖ ‖

4. Katamā[7] ca bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi‖ ‖ Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇam duk-

[1] S¹⁻³ ko *instead of* nu kho etam. [2] S¹⁻³ *omit* ti.
[3] S¹⁻³ yāyā *instead of* nibbi°. [4] *missing in* S¹. [5] S¹⁻³ so.
[6] *omitted by* S¹⁻³. [7] S¹⁻³ katamo.

khanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā[1] paṭipadāya ñaṇaṃ‖ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi‖ ‖

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo‖ ‖ Yo kho[2] bhikkhave nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasaṅkappo avihiṃsāsaṅkappo[3]‖ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo‖ ‖

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāvācā‖ ‖ Yā kho bhikkhave musāvādāveramaṇī[4] pisuṇāya[4] vācāya veramaṇī pharusāya[5] vācāya[5] veramaṇī samphappalāpā veramaṇī‖ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvācā‖ ‖

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammākammanto‖ ‖ Yā[6] kho bhikkhave pāṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī abrahmacariyā veramaṇī‖ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammākammanto‖ ‖

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāājīvo‖ ‖ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako micchāājīvaṃ pahāya sammāājīvena[7] jīvitaṃ[8] kappeti‖ ayaṃ vuccati sammāājīvo‖ ‖

9. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāvāyamo‖ ‖ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabbhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati[9]‖ Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānaṃ dhammānam pahānāya chandaṃ janeti‖ la‖ Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānam uppādāya chandaṃ janeti‖ la‖ Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabbhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati‖ ‖ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvāyāmo‖ ‖

10. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāsati‖.‖ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye[10] kāyanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ‖ vedanāsu vedanānupassi viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ‖ citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sam-

---

[1] B[1-2] °gāmini. [2] *missing in* S[3].
[3] S[3] avihisā° (*corrected from* aviṃhisā°) S[1] ahisā (*corrected from* ahivisā). [4] B[1-2] °ni *always*. [5] S[3] *omits* ya.
[6] S[1] ye S[3] yo. [7] S[1-3] jīvena. [8] S[1-3] jīvikaṃ.
[9] S[1] pajahati. [10] S[1] kāyena.

pajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsati.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsamādhi. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca viharati; sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti; yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsamādhī ti.

9. (9) *Suka.*

1. 2. Sāvatthi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisukaṃ vā yavasukaṃ vā micchāpaṇihitaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā bhindissati[1] lohitaṃ vā uppādessatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; taṃ kissa hetu. micchāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave sukassa[3]. Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu micchāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā micchāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjaṃ bhindissati vijjaṃ[4] uppādessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; taṃ kissa hetu. micchāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisukaṃ vā yavasukaṃ[5] vā sammāpaṇihitaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā bhindissati; lohitaṃ vā uppādessatīti[6] ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; taṃ kissa hetu; sammāpaṇihitattā bhik-

---

[1] S[1-3] chijjati *always*. [2] *missing in* S[3]. [3] S[3] sukassa.
[4] S[1-3] avijjā chijjati vijjā *instead of* avijjaṃ°
[5] S[1] B[2] sūkaṃ. [6] S[3] uppādessati.

khave sukassa[1]‖ ‖ Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjaṃ bhindissati vijjam uppādessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati‖ taṃ kissa hetu‖ sammāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā‖ ‖

4. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya[2] diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya[2] maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikarotī ti‖ ‖

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ‖ pe‖ sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ‖ ‖ Evaṃ ceso[3] bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam[4] bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikarotī ti‖ ‖

10. (10) *Nandiya.*

1. 2. Sāvatthi‖ ‖ Atha kho Nandiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi‖ sammodānīyaṃ kathaṃ sārānīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖ ‖

3. Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca‖ ‖ Kati nu kho[5] bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā ti‖

4. Aṭṭhime kho Nandiya[6] dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā‖ katame aṭṭha‖ seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi‖ la-pe‖ sammāsamādhi‖ ‖ Ime kho Nandiya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparayanā nibbānapariyosānā ti‖ ‖

5. Evaṃ vutte Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca‖ ‖ Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho

---

[1] S[1] sūkassa S[3] sūkkassa. [2] S[1-3] *omit* sammā.
[3] B[1] *has* vo *instead of* ceso, *omitted by* B[2]
[4] S[1-3] avijjā. [5] S[3] *inserts* bhante.
[6] S[1-3] Atha kho Nandiya aṭṭha *instead of* aṭṭhi°.

Gotama‖ pa‖ upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti‖ ‖

Avijjāvaggo[1] paṭhamo[2]‖ ‖

Tassa uddānam[3]‖ ‖

Avijjā[4] ca Upaḍḍhañca[5]‖ Sāriputto ca Brāhmaṇo‖
Kimatthiyo dve[6] Bhikkhu‖ Vibhaṅgo[7] Sūka[8] Nandiyoti[9]‖ ‖

CHAPTER II. VIHĀRAVAGGO DUTIYO

11. (1) *Vihāra* 1.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ‖ ‖

2. Icchāmahaṃ bhikkhave aḍḍhamāsam paṭisalliyituṃ[10]‖ namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakenāti‖ ‖

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā[11] nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakena‖ ‖

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa aḍḍhamāsassa accayena paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhu āmantesi‖ ‖ Yena svaham bhikkhave vihārena paṭhamābhisambuddho viharāmi‖ tassa padesena vihāsiṃ‖ ‖

4. So evam pajānāmi micchādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitam sammādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ‖ pa‖ micchāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ‖ sammāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ‖ Chandapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ‖ vitakkapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ‖ saññāpaccayā pi vedayitaṃ‖ ‖

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti[13]‖ vitakko ca avūpasanto hoti[14]‖ saññā ca avūpasantā hoti‖ tappaccayā vedayitaṃ‖ [Chando ca vūpasanto hoti‖ vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti

---

[1] *in* B[1] *only.* [2] S[1-3] Paṭhamo vaggo B[2] Vaggo paṭhamo.
[3] S[1-3] tatruddānaṃ. [4] B[1-2] Avijjañ. [5] S[1-3] *omit* ca.
[6] S[3] ve B[1] kimattaññatara B[2] kimattamaññataro.
[7] S[1-3] vibhange. [8] S[3] sundikena. [9] B[1-2] Nandiyati.
[10] S[1-3] °salli° B[2] °salla°
[11] B[2] paccassosuṃ *begun not finished in* S[3].
[12] S[1-3] saññappaccayā *the phrase is repeated in* S[1].
[13] S[1-3] vitakkāca avupasantā (S[3] *adds* ca) honti.
[14] S[1-3] honti.

saññā ca avūpasantā honti॥ tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ॥ ॥ Chando ca vūpasanto hoti॥ vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti॥ saññā ca avūpasantā honti॥ ॥][1] Chando ca vūpasanto hoti॥ vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti[2]॥ saññā ca vūpasantā hoti[3]॥ tappaccayā vedayitaṃ॥ ॥

6. Appattassa pattiyā atthi āyāmaṃ[4]॥ ॥ tasmim pi ṭhāne anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitan ti॥ ॥

12. (2) *Vihāra* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatthi॥ ॥ Icchāmāham bhikkhave temāsam paṭisalliyituṃ[5]॥ ॥

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi॥ ॥ Yena svāham bhikkhave vihārena pathamābhisambuddho viharāmi tassa padesena[6] vihāsiṃ[7]॥ ॥

4. So evam pajānāmi[8] micchādiṭṭhipaccayā vedayitaṃ॥ micchādiṭṭhivūpasamapaccayā vedayitaṃ॥ sammādiṭṭhipaccayā[9] vedayitaṃ॥ sammādiṭṭhivūpasamapaccayā[9] vedayitaṃ॥ la[10]॥ micchāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ॥ micchāsamādhivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ॥ sammāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ॥ sammāsamādhivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ॥ chandapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ॥ Chandavūpasamapaccayā p vedayitaṃ॥ vitakkapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ॥ vitakkavūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ॥ saññāpaccayā pi vedayitaṃ॥ saññāvūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ॥ ॥

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti vitakko ca avūpasanto hoti॥ saññā ca avūpasantā hoti tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ॥ [Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ॥ Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitam][11]॥

---

[1] *The part between* [ ] *is not to be found in* B[1-2].
[2] S[1-3] vitakkā° °santā honti *here and further on.*
[3] S[1-3] honti *here and further on.* [4] S[1-3] āyāma B[1] āyācam.
[5] *The sequel as in the preceding* sutta. [6] S[1-3] padeseneva.
[7] S[1] vihāsi. [8] S[1-3] paṭijānāmi. [9] S[1-3] *add* pi.
[10] S[1-3] sabbaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ-pe-
[11] *The part between* [ ] *is not to be found in* B[1-2].

chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti saññā ca vūpasantā hoti tappaccayā vedayitaṃ[1] ‖ ‖

6. Appattassa pattiyā atthi[2] āyāmam[3] ‖ tasmiṃ ṭhāne anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitan ti ‖ ‖

13. (3) *Sekho.*

1. Sāvatthi[4] ‖ ‖

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ‖ pa[5] ‖

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‖ ‖ Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati ‖ ‖ Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sekho hotī ti ‖ ‖

4. Idha [bhikkhave[6]] bhikkhu sekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā sammannāgato hoti ‖ la ‖ sekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti ‖ ‖ Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu sekho hotī ti ‖ ‖

14. (4) *Uppāde* 1.

1. Sāvatthi[7] ‖ ‖

2. Aṭṭhime[8] bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā[9] uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa ‖ ‖

3. Katame aṭṭha ‖ ‖ Seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi ‖ pa-pe ‖ sammāsamādhi ‖ ‖ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā[9] uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti ‖ ‖

15. (5) *Uppāde* 2.

1. Sāvatthi[10] ‖ ‖

2. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti ‖ nāññatra sugatavinayā ‖ ‖

3. Katame aṭṭha ‖ ‖ Seyyathīdaṃ ‖ sammādiṭṭhi ‖ la

---

[1] *missing in* S[1]. [2] S[3] atti. [3] S[1-3] āyāma B[1] āyācaṃ. [4] *in* S[1-3] *only.* [5] *complete in* S[1-3]. [6] *missing in* B[1]. [7] *missing in* S[1-3]. [8] S[3] atthime. [9] S[1-3] *insert* na (*added between the lines in* S[1] 2). [10] *in* B[1-2] *only.*

sammāsamādhi || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti[1] || nāññatra sugatavinayā ti || ||

16. (6) *Parisuddha* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatthi || || Tatravoca[2] || pe || ||

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariodātā anaṅgaṇā vigatupakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa[3] || ||

4. Katame aṭṭha || || Seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la-pe || sammāsamādhi || || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā anaṅgaṇā vigatuppakilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

17. (7) *Parisuddha* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatthi || || Tatravoca[2] || pe || ||

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā° °uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā || ||

4. Katame aṭṭha || || Seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la-pe || sammāsamādhi || || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā° °uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ti || ||

18. (8) *Kukkuṭārāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutaṃ ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Bhaddo Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhaddo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca || || Abrahmacariyaṃ abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyan ti || ||

---

[1] B[1] uppanti. [2] *in* S[1-3] *only*.
[3] C[1] sammāmbuddhassa.

Sādhu sādhu āvuso Bhadda bhaddako te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo[1] bhaddakam paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇī[2] paripucchā ||

4. Evaṃ hi[3] tvam āvuso Bhadda[3] pucchasi || Abrahmacariyam abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati || katamam nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyan ti || ||

Evam āvuso ti || ||

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso aṭṭhaṅgiko micchāmaggo[4] abrahmacariyaṃ[5] || seyyathīdam || Micchādiṭṭhi || pa || micchāsamādhi ti || ||

19. (9) *Kukkuṭārama* 2.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānaṃ[6] || ||

3. Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso Ānanda vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyam katamam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti || ||

Sādhu sādhu kho[7] āvuso Bhadda bhaddako[8] kho[9] ti āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyam paripucchā || ||

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso Ānanda vuccati || katamam nu kho āvuso brahmacariyaṃ katamam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti || ||

Evam āvuso ti || ||

5. Ayam eva kho[7] āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaṃ || seyyathīdaṃ || Sammādiṭṭhi || pa-pe sammāsamādhi || Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || imam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti || ||

20. (10) *Kukkuṭārama* 3.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānaṃ[10] || ||

3. Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyaṃ || katamo brahmacārī || katamam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti || ||

---

[1] B² ummango B¹ umaṅgo. [2] S¹ °ṇi. [3] *in* B¹⁻² *only*.
[4] S¹⁻³ maggo *without* micchā. [5] S¹ ābrahma°
[6] *this in* B² *only*; B¹ *nothing*; S¹⁻³ Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ kukkutārāmeekamantaṃ° °avoca. [7] *missing in* S¹⁻³.
[8] S¹⁻³ bhaddakaṃ. [9] B¹ vo; *missing in* S¹⁻³.
[10] *so* B² *only*; S¹⁻³ Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ.

Sādhu sādhu[1] āvuso Bhadda|| bhaddako kho te[2] āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇī pari-pucchā|| ||

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi|| || Brahmacariyam brahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyaṃ|| katamo brahmacārī|| katamam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti|| ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti|| ||

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaṃ|| seyyathīdaṃ|| Sammādiṭṭhi|| pa|| sammāsamādhi|| || Yo kho āvuso iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayaṃ vuccati brahmacārī|| || Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| idam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti|| ||

Imesam tiṇṇaṃ suttantantānam ekanidānaṃ[3]|| ||

Vihāravaggo dutiyo[4]|| ||

Tassa uddānaṃ|| ||

Dve Vihārā ca[5] Sekho[6] ca|| Uppādā[7] apare duve[8]||
Parisuddhena[9] dve[10] vuttā[11] Kukkuṭārāmena tayo ti[12]|| ||

Chapter III. Micchattavaggo tatiyo.

21. (1) *Micchattam.*

1. 2. Sāvatthinidānaṃ[13]|| ||

3. Micchatañ ca[14] vo bhikkhave desissāmi[15] sammattañ ca[16]|| taṃ suṇātha|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] āma *instead of* sādhu° [2] *missing in* B[1].
[3] So S[1-3]; B[1-2] *have* tiṇisuttantāni ekanidānāni.
[4] S[1-3] dutiyo vaggo. [5] S[1] vihāre S[3] -ro S[1-3] *omit* ca.
[6] S[1-3] sekhā B[1] seṃkho. [7] B[1-2] uppāde. [8] S[1-3] dve.
[9] S[1-3] parisuddhā B[2] °suddena.
[10] *missing in* S[1-3] (*erased in* S[3]) [11] S[1-3] vutto.
[12] S[1-3] kukkuṭārāme (S[1] -maya) tatiyo ti|| ||
[13] S[1-3] sāvatthi. [14] S[1-3] *omit* ca. [15] S[3] desissasi.
[16] S[3] *omits* ca; S[1] *adds* sa.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave micchattaṃ‖ ‖ Seyyathīdaṃ‖ micchādiṭṭhi‖ 'pa‖ micchāsamādhi‖ ‖ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchattaṃ‖ ‖

5. Katamañca bhikkhave sammattaṃ‖ ‖ Seyyathīdaṃ‖ sammādiṭṭhi‖ pa‖ sammāsamādhi‖ ‖ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammattan ti‖ ‖

22. (2) *Akusalaṃ dhammaṃ.*

1. 2. Sāvatthi[1]‖ ‖Tatravoca[2]‖ ‖

3. Akusale ca vo bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi kusale ca[3] dhamme‖ taṃ suṇātha‖ ‖

4. Katame ca[3] bhikkhave akusalā dhammā‖ seyyathīdaṃ Micchādiṭṭhi‖ pa‖ micchāsamādhi‖ ‖ Ime vuccanti bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ti‖ ‖

5. Katame° °kusalā dhammā° °Sammādiṭṭhi‖ pa‖ sammāsamādhi‖ ‖ Ime° °kusalā dhammā ti‖ ‖

23. (3) *Paṭipadā* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatthi[1]‖ ‖ Tatravoca[2]‖ ‖

3. Micchāpaṭipadañca[4] vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca[5]‖ taṃ suṇātha‖ ‖

4. Katamā ca[3] bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā‖ ‖ Seyyathīdaṃ‖ micchādiṭṭhi‖ pa[pe]‖ micchāsamādhi‖ ‖ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā‖ ‖

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā‖ ‖ Seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi‖ pa[pe]‖ sammāsamādhi‖ ‖ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā ti‖ ‖

24. (4) *Paṭipadā* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatthi[6]‖ ‖ Tatravoca[7]‖ ‖

3. Gihino[8] vāhaṃ bhikkhave pabbajitassa[9] vā micchāpaṭipadaṃ na vaṇṇemi‖ ‖

4. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno

---

[1] *missing in* B^1. [2] *in* S^{1-3} *only.* [3] *missing in* S^3.
[4] S^{1-3} °paṭipadā. [5] S^{1-3} °paṭipadāca. [6] *missing in* B^1.
[7] *in* S^{1-3} *only.* [8] B^2 gih° *always* B^1 gih° *and* gih°
[9] B^2 pabbajji° *always* B^1 *almost always.*

micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu[1] nārādhako[2] hoti ñāyaṃ[3] dhammaṃ kusalaṃ|| || Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā|| Seyyathīdaṃ|| micchādiṭṭhi|| pa|| micchāsamādhi|| || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā|| || Gihino vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipadaṃ na vaṇṇemi|| ||

5. Gihivā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu nārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ|| ||

6. Gihino vāhaṃ bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadaṃ vaṇṇemi|| ||

7. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā[4] sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ|| || Katamā ca[5] bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pa[-pe] sammāsamādhi|| || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā|| || Gihino vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadaṃ vaṇṇemi|| ||

8. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan ti|| ||

25. (5) *Asappurisa* 1.

1. 2. Savatthi|| || Tatravoca[6]|| ||

2. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha|| ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso|| || Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti|| micchāsaṅkappo micchāvāco[7] micchākammanto micchāājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhi|| || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso|| ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso|| || Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko[8] hoti|| sammāsaṅkappo sammāvāco[7]

---

[1] S[1-3] °paṭi padattādhi° [2] S[1-3] na ārādhako *always.*
[3] S[1] ñāya *always, corrected here from* nāyaṃ *in* S[3].
[4] *These words from* gihi *are missing in* S[1-3].
[5] *missing in* S[1-3]. [6] *this number in* S[1-3] *only.*
[7] S[1-3] °vācā. [8] S[1-3] sammādiṭṭhi.

sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi ‖ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso ti ‖

26. (6) *Asappurisa* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatthi ‖ Tatravoca[1] ‖

3. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca ‖ sappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave[2] desissāmi sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca ‖ taṃ suṇātha ‖

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ‖ Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti ‖ pa-pe ‖ micchāsamādhi ‖ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso ‖

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ‖ Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti ‖ pa[pe] ‖ micchāsamādhi micchāñāṇṃ[3] micchāvimutti ‖ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ‖

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ‖ Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti ‖ pa[4] ‖ sammāsamādhi ‖ ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso ‖

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ‖ Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko ‖ pa[5] ‖ sammāsamādhi ‖ sammāñāṇī[6] sammāvimutti ‖ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ti[7] ‖

27. (7) *Kumbha.*

1. 2. Sāvatthi[7] ‖

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro suppavattiyo[8] hoti sādhāro duppavattiyo[9] hoti ‖ evam eva kho bhikkhave cittam anādhāraṃ suppavattiyaṃ[10] hoti ‖ sādhāraṃ duppavattiyaṃ[11] hoti ‖

---

[1] *These numbers in* S¹⁻³ *only.* [2] S¹⁻³ *omit* vo bhikkhave.
[3] S¹⁻³ °ñāṇaṃ *corrected from* ñānāṃ *in* S¹.
[4] S¹⁻³ sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā. [5] *missing in* S¹⁻³.
[6] S² °ñāṇa S³ °ñāṇā. [7] *in* B² *only.*
[8] S¹⁻³ ppavattayo.
[9] S¹⁻³ sādhārappavattayo S¹ *having a blank instead of* du.
[10] S¹⁻³ anādhārappavattayaṃ *with a blank instead of* su *in* S¹.
[11] S¹⁻³ sādhārappavatti *omitting* yaṃ hoti *with a blank instead of* du *in* S¹.

4. Ko ca bhikkhave cittassa ādhāro[1]|| || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathīdaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| || Ayaṃ[2] cittassa ādhāro[3]|| ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro suppavattiyo[4] hoti|| sādhāro duppavattiyo[5] hoti|| evam eva kho bhikkhave cittam anādhāram suppavattiyam[6] hoti|| sādhāram duppavattiyaṃ[7] hotī ti|| ||

28. (8) *Samādhi.*

1. 2. Sāvatthi[8]|| || Tatravoca[9]|| ||

3. Ariyaṃ[10] vo bhikkhave sammāsamādhiṃ desissāmi saupanisaṃ saparikkhāraṃ|| taṃ suṇātha|| ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhi[11] sa upaniso saparikkhāro|| seyyathīdaṃ|| Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo ° vācā °kammanto °ājīvo °āyāmo °sati[12]|| ||

5. Yā[13] kho bhikkhave imehi sattahaṅgehi cittassa ekaggatā saparikkhārā[14]|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhi saupaniso iti pi[15]|| saparikkhāro iti pī ti|| ||

29. (9) *Vedanā.*

1. 2. Sāvatthi[16]|| || Tatravoca[17]|| ||

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā|| ||

4. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam vedanānam pariññāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo|| katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| || Seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| la [pe]|| sammā-

---

[1] S^{1-3} anādhāro -pe- [2] S^{1} *inserts* vuccati.
[3] S^{1-3} anādhāro. [4] S^{1-3} duppavattayo.
[5] S^{1-3} suppavattayo. [6] S^{1-3} duppavattayo.
[7] S^{1-3} suppavattayo B^{2} suppavattiyaṃ.
[8] *missing in* B. [9] *in* S^{1-3} *only,* [10] S^{1} ayaṃ.
[11] S^{1-3} *omit* sammā.
[12] B^{1-2}|| pa|| sammāsamādhi *instead of* sammākaṅkappo°.
[13] *missing in* S^{1-3}, *preceded by* sammāsati in B^{1}.
[14] S^{1} B^{2} saparikhatā B^{1} saparikhāratā.
[15] S^{1-3} *omit* itipi. [16] *missing in* B^{2}. [17] *missing in* S^{1-3}.

47050
THE RAMAKRISHNA MISSION
INSTITUTE OF CULTURE
LIBRARY

samādhi || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave vedanānam pariññāya ayam[1] ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

30. (10) *Uttiya* or *Uttika*.

1. 2. Sāvatthi[2] || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Uttiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || la || ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Uttiyo[3] Bhagavantam etad avoca || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || Pañca kāmaguṇā vuttā Bhagavatā || katame nu kho[4] pañca kāmaguṇā Bhagavatā ti[5] || ||

5. Sādhu sādhu Uttiya || pañcime kho Uttiya[6] kāmaguṇā vuttā mayā || Katame pañca || cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || sotaviññeyyā saddā || ghānaviññeyyā gandhā || jivhaviññeyyā rasā || kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || Ime kho Uttiya pañcakāmaguṇā vuttā mayā || ||

6. Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānam pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo || Katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || Seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhi || Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānam pahānāya ayam[7] ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

Micchattavaggo tatiyo[8] || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Micchattaṃ Akusalaṃ[9] || duve Paṭipadā pi[10] ca dve
Sappurisena[11] Kumbho[12] || Samādhi Vedan-Uttiyena ti[13] ||

[1] *missing in* B[1-2], *added between the lines in* S[1].
[2] *in* B[2] *only*. [3] S[1-3] Uttiko-ka *always*. [4] B[1] no.
[5] *This phrase* katame nu° *is missing in* S[3].
[6] S[1-3] pañca *instead of* pañcime kho Uttiya.
[7] *missing in* S[1-3]. [8] S[1-3] tatiyo vaggo *omitting* micchattavaggo. [9] B[1-2] *add* dhammaṃ.
[10] B[1] patipadāsu S[1-3] dve patipadesu.
[11] S[1-3] asappuriso *instead of* dve sap°.
[12] B[1-2] kumbhā. [13] S[1-3] vedanā uttikenāti (S[3] -kena cā ti).

CHAPTER IV. PAṬIPATTIVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Patipatti.*

1. 2. Sāvatthinidānaṃ[1]॥ ॥ Tatravoca[2]॥ ॥

3. Micchāpaṭipattiñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipattiñca॥ taṃ suṇātha॥ ॥

Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti॥ ॥ Seyyathīdaṃ॥ micchādiṭṭhi॥ la [pe]॥ micchāsamādhi॥ ॥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti॥ ॥

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti॥ ॥ Seyyathīdaṃ॥ sammādiṭṭhi॥ la [pe]॥ sammāsamādhi॥ ॥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipattī ti॥ ॥

32. (2) *Paṭipanno.*

1. 2. Sāvatthi[3]॥ ॥ Tatravoca[2]॥ ॥

3. Micchāpaṭipannañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipannañ ca॥ taṃ suṇātha॥ ॥

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipanno॥ ॥ Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti॥ la [॥pe॥] micchāsamādhi॥ ॥ Ayam vuccati micchāpaṭipanno॥ ॥

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno॥ ॥ Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti॥ la॥ sammāsamādhi॥ ॥ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno ti[4]॥ ॥

33. (3) *Viraddho.*

1. 2. Sāvatthi[5]॥ ॥

3. Yesaṃ kesañci[6] bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho॥ viraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko[7] maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī[8]॥ ॥ Yesaṃ kesañci[6] bhikkhave[9] ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho॥ āraddho[10] tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko[11] maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī[12]॥ ॥

---

[1] S[1-3] sāvatthi. [2] *in* S[1-3] *only.* [3] *missing in* B[1].
[4] S[1-3] *omit* ti. [5] *in* B[2] *only.* [6] S[1] kesañca.
[7] *missing in* S[1]. [8] B[1-2] °gāmi *always.*
[9] S[3] *inserts* ayaṃ. [10] *missing in* S[1]. [11] *missing in* S[3].
[12] S[1] *omits* sammā; S[3] B[2] *add* ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo‖ ‖ Seyyathīdaṃ‖ sammādiṭṭhi‖ la‖ sammāsamādhi‖ ‖ Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho‖ viraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī‖ Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho‖ āraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammadukkhakkhayagāmī ti[1]‖ ‖

34. (4) *Pāraṅgama.*

1. 2. Sāvatthi[2]‖ ‖

3. Aṭṭhime[3] bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā apārāpāraṃgamanāya[4] saṃvattanti‖ ‖ Katame aṭṭha‖ ‖ Seyyathīdaṃ‖ sammādiṭṭhi‖ la‖ sammāsamādhi‖ ‖ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā apārāpāraṃgamanāya saṃvattantī ti‖ ‖

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā‖ idaṃ vatvā[5] Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca satthā[6]‖ ‖

Appakā te manussesu‖ ye janā pāragāmino‖
athāyam itarā[7] pajā‖ tīram evānudhāvati‖ ‖ (1)
Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte‖ dhamme dhammānuvattino‖
te janā pāram essanti‖ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ‖ ‖ (2)
Kaṇhaṃ[8] dhammam vippahāya[9]‖ kaṇham bhāvetha paṇḍito‖
Okā anokam āgamma‖ viveke yattha dūramam‖ ‖ (3)
Tatrābhiratiṃ iccheyya‖ hitvā kāme akiñcano‖
pariyodapeyya attānaṃ‖ cittaklesehi[10] paṇḍito‖ ‖ (4)
Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu‖ sammācittaṃ subhāvitaṃ‖
ādānapaṭinissagge‖ anupādāya ye ratā‖ ‖
Khīṇāsavā jutimanto[11]‖ te loke parinibbutā ti‖ ‖ (5)

---

[1] *This number* 4 *is missing in* S3. [2] *missing in* B1. [3] B2 atthime. [4] S1-3 aparāparaṃ° [5] B1-2 *add* na. [6] B2 sattā. [7] B2 ittarā B1 itthara [8] B2 kaṇha. [9] S1 vippāgahāya. [10] B1 B2 cittaṃ° S1-3 °kelesehi. [11] S1-3 jutī°

35. (5) *Sāmaññam* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatthi[1]‖ ‖

3. Sāmaññañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññaphalāni ca‖ taṃ suṇātha‖ ‖

4. Katamañca bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ‖ ‖ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo‖ ‖ Seyyathīdaṃ‖ sammādiṭṭhi‖ la‖ sammāsamādhi‖ ‖ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ‖ ‖

5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave sāmaññaphalāni‖ ‖ Sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgāmiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahattaphalaṃ[2]‖ ‖ Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sāmaññaphalānī ti‖ ‖

36. (6) *Sāmaññam* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatthi[3]‖ ‖

3. Sāmaññañca vo[4] bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññatthañ ca[5]‖ taṃ suṇātha‖ ‖

4. Katamañ ca[6] bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ‖ ayam eva ariyo[7] aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo‖ seyyathīdaṃ‖ sammādiṭṭhi‖ la‖ sammāsamādhi‖ ‖ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ‖ ‖

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmaññattho‖ yo kho bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo‖ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññattho ti‖ ‖

37. (7) *Brahmaññam* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatthi[8]‖ ‖

3. Brahmaññañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññaphalāni ca‖ taṃ suṇātha‖ ‖

4. Katamañca kho[9] bhikkhave brahmaññam‖ ayam eva ariyo[7] aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo‖ seyyathīdam‖ sammādiṭṭhi‖ la‖ sammāsamādhi‖ ‖ Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ‖ ‖

5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave brahmaññaphalāni‖ ‖ Sotā-

---

[1] *in* B^{2} *only*. [2] S^{1-3} arahattaṃ. [3] *in* B^{2} *only*.
[4] *missing in* S^{1}.
[5] B^{1-2} *have* sāmaññatta-o-aṃ *always*, B^{1} *more clearly than* B^{2}. [6] B^{1-2} *insert* kho (B^{2} vo). [7] B^{1} evāriyo.
[8] *in* B^{2} *only*. [9] B^{2} vo, *missing in* S^{1-3}.

pattiphalaṃ sakadāgamiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahattaphalaṃ[1]॥ Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmaññaphalānī ti॥

38. (8) *Brahmaññaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatthi[2]॥

3. Brahmaññañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññatthañ ca[3]॥ taṃ suṇātha॥

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ॥ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo॥ seyyathīdaṃ॥ sammāsamādhi॥ la॥ sammāsamādhi॥ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ॥

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmaññattho॥ Yo kho[4] bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo॥ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññattho ti॥

39. (9) *Brahmacariyaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatthi[5]॥

3. Brahmacariyañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi॥ brahmacariyaphalāni ca॥ taṃ suṇātha॥

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ॥ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo॥ seyyathīdaṃ॥ sammādiṭṭhi॥ pa॥ sammāsamādhi॥ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ॥

5. Katamāni[6] ca bhikkhave brahmacariyaphalāni॥ Sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmiphalam arahattaphalaṃ[7]॥ Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmacariyaphalānīti॥

40. (10) *Brahmacariyaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatthi[5]॥

3. Brahmacariyaṃ ca[8] vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmacariyatthañ ca॥ taṃ suṇātha॥

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ॥ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo॥ seyyathīdaṃ॥ sammādiṭṭhi॥ la॥ sammāsamādhi॥ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ॥

---

[1] S[1-3] arahattam. [2] *in* B[1] *only*.
[3] B[1] °attañ ca *here only*. [4] B[1-2] ca. [5] *in* B[1] *only*.
[6] S[1-3] katamā. [7] S[1-3] arahattaṃ. [8] S[1-3] *omit* ca.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmacariyattho॥ Yo kho[1] bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo॥ ॥ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyatthoti॥ ॥

Paṭipattivaggo[2] catuttho[3]॥ ॥
Sabbam eva Sāvatthinidānaṃ[4]॥ ॥
Tassa uddānaṃ॥ ॥

Paṭipatti[5] Patipanno ca[6]॥ ॥ Viraddhañ ca[7] Pāraṅgamā[8]॥
Sāmaññena dve vuttā॥ Brahmaññā[9] aparo duve[10]॥
Brahmacariyena dve vuttā॥ Vaggo tena pavuccatī ti॥ ॥

AÑÑATITTHIYA-PEYYĀLO.

41. (1) *Virāga.*

1. Sāvatthinidānaṃ[11]॥ ॥
2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū° °etad avocuṃ[12]॥ ॥
3. Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyuṃ॥ ॥ Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti॥ evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha॥ ॥ Rāgavirāgatthaṃ[13] kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti॥ ॥
4. Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyuṃ॥ ॥ Atthi panāvuso atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyā ti॥ evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña° parib° evam vyākareyyātha॥ ॥ Atthi kho avuso maggo atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyāti॥ ॥
5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā[14] ca paṭipadā

---

[1] So S3; B1-2 ca; S1 *nothing.* [2] *missing in* S1-3.
[3] S1-3 *add* vaggo.
[4] *this mention in* S1-3 *only*; S3 *adds* evā ti.
[5] S1 paṭipatto S3 patipanno ca.
[6] S3 paṭipanne *omitting* ca. [7] S1-3 viraddho.
[8] S1-3 bhāvanassa ca. [9] S1-3 brahmaññam.
[10] S4 dve. [11] S1-3 sāvatthi. [12] *So* S1-3.
[13] B1-2 °rāgattaṃ. [14] S1-2 katamo.

39 (7) *Khaya*

Sabbaṃ bkikkhave khayadhammaṃ || ||

40 (8) *Vaya*

Sabbaṃ bhikkhave vayadhammaṃ || ||

41 (9) *Samudaya*

Sabbaṃ bhikkhave samudayadhammaṃ || ||

42 (10) *Nirodha*

Sabbaṃ bhikkhave nirodhadhammaṃ || ||[1]

Jātidhammavaggo catuttho || ||
Tassuddānaṃ || [2]
Jāti Jarā Vyādhi Maraṇaṃ ||
Soko ca Saṅkileso ca [3]
Khaya—Vaya—Samudayaṃ [4]
Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER V ANICCA-VAGGO PAÑCAMO

Sāvatthi Tatra kho [5]

43 (1) *Aniccaṃ*

Sabbaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ [6]

44 (2) *Dukkhaṃ*

Sabbaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ

45 (3) *Anattā*

Sabbaṃ bhikkhave anattā

---

[1] Complete in S[1-3], B[1-2] adding only saṅkhittaṃ as in the preceding ones
[2] Missing in S[1-3]
[3] B[1-2] Sankilesiyaṃ
[4] S[1-3] add dhammaṃ to each of these three words
[5] In B[1-2] only
[6] Complete in S[1-3]

46 (4) *Abhiññeyyaṃ*

Sabbaṃ bhikkhave abhiññeyyaṃ || ||

47 (5) *Pariññeyyaṃ*

Sabbaṃ bhikkhave pariññeyyaṃ || [1]

48 (6) *Pahātabbaṃ*

Sabbaṃ bhikkhave pahātabbaṃ ||

49 (7) *Sacchikātabbaṃ*

Sabbaṃ bhikkhave sacchikātabbaṃ

50 (8) *Abhiññāpariññeyyaṃ*

Sabbaṃ bhikkhave abhiññāpariññeyyaṃ

51 (9) *Upaddutaṃ*

Sabbaṃ bhikkhave upaddutaṃ

52 (10) *Upassaṭṭhaṃ*

2 Sabbaṃ bhikkhave upassaṭṭhaṃ [2] Kiñca bhikkhave upassaṭṭhaṃ || ||

3–5 Cakkhu bhikkhave upassaṭṭhaṃ Rūpā upassaṭṭhā || Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ upassaṭṭhaṃ || Cakkhusamphasso upassaṭṭho Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi upassaṭṭhaṃ la

5 Jivhā upassāṭṭhā || Rasā upassaṭṭhā Jivhāviññāṇaṃ upassaṭṭhaṃ || Jivhāsamphasso upassaṭṭho || Yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi upassaṭṭhaṃ || ||

6 Kāyo upassaṭṭho || ||

7 Mano upassaṭṭho Dhammā upassaṭṭhā Manoviññāṇaṃ upassaṭṭhaṃ Manosamphasso upassaṭṭho || Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ

---

[1] Omitted in S[1]   [2] B[1-2] upasaṭṭhaṃ always

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi upassaṭṭhaṃ|| ||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| pe|[1] nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|| ||

Aniccavaggo pancamo|| || 47049
Tassa uddānam|| ||[2]

Aniccaṃ Dukkham Anattā||
Abhiññeyyaṃ Pariññeyyaṃ|| ||
Pahātabbaṃ Sacchikātabbaṃ||
Abhiññātaṃ pariññeyyaṃ||[3]
Upaddutaṃ Upassaṭṭham||[4]
Vaggo tena pavuccatīti|| ||[5]

Saḷāyatanavagge Paññāsako pathamo[6]|| ||
Tassuddānam|| ||
Sutavaggam ca No cetam||
Sabbam vaggaṃ Janānica||[7]
Aniccavaggena[8] paññāsaṃ||
Pañcamo tena pavuccatīti|| ||[9]

PAÑÑĀSAKO DUTIYO

CHAPTER I AVIJJĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

Sāvatthi|| la||[10]

53 (1) *Avijjā*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

---

[1] Much more complete in B^{1-2} [2] B^{1-2} Tassuddānaṃ
[3] S^{1-3} Abhiññeyyam, omitting pariññeyyam
[4] B^{1-2} upasaṭṭhaṃ [5] B^2 pavuccati ; S^{1-3} vuccatīti
[6] S^{1-3} have only Paṭhamo paññaso, all the rest is to be found in B^{1-2} only
[7] B^1 janāniccaṃ [8] B^1 °vaggo
[9] B^2 pavuccati [10] In B^{1-2} only

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kathan nu kho bhante jānato katham passato avijjā pahiyyati vijjā uppajjatīti ||

4 Cakkhum kho [1] bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyyati vijjā uppajjatīti | Rūpe aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyyati vijjā uppajjati || Cakkhuviññāṇam || Cakkhusamphassam || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyyati vijjā uppajjati ||

5–8 Sotam | Ghānam || Jivham || Kāyam ||

9 Manam aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyyati vijjā uppajjati || Dhamme Manoviññāṇam | Manosamphassam || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā | tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyyati vijjā uppajjati ||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato avijjā pahiyyati vijjā uppajjatīti ||

54 (2) *Saṃyojanā* 1

3 Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyojanā [2] pahiyyantīti ||

4–9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahiyyanti | Rūpe || Cakkhuviññāṇam || Cakkhusamphassam pe | Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā || tampi aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahiyyanti |

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato samyojanā pahiyyantīti ||

55 (3) *Saṃyojanā* 2

3 Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyojanā samugghātam gacchantīti ||

4–9 Cakkhum kho [3] bhikkhu anattato jānato passato

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3] [2] B[2] °janāni always [3] In B[1-2] only

saṃyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti || || Rūpe anattato || || Cakkhuviññāṇam anattato || || Cakkhusamphassam anattato || || pe || || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi anattato jānato passato saṃyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti || ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato saṃyojanā samugghātam gacchantīti || ||

56-57 (4-5) *Asavā* 1-2

3-10 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato āsavā pahiyyantīti la

Āsavā samugghātam gacchantīti la [1]

58-59 (6-7) *Anusayā* 1-2

3 Kathaṃ° °anusayā pahiyyantīti la °anusayā samugghātam gacchantīti

4 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhave anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti

5-8 Sotam Ghānaṃ Jivhaṃ Kāyaṃ

9 Manaṃ Dhamme Manoviññāṇaṃ Manosamphassaṃ Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti

10 Evaṃ kho [2] bhikkhu jānato evam passato anusayā samugghātam gacchantīti

60 (8) *Pariññā*

2 Sabbupādānapariññāya [3] vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya dhammo

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā | Evam-

---

[1] Much more complete in S[1-3] [2] S[3] inserts here bhikkhave
[3] S[3] sabbupadānapariññeyyaṃ always

passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati| virāgā vimuccati| Vimokkhā pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti|||

5-8 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati|| Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca|| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāne pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā [1] pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya [2] dhammoti||

61 (9) *Pariyādinnaṃ* 1

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi, taṃ suṇātha

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati [3] cakkhuviññāṇam|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati| rūpesu pi nibbindati, cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnam me upādānanti pajānātī| pe||

7-8 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam la||

9 Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso, phassapaccayā vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi

---

[1] B[1-2] vimokkha always [2] S[3] pariññāta

nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| || Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnam me upādānanti pajānāti|| ||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya[1] dhammoti|| ||

62 (10) *Pariyādinnam* 2

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|| ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo||

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|| ||

Dukkham bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

Rupā|| la|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| || Cakkhusamphasso|| || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusampassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ° °niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| ||

Aniccam bhante|| ||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| ||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| manoviññāṇaṃ|| manosamphasso|| || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccam bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|| ||

Dukkham bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇamadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

---

[1] S[1] °pariyādā ; S[3] °pariyādāna

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi nibbindati|| jivhāviññāṇe pi|| jivhasamphasse pi|| || Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati|| la||

Manasmim pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| || Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|| ||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammoti|| ||

Avijjāvaggo pathamo [1] || ||

Tassuddānam|| ||

Avijjā Saṃyojanā dve||
Āsavena dve vuttā|| [2]
Anusayā apare dve|| [3]
Pariññā dve Pariyādinnaṃ|| || [4]
Vaggo tena pavuccatīti|| ||

Chapter II Migajālavaggo dutiyo

63 (1) *Migajālena* 1

1 Sāvatthinidānaṃ|| ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Ekavihārī ekavihārīti bhante vuccati||

---

[1] S^{1-3} chaṭṭho

[2] S^{1-3} Āsavā apare dve

[3] S^{1-3} Anusayena dve vuttā

[4] S^{1-3} pariyādiṇṇena te dasāti (the rest missing)

kittāvatā nu kho bhante ekavihārī hoti || kittāvatā ca pana Sadutiyavihārī [1] hoti || ||

4 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi || nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti || Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti || nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiyavihārīti vuccati

5–6 la |

7–8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi || nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti | Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti || nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiyavihārīti vuccati || la ||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi | nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiyavihārīti vuccati || ||

10 Evaṃvihārīca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi araññe vanapatthāni [2] pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasāruppāni | atha kho sadutiyavihārīti vuccati |

11 Taṃ kissa hetu || || Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sāssa [3] apahīnā | tasmā sadutiyavihārīti vuccati || ||

12–14 Santi ca kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na [4] ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati || nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti || sārāge asati

---

[1] S[1-3] saddutiya° always [2] B[1] araññevanapattāni
[3] B[1] sāyam always [4] B[1] omits na

saṃyogo na hoti|| nandisaṃyojanavisaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati|| la||

15–16 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| || Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandatī nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati, nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asati saṃyogo na hoti|| nandisaṃyojanavisaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati|| ||

18 Evaṃvihārī ca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi gāmante viharati ākiṇṇe [1] bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi|| atha kho ekavihārīti vuccati|| ||

19 Tam kissa hetu|| || Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sāssa pahīnā tasmā [2] ekavihārīti vuccatīti|| ||

64 (2) *Migajāla*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti|| ||

4–6 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti vadāmi|| la||

7–8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la|| ||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati

---

[1] B[1] ākiṇṇo [2] S[3] tassa

nandi || nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Migājalāti vadāmi || ||

10–12 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati || tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati || nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmi || ||

13–14 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā || pe ||

15 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati || tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati || nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmīti || ||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi

17 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi

18 Aññataro va panāyasmā Migajālo arahataṃ ahosīti ||

65 (3) *Samiddhi* (1)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2–3 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā || pa || Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Māro Māroti vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro vā[1] assa[2] Mārapaññatti vā ti || ||

4 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhuṃ atthi rūpā atthi

---

[1] Omitted by S[1-3]

[2] B[2] ayaṃ always

cakkhuviññāṇam atthi cakkhuviññaṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| ||

5-6 Atthi sotaṃ°[1] atthi ghānam°[1] ||

7-8 Atthi jivhā atthi rasā atthi jivhāviññāṇam atthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| || Atthi kāyo|| ||

9 Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇaṇam atthi manoviññāṇàviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| ||

10-12 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhuviññāṇaṃ natthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| la||

13-14 Natthi jivhā natthi rasā natthi jivhāviññāṇaṃ natthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| la||

15 Natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇaṃ natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā ti|| ||

66 (4) *Samiddhi* 2

3-15 Satto satto ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti vā ti|| la||

67 (5) *Samiddhi* 3

3-15 Dukkhaṃ dukkhanti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante dukkhaṃ vā assa dukkhapaññatti vā ti|| la||

68 (6) *Samiddhi* 4

3 Loko lokoti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā ti|| ||

4-9 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā atthi cakkhuviññāṇam atthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| || la|| ||

---

[1] Complete in B^{1-2}; missing in S^{1-3}

Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇaṃ atthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā || atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā || ||

10–15 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhuviññāṇam natthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā || natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā || la || || natthi jivhā natthi rasā || pe || natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇaṃ natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā || natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā ti ||

69 (7) *Upasena*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Upaseno Rājagahe viharanti sītavane sappasoṇḍikapabbhāre ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye āsīviso patito hoti || ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Upaseno bhikkhū āmantesi || || Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyam mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīharatha purāyam kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa[1]-mutthīti || ||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Upasenam etad avoca Na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato Upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā vipariṇāmaṃ

5 Atha panāyasmā Upaseno evam āha || || Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyam mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīharatha purāyam kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsamutthīti || ||

6 Yassa nuna āvuso Sāriputta evam assa Ahaṃ cakkhunti Mama cakkhunti vā || la Ahaṃ jivhā ti vā Mama jivhāti vā || || Aham mano ti vā Mama manoti vā || tassa āvuso Sariputta siyā kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā pariṇāmo || Mayhañca kho āvuso Sāriputta na evaṃ

[1] So B[2]; B[1] bhusa° always; S[1] bhūsa° here only; S[3] hūsa°; further on S[1-3] husa or hūsa

hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhunti vā Mama cakkhunti vā|| la|| Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā|| Ahaṃ manoti vā Mama manoti vā|| tassa mayham[1] āvuso Sāriputta kiṃ kāyassa vā aññathattam bhavissati indriyānaṃ vā vipariṇāmoti|| ||

7 Tathā hi[2] panāyasmato Upasenassa dīgharattam ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā;[3] tasmā āyasmato Upasenassa na[4] evaṃ hoti| Ahaṃ cakkhunti vā Mama cakkhunti vā|| Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā|| Aham mano ti vā Mama mano ti vā|| ||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Upasenassa kāyam mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīharimsu|| ||

9 Atha kho āyasmato Upasenassa kāyo tattheva vikiri[5] seyyathāpi bhūsamuṭṭhī ti|| ||

70 (8) *Upavāna*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno[6] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantam etad avoca|| ||| Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammoti bhante vuccati| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti| akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññūhīti|| ||

4 Idha pana Upavāṇa[7] bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapaṭisamvedī ca|| santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| | Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapaṭisamvedī ca|| santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| ||

---

[1] B[1-2] inserts ca kho
[2] S[3] inserts no
[3] B[1] °nusayo susamuhato
[4] S[3] omits na
[5] B[2] vikiriyati
[6] B[1] Upavāno; B[2] Upavāṇa-o both always; S[1-3] are wavering
[7] S[1-3] Idhupavāṇa

5–6 Puna ca paraṃ Upavāna bhikkhu|| la||

7–8 Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rasesu rāgo ti pajānāti|||| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Ātthi me ajjhattaṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| la||||

9 Puna ca paraṃ Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santaṃ ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|||| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedi ca|| santaṃ ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti evampi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko hoti|| la|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññuhīti||||

10 Idha panā Upavāna [1] bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho [2] hoti no ca rūparāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu [3] rāgo ti pajānāti|||| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rūparāgapaṭisamvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti||||

11–14 Puna ca paraṃ Upavāna bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ|| ghānena gandhaṃ|| jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| la||

---

[1] S^{1-3} Idhupavāṇa (S^3 -na) as before

[2] B^{1-3} ca instead of hi kho here only; B^2 heva instead of hi, always

[3] S^3 repeats two other times the words rāgaṃ natthi° °rūpesu

15 Puna ca paraṃ Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| || Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti evaṃ kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti kāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti

71 (9) *Chaphassāyatanikā* 1

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca Etthāhaṃ bhante anassāsiṃ[1] ahañhi bhante channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmīti

4–6 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti samanupassasī ti No hetaṃ bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netaṃ mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati esevanto dukkhassa la

7–8 Jivhā etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi No hetaṃ bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netaṃ mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati esevanto dukkhassa la

9 Manaṃ ° °esevanto dukkhassā ti[2]

---

[1] B^{1-2} anassassaṃ always

[2] 9 is complete in B, missing in S^{1-3}

72 (10) *Chaphassayātanikā* 2

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave [1] bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so [2] imasmā dhammavinayāti

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca Etthāham bhante anassāsiṃ ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmīti

4–6 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti Evam bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati' evan te etaṃ paṭhamam phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya la

7–8 Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti Evam bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham bhavissati evante etam catuttham phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya pa

9 Manaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassasīti Evam bhante'

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Mano netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham bhavissati, evam te etaṃ chaṭṭham phassāyatanam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāyāti

73 (11) *Chaphassāyatanikā* 3

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāya-

---

[1] Yo° bhikkhave is missing in S[1-3]

[2] S[1-3] ārakāvaso here and further on

tanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam nappajānāti avusitam tena brahmacariyam ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti.

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Etthāham bhante anassāsiṃ[1] ahañhi bhante channam phassayātanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇanca yathābhūtaṃ nappajanāmīti.

4 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu | cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti. Aniccam bhante.

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallan nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti. No etam bhante.

5-8 Sotam Ghānam Jivhā. Kāyo.

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti. Anicco bhante.

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallan nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti.

No hetam bhante.

10 Evam passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati. manasmim pi nibbindati | Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti. Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Migajālavaggo dutiyo.[2]
Tassa uddānaṃ ||

Migajālena dve vuttā |
Cattāro ca Samiddhinā |
Upaseno Upavāṇo[3] ca |
Chaphassāyatanikā tayo ti[4] |

---

[1] S[1] anassātam—pe—; B[1-2] add panassassaṃ
[2] S[1-3] sattamo [3] B[1] upavāno [4] B[1] tatiyo ti

CHAPTER III GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO

74 (1) *Gilāna* 1

1 Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || [1]

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami la ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Amukasmiṃ bhante vihāre aññataro bhikkhu navo appaññāto [2] ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno || sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā navakavādañca sutvā gilānavādañca [3] appaññāto bhikkhūti iti viditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami

5 Addasā kho so [4] bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va [5] āgacchantaṃ, disvāna mañcake samancopi [6] ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Alam bhikkhu mā tvam mañcake samañcopi [7] | santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāhaṃ nisīdissāmīti || Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane

7 Nisajja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Kacci [8] te bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ | kacci yāpanīyaṃ || [9] kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no atikkamanti, patikammosānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti || Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ | bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti || abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamoti ||

8 Kacci te bhikkhu na kiñci kukkuccaṃ na koci vippaṭisārotī || ||

Taggha me bhante anappàkaṃ kukkuccam [10] anappako vippaṭisāroti || ||

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3] [2] B[1-2] apaññāto always
[3] S[1-3] add sutvā [4] Omitted by S[1] and B[1] [5] Missing in B[1]
[6] B[1-2] samadhosi always ; B[1] samidhosi here only
[7] S[1] samañcosi here only [8] B[2] Kicci always
[9] S[1-3] ||pe|| instead of kacci yā° [10] S[1] anappakukkuccaṃ

9 Kacci pana tvaṃ [1] attā sīlato na [2] upavadatīti || ||
No hetaṃ bhante || || [3]
10 No ce kira tvaṃ bhikkhu attā sīlato upavadati || atha bhikkhu [4] kismiṃca te kukkuccaṃ ko ca [4] vippaṭisāroti || ||
Na khvāhaṃ bhante sīlavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmīti || ||
11 No ce kira tvaṃ bhikkhu sīlavisuddhatthaṃ mayā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi || atha kimatthaṃ carahi [5] tvaṃ bhikkhu mayā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsīti || ||
Rāgavirāgatthaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmīti || ||
12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu || Sādhu kho tvaṃ bhikkhu rāgavirāgatthaṃ mayā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi || rāgavirāgattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito || ||
13 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu cakkhuṃ niccaṃ aniccaṃ vāti || Aniccaṃ bhante || la | Sotaṃ | Ghānaṃ | Jivhā | Kāyo | Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti || || Anicco bhante || ||
Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti || ||
Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||
Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallan nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || ||
No hetaṃ bhante || ||
14 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṃ pi [6] nibbindati || pe [7] nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||
15 Idam avoca Bhagavā | attamano so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi | imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi || || Yaṃ kiñci s amudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti || ||

75 (2) *Gilāna* 2

1–10 [*Exactly the same as in the preceding Sutta*]

---

[1] B[1-2] te always [2] Missing in B
[3] S3 Nakho me bhante attā sīlato upavadatī ti
[4] S3 omits bhikkhu and kho ca [5] S3 carasi always
[6] In S[1-3] only [7] More complete in B[1-2]

11 No ce kira tvaṃ bhikkhu sīlavisuddhatthaṃ mayā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi|| atha kimatthaṃ carahi tvaṃ bhikkhu mayā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsīti||

Anupādāparinibbānatthaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmīti||

12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, sādhu kho pana[1] tvaṃ bhikkhu anupādāparinibbānatthaṃ mayā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi. anupādāparinibbānattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||

13–14 [*As in the preceding*]

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano[2] so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi, imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhussa[3] anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatīti.

76 (3) *Rādha* 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho la.

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamattako ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

5–7 Kiñca Rādha aniccaṃ|| Cakkhuṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo. Rūpā aniccā|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahatabbo|| la|||

8–9 Jivhā[4]|| Kāyo||

10 Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo|| dhammā|| manoviññāṇaṃ|| manosamphasso|| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ[5] tatra te chando pahātabbo||

---

[1] B^{1-2} omits pana [2] S^3 adds ca [3] Missing in S^3
[4] Complete in S^{1-3} [5] S^1 dukkhaṃ

11 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ti|| ||[1]

77 (4) *Rādhā* 2

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

5–10 Kiñca Rādha dukkhaṃ || || Cakkhu kho Rādha dukkhaṃ || tatra te chando pahātabbo || || Rūpā || || Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ || || Cakkhusamphasso || pe[2] || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

11 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabboti|| ||

78 (5) *Rādha* 3

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā | tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

5–9 Ko ca Rādha anattā || Cakkhuṃ kho Rādha anattā || tatra te chando pahātabbo|| || Rūpā || || Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ || || Cakkhusamphasso || || Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā || la || ||

10 Mano anattā || || Dhammā || || Manoviññāṇaṃ || || Manosamphasso || || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tampi anattā || tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

11 Yo kho Rādha anattā || tatra te chando pahātabboti || ||

79 (6) *Avijjā* (1)

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti || ||

Atthi kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti || ||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti|| ||

---

[1] 11 is missing in S3 [2] Less abridged in B[1-2]

Avijjā kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti || ||

5 Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti || ||

6 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti || Rūpe || la || Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā, tam pi aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati || ||

7–11 Jivhā || Mano [1] || ||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti

80 (7) *Avijjā* 2

1–5 [*As in preceding Sutta*]

6 Idha bhikkhu [2] bhikkhuno sutaṃ hoti Dhammā nālam abhinivesāyāti [3] Evañce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutaṃ hoti Sabbe dhammā [4] nālam abhinivesāyāti, so sabbam [5] dhammam abhijānati sabbaṃ dhammam abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammam parijānāti [6] sabbaṃ dhammam pariññāya sabbanimittāni aññato passati cakkhum aññato passati | rūpe cakkhuviññāṇam cakkhusamphassaṃ pe yam pidaṃ mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi aññato passati

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti

81 (8) *Bhikkhu*

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu pe

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ

[1] Jivhā and Mano are complete in S[1-3]

[2] S[1-3] bhikkhave

[3] S3 inserts so here

[4] S[1] dhamma ; S3 dhamme

[5] S[1-3] sabba always

[6] This phrase is missing in S[1-3]

etad avocuṃ|| || Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti|| Kim atthi yam āvuso Samane Gotame [1] brahmacariyam vussatīti|| || Evam puṭṭhā mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākaroma|| Dukkhassa kho āvuso pariññattham [2] Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti|| || Kacci mayam bhante evam puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākaramānā vuttavādino ve [3] Bhagavato homa|| na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāma|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroma|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo [4] gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchatī ti|| || [5]

4 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva me hotha|| na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhatha dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarotha|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati Dukkhassa hi bhikkhave pariññattham mayi brahmacariyaṃ vussati|| ||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyuṃ | Katamam pana tam āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa [6] pariññāya Samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyam vussatīti|| ||

Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha|| |

6-11 Cakkhuṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati|| Rūpā|| la || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā | tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|| Mano dukkho|| la|| | Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati [7] Idaṃ kho tam āvuso dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|| ||

[1] S3 Samano Gotamo
[2] B1-2 pariññattam
[3] S3 ce ; B1-2 ceva
[4] S1-3 vādānupāto always
[5] S1-3 āgacchantīti
[6] Missing in S3
[7] S1-3 vussatīti ; the rest of the paragraph is missing

12 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyā-nam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti || ||

82 (9) *Loko*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā || la || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Loko loko ti bhante vuccati || || Kittāvatā nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatīti || ||

Lujjatīti kho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuccati || || Kiñca lujjati || ||

4-9 Cakkhu kho[1] bhikkhu[1] lujjati || || Rūpā lujjanti || || Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ lujjati || || Cakkhusamphasso lujjati || pe || Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā || tam pi lujjati || ||

10 Lujjatīti kho bhikkhu tasmā lokoti vuccatīti || ||

83 (10) *Phagguno*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno || la ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhaga-vantam etad avoca || ||

4-6 Atthi nu kho bhante taṃ[2] cakkhuṃ yena cakkhu-nā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavaṭṭe[3] sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya || la || ||

7-8 Atthi nu kho bhante sā jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute || la || paññāpeyya || la || ||

9 Atthi nu kho bhante mano || yena manena atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyāti || ||

10-12 Natthi kho taṃ Phagguna cakkhuṃ yena cak-khunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinnavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpa-yamāno paññāpeyya || la || ||

13-14 Natthi kho sā Phagguna jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute || pe || paññāpeyya || la || ||

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3] [2] Missing in S[1-3] [3] B[1] °ādinnavatte

15 Natthi kho so Phagguna mano yena manena atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādiṇṇavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyāti|| ||

Gilānavaggo tatiyo|| [1]

Tassa uddānaṃ|| ||

Gilānena dve vuttā|| Rādhena apare tayo||
Avijjāya [2] ca dve vuttā|| Bhikkhu Loko Phagguno ti|| ||

Chapter IV Channavaggo catuttho

84 (1) *Paloka*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatī ti|| ||

4 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammam ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko|| Kiñca Ānanda palokadhammaṃ|| ||

5–7 Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ|| || Rūpā palokadhammā|| || Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ|| || Cakkhusamphasso palokadhammo|| Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā la|| tam pidam palokadhammam|| || la||

8–9 Jivhā palokadhammā|| || Rasā palokadhammā|| || Jivhāviññāṇam palokadhammaṃ|| Jivhāsamphasso palokadhammo|| || Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā|| la|| ||

10 Mano palokadhammo|| Dhammā palokadhammā|| || Manoviññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ|| || Manosamphasso palokadhammo|| || Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi palokadhammaṃ|| ||

11 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammam ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye lokoti|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] aṭṭhamo [2] S[1-3] avijjāyā

85 (2) *Suñña*

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati | Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko [1] ti vuccati|| ||

4 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati|| || Kiñca Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā || ||

5-10 Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā|| || Rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| Cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā pe | Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi suññam attena vā attaniyena vā |

11 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena va attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccatī ti || ||

86 (3) *Saṅkhitta*

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando | la | Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā [2] eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti|| ||

4-6 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ānanda|| || Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| || Aniccam bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|| ||

Dukkham bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallan nu tam samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|| || No hetam bhante|| ||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| || Aniccā bhante|| || pe|| ||

Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| pe|| ||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ

---

[1] S3 omits loko

[2] S3 has desetvā instead of sutvā and repeats yam ahaṃ° °desetvā

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||| Aniccam bhante|| ||
Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||
Dukkham bhante|| ||
Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallan
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti|| ||
No hetam bhante|| ||
7-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante|| la||
Jivhāviññāṇaṃ|| || Jivhāsamphasso|| la|| ||
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccam bhante|| ||
Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|| ||
Dukkham bhante|| ||
Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇamadhammaṃ kallan
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti|| ||
No hetam bhante|| ||
10 Evam passam Ānanda sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
mim pi nibbindati|| la|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| ||
|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-
yitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā||
tasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā
vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā
jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānātīti

87 (4) *Channa*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
Kalandakanivāpe|| ||
2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā
ca Mahā-Cundo ayasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate
viharanti|| ||
3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko
hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno|| ||
4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭi-

sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Cundo tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam etad avoca || || Āyāmāvuso [1] Cunda yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamissāma gilānapucchakā ti || ||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi || ||

5 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃsu || ||

6 Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Channam etad avoca || || Kacci te āvuso Channa khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti || paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti || ||

7 Na me āvuso Sāriputta khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ || bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti || abhikkhamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti || ||

8 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena [2] muddhānam [3] abhimattheyya [4] | evam eva kho āvuso adhimattā vātā muddhānam upahananti [5] || Na me āvuso khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyam | pe no paṭikkamo ti || ||

9 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso daḷhena varattakhaṇḍena sīse sīsaveṭhaṃ [6] dadeyya | evam eva kho āvuso adhimattā me [7] sīse vedanā [8] || || Na me āvuso khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ | pe | no paṭikkamo ti [9] || ||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchiṃ parikanteyya [10] | evam eva kho me [11] āvuso adhimattā vātā kucchim parikantanti [12] || Na me āvuso khamanīyaṃ | pe | no paṭikkamo ti || ||

11 Seyyathāpi avuso dve balavanto [13] purisā dubbalataram purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santā-

---

[1] S1-3 ayamā°
[2] B1 pi khaggena
[3] B1-2 muddhani
[4] B1 S3 abhimatteyya
[5] B1-2 uhananti
[6] B1 °vedham ; B2 °gevaṃ
[7] B1 vātā
[8] B1-2 sīsavedanā
[9] B1-2 omit ti
[10] B2 °teyyuṃ
[11] In B2 only
[12] B2 °kantenti
[13] S1-3 balavante

peyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ[1] || evam eva kho me[2] āvuso adhimatto kāyasmiṃ dāho[3] ||| Na me āvuso khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ || bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti na paṭikkamanti || abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti[4] |||

12 Sattham āvuso Sāriputta āharissāmi nāvakaṅkhāmi jīvitunti |||

13 Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi[5] || yāpetāyasmā Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam icchāma[6] ||| Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi sappāyāni bhojanāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā | aham āyasmantaṃ Channam upaṭṭhahissāmi || Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi || yāpetāyasmā Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam icchāmā ti ||

14 Na me[7] āvuso Sāriputta natthi sappāyāni bhojanāni atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni na pi me natthi[8] sappāyāni bhesajjāni[9] atthi me sappāyāni bhesajjāni[9] || na pi me natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā atthi me patirūpā upaṭṭhākā || Api ca me āvuso satthā pariciṇṇo dīgharattaṃ manāpeneva no amanāpena | etaṃ hi āvuso sāvakassa patirūpaṃ | Yam satthāram paricareyya manāpeneva no amanāpena tam[10] anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu sattham āharissatīti evam etam āvuso Sāriputta dhārehī ti

15 Puccheyyāma mayam āyasmantam Channam[11] kiñcid eva desaṃ sace āyasmā Channo okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyā ti ||

[1] Missing in B[1]
[2] In B[2] only
[3] S[1-3] ḍāho
[4] B[1] omits ti
[5] B[1-2] āharasi always; B[2] omits sattham here
[6] B[1] icchāmāti
[7] S[1-3] Ime instead of Na me
[8] S[1-3] repeat atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni (S[1] omitting me)
[9] S[1-3] bhojanāni
[10] Missing in S[1-3]
[11] Missing in S[1-3]

Pucchāvuso Sāriputta sutvā vedissāmāti[1] || ||

16 Cakkhum āvuso Channa cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi || Sotam || Ghānam || Jivham[2] āvuso Channa jivhāviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi || Kāyam || Manam āvuso Channa manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasīti

17 Cakkhum āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi | Sotam Ghānam | Jivham āvuso Sāriputta jivhāviññāṇam jivhāviññāṇa viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi Kāyam || Maṇam āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi ti

18 Cakkhusmim āvuso Channa cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kim abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbedhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi Sotasmim Ghānasmim Jivhaya āvuso Channa jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kim abhiññāya jivhaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi Kāyasmim āvuso | Manasmim āvuso Channa manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kim abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nameso attāti samanupassasī ti | |

19 Cakkhusmim āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya cakkhu cakkhuviññāṇam cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi || Sotasmiṃ || Ghānasmiṃ || Jivhāya āvuso Sāriputta jivhāviññāṇe jivhāviññānaṃ jivhāviññāṇa-

[1] S[1] vedissāmīti ; S[3] desissāmāti

[2] S[1-3] jivhā

viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Kāyasmim|| Manasmim āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmīti|| ||

20 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca|| || Tasmā ti ha āvuso Channa idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanam niccakappaṃ sādhukam manasi kātabbaṃ| Nissitassa calitam anissitassa calitaṃ [1] natthi| calite asati passaddhi hoti, passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti|| natiyā asati agatigati [2] na hoti agatigatiyā [3] asati cutupapāto na hoti, cutupapāte [4] asati nevidha na huraṃ na ubhayam antarena esevānto dukkhassati,

21 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channam iminā ovādena ovāditvā uṭṭhāyasanā pakkamiṃsu|| ||

22 Atha kho āyasmā Channo acirapakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu sattham āharesi

23 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

24 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Āyasmatā bhante Channena sattham āharitaṃ tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti

Nanu te Sāriputta Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā vyākatā ti|

25 Atthi bhante Pubbavijjhanam [5] nāma Vajjigāmo, tatthāyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulānīti|| ||

26 Honti hete Sāriputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni [6] suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni; na kho panāham Sāri-

---

[1] S3 omits ani° calitaṃ [2] B1-2 āgati° [3] S1-3 °gatiṃ

[4] S1-3 cutūppā te: cutūppātona hoti is missing in S1

[5] S1-3 pubbaviciraṃ

[6] S3 omits Channassa bhikkhuno mitta; S1 Channasa only

putta ettāvatā Sa-upavajjo[1] ti vadāmi|| || Yo kho Sāriputta tañ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññañca kāyam upādiyati|| tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi|| tam Channassa bhikkhuno natthi|| || Anupavajjaṃ Channena bhikkhunā sattham āharitanti evam etam Sāriputta dhārehīti|| ||

88 (5) *Puṇṇa*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo[2] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pe|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti|| ||

4 Santi kho Puṇṇā cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā taññce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi Santi kho Puṇṇa sotaviññeyyā saddā|| || Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā|| Jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā|| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi

5 Santi ca kho Puṇṇa cakkhuviññeyyā rupā iṭṭhā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhita rajanīyā|| tañce[3] bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati najjhosāya[4] tiṭṭhati tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato[5] nirujjhati nandi[6]| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi, pe|| || Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce

[1] S¹⁻³ sā
[2] S³ Punno here only
[3] S¹⁻³ tañca
[4] S¹⁻³ na ajjhosāya
[5] S³ inserts here nandīnirujjhāsāya tiṭṭhato
[6] S¹⁻³ have nandī nirujjhati here and further on

bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati || tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nirujjhati nandi || nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi || ||

6 Iminā tvaṃ Puṇṇa mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito katamasmiṃ janapade viharissasīti || ||

Atthi [1] bhante Sunāparanto [2] nāma janapado tatthāhaṃ viharissāmīti || ||

7 Caṇḍā kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pharusā kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā | sace tvaṃ [3] Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti tatra te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī ti || ||

Sace maṃ bhante Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti tatra me evaṃ bhavissati | Bhaddakā vatime [4] Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā || yaṃ maṃ nayime pāṇinā pahāraṃ dentīti || evaṃ ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evaṃ ettha Sugata bhavissatīti || ||

8 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana [5] te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti || ||

Sace maṃ bhante Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evaṃ bhavissati || Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā | yaṃ maṃ na yime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dentīti | Evaṃ ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evaṃ ettha Sugata bhavissatī ti || ||

9 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti || ||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā, leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evaṃ bhavissati || Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā | Yaṃ maṃ na yime daṇḍena pahāraṃ

---

1 S3 inserts me
2 S1-3 waver between Sunā°, Sūnā°, Suṇā°, Sūṇā°
3 B1 yaṃtaṃ 4 S3 vative; S1 vatikāme 5 Missing in S1-3

dentīti || Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti || ||

10 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti || ||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāram dassanti [1] tatra me evam bhavissati || Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā || yam maṃ na yime satthena pahāraṃ dentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti || ||

11 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā satthena pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa Kinti bhavissatīti || ||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahārām dassanti [2] tatra me evam bhavissati || Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā || yam maṃ na yime tiṇhena [3] satthena jīvitā voropentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti || ||

12 Sace pana tvam [4] Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvitā [5] voropessanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti || ||

Sace mam [6] bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvitā voropessanti tatra me evam bhavissati Santi kho tassa [7] Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena ca aṭṭhiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti || tam me idaṁ apariyiṭṭhaññeva [8] satthahārakam laddhanti evaṃ ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti || ||

13 Sādhu sādhu Puṇṇa sakkhasi [9] kho tvam iminā damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmiṃ janapade vatthuṃ || yassadāni tvam Puṇṇa kālam maññasīti

14 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato vacanam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivāde-

---

[1] S[1] dassenti here and further on
[2] S3 has dassenti here only [3] Missing in B[1] [4] B[1-2] te
[5] S3 inserts na here [6] B[1-2] me [7] Missing in S[1-]
[8] S[1-3] apariyiṭṭhaṃ mamevā (or vaceva ? in S[1])
[9] B[1-3] sakkhissasi

tvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikam pakkāmi || Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasari || tatra sudam āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasmiṃ janapade viharati || ||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo teneva antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi [1] teneva antaravassena [2] tisso vijjā sacchākāsi teneva antaravassena parinibbāyi || ||

16 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavātenupasaṅkamiṃsu, pe ||

17 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || Yo [3] so bhante Puṇṇo nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovādito so kālaṃ kato || tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti || ||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ahosi paccapādi [4] dhammassa cānudhammam [5] na ca maṃ [6] dhammādhikaraṇaṃ vihesesi Parinibbuto bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto-ti

89 (6) *Bāhiyo*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo [7] yena Bhagava tenupasaṅkami la

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu | yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti

4–8 Taṃ kim maññasi Bāhiya cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti Aniccam bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti || Dukkhaṃ bhante

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti

---

[1] So S3; S1 paṭipadesi; B1 paṭivedesi; B2 paṭidesesi
[2] S1 inserts vata
[3] Missing in S1-3
[4] B1 saccavādī
[5] S1-3 dhammassānudhammaṃ
[6] S1 na ṃi
[7] B2 Bāhīriyo-a always

No hetaṃ bhante || ||
Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vāti || || Aniccā bhante || ||
Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ || || Cakkhusamphasso || la || ||

9 Yam idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukham vā || tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti || || Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ anupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

10 Evaṃ passaṃ Bāhiya[1] sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi rūpesu pi cakkhuviññāṇe pi || cakkhusamphasse pi || pe yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati || nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmim pi vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi ||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || [2] Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi || ||

13 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo arahataṃ ahosīti || ||

90 (7) *Ejā* 1

2 Ejā bhikkhave rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallaṃ || tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo || ||

---

[1] B² Bāhīra here only [2] B¹·² viharati

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya ınejo vihareyya vītasalloti||

4 Cakkhuṃ na maññeyya cakkhusmiṃ na maññeyya ;akkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya|| Rūpe na maññeyya|| rūpesu na maññeyya, rūpato na naññeyya|| Rūpā me ti na maññeyya|| Cakkhuviññā-ıaṃ na maññeyya cakkhuviññāṇasmiṃ na maññeyya akkhuviññaṇato na maññeyya Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ me ti ıa maññeyya|| Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññeyya cak-:husamphassasmiṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassato ıa maññeyya Cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññeyya|| Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam ukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi ıa maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na mañ-ïeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya||

5-6 Sotaṃ na maññeyya|| Ghānaṃ na maññeyya

7 Jivhaṃ na maññeya jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato ıa maññeyya|| Jivhā me ti na maññeyya Rase na naññeyya pe Jivhāviññāṇaṃ na maññeyya Jivhā-ampbassaṃ na maññeyya Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassa-accayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā ıdukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmim ɔi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeya Tam me ti na naññeyya||

8 Kāyaṃ na maññeyya

9 Manaṃ na maññeyya manasmiṃ na maññeya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya|| Dhamme na maññeyya|| Manoviññāṇaṃ|| Manosamphassaṃ|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati|| vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na mañ-ñeyya tam me ti na maññeyya||

10 Sabbaṃ na maññeyya|| sabbasmiṃ na maññeyya|| sabbato na maññeyya|| Sabbam me ti na maññeyya||

11 So evam amaññamāno [1] na kiñci pi [2] loke upādiyati anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva

[1] S^{1-3} namaññamāno [2] Missing in B^{1-2}

parinibbāyati || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||

91 (8) *Ejā* 2

2 Ejā bhikkhave rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallaṃ | tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo ||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu [1] ākaṅkheyya anejo vihareyya vītasallo ti ||

4-6 Cakkhuṃ na maññeyya cakkhusmiṃ na maññeyya cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya Rūpe na maññeyya Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ Cakkhusamphassaṃ Yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya Yaṃ hi bhikkhave maññati yasmiṃ maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ hoti aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto [2] loko bhavam evābhinandati pe

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato na maññeyya Jivhā me ti na maññeyya Rase na maññati Jivhāviññāṇaṃ Jivhāsamphassaṃ Yaṃ pidaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya || Yaṃ hi bhikkhave maññati yasmiṃ maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ hoti aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati || pe ||

9 Manaṃ na maññeyya manasmiṃ na maññeyya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya Dhamme || Manoviññāṇaṃ || Manosamphassaṃ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā | tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya || Yaṃ hi bhikkhave maññati tasmim maññati

---

[1] B[1-2] insert ce pi

[2] B[2] vibhava° always

yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati|||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhā dhātu āyatanā||[1] tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya so evam amaññamāno na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajanātīti|| ||

92 (9) *Dvayam* 1

2 Dvayaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||| Kinci bhikkhave dvayaṃ|||

3 Cakkhuñca rūpā[2] ca Sotañceva saddā[3] ca, Ghānañceva gandhā[4] ca|| Jivhā ca rasā ca Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā[5] ca|| Mano[6] ca dhammā[7] ca||| Idaṃ vuccati[8] bhikkhave dvayaṁ|| ||

4 Yo[9] bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Aham etaṃ dvayam paccakkhāya aññaṃ[10] dvayam paññāpessāmīti, tassa vācāvatthukam[11] evassa puṭṭho ca na sampāyeyya[12] uttariñca vighātam āpajjeyya|| ||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu yathā tam bhikkhave avisayasminti|| ||[13]

93 (10) *Dvayam* 2

2 Dvayam bhikkhave paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sambhoti|| || Kathañca bhikkhave dvayam paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sambhoti|| ||

3 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ[14]|| || Cakkhu aniccam vipariṇāmi[15] aññathābhāvi,

---

[1] B[1-2] khandha°; B[2] °āyatanaṃ [2] S[1-3] rūpañ
[3] S[1-3] saddañ [4] S[1] gandho; S[3] gandhañ
[5] S[1-3] poṭṭhabbo [6] S[3] manañ; omitted with ca by S[1]
[7] S[3] dhamme [8] S[3] vo [9] S[1] vo; S[3] ve
[10] S[1-3] añña [11] So B[1] (°kap); B[2] °vatthud; S[1-3] vatthur
[12] S[1] samphāyeyya; B[2] sampāseyya [13] S[1] assasāminti
[14] S[3] adds aviññāṇaṃ
[15] S[1-3] °ṇāmaṃ; B[1] °nāmī; B[1] has only vipari

rūpā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino || Itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva [1] vyayañca [2] aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi || cakkhuviññāṇam aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi || Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhuviññāṇassa uppādāya | so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī | aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppannaṃ [3] cakkhuviññāṇaṃ | kuto niccam bhavissati || Yā [4] kho bhikkhave imesam tiṇṇam dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave [5] cakkhusamphasso || cakkhusamphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī | yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhavi aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno cakkhusamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati Phuṭṭho [6] bhikkhave vedeti phuṭṭho ceteti phuṭṭho sañjānāti itthete pi [7] dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇamino aññathābhāvino ||

4 Sotañ ca paṭicca saddecuppajjati sotaviññaṇaṃ pe

5 Ghānañca paṭicca gandhe cuppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ pe

6 Jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññaṇam jivhā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi rasā aniccā vipariṇamino aññathabhāvino || itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva vyayañceva aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi | jivhāviññaṇam aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi Yo pi hetu yo paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya | so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī || aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paṭicca uppannaṃ jivhāviññānaṃ kuto niccam bhavissati || Yā kho bhikkhave imesam tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo | ayaṃ vuccati jivhāsamphasso || jivhāphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhasamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī

---

1 S^{1-3} calamevaca
2 B^{1-2} vyadha; S^3 vyāya, almost always
3 S^{1-3} samuppannaṃ 4 B^1 yo always 5 Missing in B^1
6 So $B^{1,2}$; S^{1-3} puṭṭho always 7 Missing in S^{1-3}

aniccam [1] kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno jivhāsamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|| || Phuṭṭho bhikkhave vedeti phuṭṭho ceteti phuṭṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| ||

7 Kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe cuppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ|| ||

8 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññaṇam mano anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī dhammā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva vyayañca aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi manoviññāṇam aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi || Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppannam manoviññāṇaṃ kuto niccaṃ bhavissati|| || Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo ayaṃ vuccati manosamphasso mano samphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī || Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manosamphassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī Aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno manosamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|| || Phuṭṭho bhikkhave vedeti phuṭṭho ceteti phuṭṭho sañjānāti itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dvayam paṭicca viññāṇam sambhotīti

Channavaggo catuttho
Tassuddānaṃ

Paloka [2] Suñño [3] Saṃkhittam [4]
Channo [5] Puṇṇo ca Bāhiyo [6]
Ejeneva [7] ca dve vuttā [8]
Dvayehi apare dve ti

[1] S[1-3] anicco [2] B[2] saloka [3] B[1-2] Suññā
[4] S[1-3] saṃkhitte [5] S[3] channo [6] Bāhīyo
[7] S[3] ejeṇa [8] S[1-3] vuttaṃ

Chapter V Saḷavaggo pañcamo

94 (1) *Saṃgayha* 1

2 Cha yime bhikkhavo phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā[1] honti || || Katame cha || ||

3–5 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutaṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti || la || ||

6–7 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti || la ||

8 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti || ||

9 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti || ||

10 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā honti || || Katame cha ||

11–13 Chakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanaṃ sudantaṃ suguttaṃ surakkhitaṃ susaṃvutaṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti la || ||

14–15 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanaṃ sudataṃ suguttaṃ surakkhitaṃ susaṃvutaṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti || la ||

16 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanaṃ sudantam suguttaṃ surakkhitaṃ susaṃvutaṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti || ||

17 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā[2] hontīti

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā || pe || etad avoca satthā || ||

Chaḷeva phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo ||
asaṃvuto yattha dukkhaṃ[3] nigacchati ||
tesañ ca ye saṃvaraṇam avediṃsu[4] ||
saddhādutiyā viharantānavassutā || 1 ||

Disvāna rūpāni manoramāni[5] ||
atho pi disvā amanoramāni[5] ||
manorame rāgapathaṃ[6] vinodaye ||
nacappiyam[7] me ti manaṃ padosaye || 2 ||

[1] B[1] °vahā, vahaṃ always [2] B[1] °ādhigatā [3] B[2] sukhaṃ
[4] B[1] avedisuṃ; B[2] avediṃsuṃ [5] S[1-3] manopamāni
[6] S[1-3] °pathā [7] S[1-3] nacāppiyam here and further on

Saddañca sutvā dutiyam[1] piyāppiyaṃ||
piyamhi sadde na samucchito[2] siyā||
athappiye[3] dosagataṃ vinodaye||
na cappiyaṃ me ti manam padosaye|| 3 ||

Gandhañca ghātvā[4] surabhim[5] manoramaṃ||
atho pi ghātvā asucim akantiyaṃ||
akantiyasmim paṭighaṃ vinodaye||
Chandānunīto[6] na ca kantiye siyā || 4 ||

Rasañ ca bhotvā sāditañ ca sāduñ ca[7]||
atho pi bhotvāna asādum ekadā||
sāduṃ rasaṃ[8] nājjhosāya bhuñjati[9]||
Virodhaṃ asādūsu[10] no padaṃ saye || 5 ||

Phassena phuṭṭho[11] na sukhena majje[12]
dukkhena phuṭṭho pi na sampavedhe[13]
phassadvayaṃ sukhadukkhe upekho[14]
anānuruddho aviruddha kenaci || 6 ||

Papañcasaññā itarītarā narā||
papañcayantā upayanti saññino
manomayam gehasitañca sabbaṃ||
panujja nekkhammasitam[15] irīyati[16] || 7 ||

Evaṃ mano chassu yadā subhāvito[17]||
phuṭṭhassa[18] cittaṃ na vikampate[19] kvaci||
te rāgadose[20] abhibhuyya bhikkhavo
bhavattha[21] jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti || 8 ||

---

[1] S^{1-3} duhayaṃ [2] S^{3} pamucchito; B^{2} sumuñcito
[3] B^{1-2} athopiye [4] B^{1-2} ghatvā [5] S^{1} surati
[6] B^{1} chaṇḍānito; B^{2} channāduniko [7] S^{3} sātañca; S^{1} sañca
[8] S^{1-3} sārasaṃ omitting duṃ [9] S^{1-3} bhuñje
[10] S^{3} asādhusū; B^{2} āyādūsu; B^{1} āsāduma
[11] B^{2} phuṭṭhe [12] S^{3} majjhena [13] B^{1-2} °vedhi
[14] B^{1-2} upekkhe [15] B^{2} nikkhamma°; S^{1-3} °sitaṃhi
[16] B^{2} iriyati; S^{1-3} irīyatīti [17] S^{1-3} subhāvitā
[18] S^{3} phuṭṭhassu [19] S^{1} vikampite; S^{3} vikampaṇe
[20] S^{1-3} rāgadosaṃ; B^{1-2} add hi
[21] So B^{1}; B^{2} bhavata; S^{1-3} bhavā

95 (2) *Saṃgayha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto [1] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti|| ||

4 Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma|| yatrahi nāma tvam bhikkhu jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṃkhittena ovādaṃ yācasīti|| ||

5 Kiñcāpaham bhante jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante [2] Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ|| appevanāmahaṃ [3] Bhagavato bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ appevanāmahaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assanti

6 Taṃ kim maññasi Mālukyaputta Ye te cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā adiṭṭhā adiṭṭhapubbā na ca passasi na ca te hoti Passeyyanti atthi te tattha [4] Chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ [5] vāti|| No hetam bhante||

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assutapubbā na ca suṇāsi|| na ca te hoti Suṇeyyanti|| atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo va pemanti|| No hetam bhante|| ||

8 Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā na ca ghāyasi|| [6] na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti atthi te tattha la'

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā na ca sāyasi|| [7] na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti|| atthi te tattha|| la|| ||

10 Ye te kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphuṭṭhā asamphuṭṭhapubbā na ca phusasi|| na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti|| atthi te tattha, la|| ||

---

[1] So B[1-2]; S[1] Māluṃkya° always; S[3] Māḷuṃkya twice: besides Mālu- (or Māluṃ) kya and sometimes kyā

[2] Missing in S[1-3] [3] B[2] °nāmāhaṃ [4] S[1-3] add tatra

[5] B[1-2] pemo always [6] B[1] ghāyisi [7] B[1] sāyisi; S[3] isāyasi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātapubbā na ca vijānāsi|| na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti|| atthi te tattha[1] chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vāti|| || No hetam bhante|| ||

12 Ettha ca te Mālukyaputta[2] diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattaṃ bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamuttam bhavissati|| ||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta[3] na tena|| || Yato[4] tvam Mālukyaputta[3] na tena[5] tato tvam Mālukyaputta[3] na tattha|| || Yato tvam Mālukyaputta[3] na tattha[6]|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha[7] na huram na ubhayamantarena[8]|| esevanto dukkhassāti|| ||

14 Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati[9] muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam[10] manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa[11] tiṭṭhati ||
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati ||
Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati 1 ||

Saddaṃ sutvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā saddasambhavā||
abhijjā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati|| ||
Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati 2 ||

---

1 Missing in S1-3
2 S1-3 etthame mālukyaputto (S1 °puttā)
3 S1-3 °putte
4 S3 tato
5 Missing in S3
6 Missing in S3 from yato
7 S3 °puttenavidha
8 S1-3 ubhayantarena
9 S1 satī always
10 B1 piyaṃ° always
11 S1-3 ajjhosāya always

Gandhaṃ ghātvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā gandhasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||
Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 3 ||

Rasam bhotvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rasasambhavā||
la|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 4 ||

Phassaṃ phussa[1] sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā phassasambhavā||
la|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 5 ||

Dhammaṃ ñatvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittaṃ manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā dhammasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||
Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 6 ||

Na so rajjati rūpesu|| rūpaṃ disvā patissato||[2]
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Yathāssa passato rūpaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
khīyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato|| ||
Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 7

Na so rajjati saddesu|| saddaṃ sutvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Yathāssa suṇato saddaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
khīyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato|| ||
Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 8

[1] S[1-3] phassā here and further on
[2] B[1-2] paṭissato always

Na so rajjati gandhesu|| gandhaṃ ghātvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Yathāssa ghāyato gandhaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
khīyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato|| ||
Evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbāna vuccatī || 9 ||

Na so rajjati rasesu|| rasaṃ bhotvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Yathāssa sāyato rasaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
|| pa|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rajjati phassesu|| phassaṃphussa patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Yathāssa phusato [1] phassaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ|| ||
pa|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||
Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
khīyati no pacīyati|| evāṃ so carati sato|| ||
Evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccatī
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho haṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmīti|| ||

15 Sādhu sādhu Mālukyaputta|| sādhu kho tvaṃ Mālukyaputta [2] mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi|| ||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittaṃ manasi karoto
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittaṃ assu pahaññati||
Evaṃ ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 1 ||
|| pe||

---

[1] S[1-3] phussato [2] sādhu kho° °putta is missing in S[1-3]

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
khīyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||
Evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccatī-
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukyaputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjanti tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi

18 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Mālukyaputto [1] arahataṃ ahosīti

96 (3) *Parihānaṃ*

2 Parihānadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi aparihānadhammañca cha ca [2] abhibhāyatanāni,

3 Kathañca bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti

4–6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā [3] sarasaṅkappā [3] saṃyojaniyā|| Taṃ ce [4] bhikkhu adhivāseti na pajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti [2] na [5] anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi, parihānaṃ hetaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavātī|| la

7–8 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjati pa

9 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

[1] S[1] Mālukyakulaputto [2] Missing in S[1-3]
[3] Missing in S[1-3] always [4] S[1-3] ca
[5] B[1] vyantimo always

maṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā|||| Taṃ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvaṃgameti veditadbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti||||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti||||

11 Kathañca bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti||||

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusala dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā|||| Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivaseti pajahati vinodati vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti|| la||

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti la||

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankāppa saṃyojaniyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivaseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi| aparihānaṃ hetaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti||||

18 Evam kho bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti||||

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhibhāyatanāni||||

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā|||| Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanaṃ|| abhibhāyatanaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||| gha||||

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā|||| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanaṃ|| abhibhāyatanaṃ hetaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti||||

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhibhāyatanānīti||||

97 (4) *Pamādavihārī*

1 Sāvatthi nidānam || pa ||[1]

2 Pamādavihāriṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamādavihāriṃ ca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti || ||

4–6 Cakkhundriyam asaṃvutassa[2] bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiñcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu || tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujjaṃ na hoti || pāmujje asati pīti na hoti || pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti || passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati[3] || dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhiyati || asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti || dhammānam apātubhāvā[4] pamādavihārī tveva[5] saṅkhaṃ gacchati la || ||

7–8 Jivhindriyam asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiñcati jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu || tassa vyāsittacittassa || la || pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || la || ||

9 Manindriyam asaṃvutassa[6] bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiñcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu || tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujjaṃ na hoti || pāmujje asati pīti na hoti pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti || passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati || dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhiyati || asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti[7] dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti || ||

11 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti || ||

12–14 Cakkhundriyaṃ[8] saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiñcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu || || Tassa avyasittacittassa pāmujjaṃ jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati[9] || sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati || samāhite citte

---

[1] In B[2] only [2] S[1] °driyāsamvu always [3] B[1] hoti always
[4] S[3] napātu°; S[1] has neither na nor a; both here only
[5] S[1-3] teva always [6] S[1-3] manindriyāsaṃ°
[7] S[1-3] °bhavantu; B[1] °honti [8] S[1-3] °driya always
[9] B[1-2] viharati

dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la|||

15–16 Jivhindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiñcati|| la|| appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati||| Kāyindriya°|||

17 Manindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiñcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujjaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati [1]|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hotīti|||

98 (5) *Saṃvara*

2 Saṃvarañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi [2] asaṃvarañca|| taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Kathañca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

4–6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi [3] kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānaṃ hetaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti|| la|||

7–8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānam hetaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

11 Kathañca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|||

12–14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi

---

[1] S¹⁻³ vedeti [2] B² desessāmi [3] S¹⁻³ parihāyāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi || aparihānaṃ hetaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti || ||

15–16 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā || la || ||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhāmmā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati || veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi || aparihānaṃ hetaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti || ||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotīti || ||

99 (6) *Samādhi*

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha || samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

4–8 Cakkhum aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti || la || ||

9 Mano anicco ti [1] yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Dhammā || Mano viññāṇaṃ || || Manosamphasso || || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha || samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātī ti || ||

100 (7) *Paṭisallāṇa*

2 Paṭisallāṇam [2] bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha || paṭisallīṇo [3] bhikkhave bhikkhu yāthābhūtam pajānāti || ||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

4–9 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Rūpā

---

[1] B[1] aniccanti [2] S[1] paṭisallāṇe ; S[3] paṭisallāṇehi

[3] B[1-2] S[1] °lāṇo

aniccāti yathābhūtam pajānāti || Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā [1] adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ||

10 Paṭisallāṇam [2] bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha || paṭisallāno [3] bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātīti ||

101 (8) *Natumhāka* 1

2 Yam pi [4] bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati ||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ || tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || Rupā na tumhākaṃ || te pajahatha || te vo pahinā [5] hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti || [6] Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || Cakkhusamphasso na tumhākaṃ || tam pajahatha || so vo pahīno [7] hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || la ||

7-8 Jivhā na tumhākam || tam pajahatha || sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || Rasā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha || te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti || Jivhāviññāṇam na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || Jivhāsamphasso na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || so vo pahīno [8] hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || Yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

---

[1] Missing in S^{1-3}

[2] S^1 paṭisallāṇe ; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in S^3

[3] B^1 °sallāṇe ; no MS. has °sallīno (or sallīṇo)

[4] Missing in S^{1-3}

[5] B^1 inserts digharattaṃ

[6] B^1 bhavissati

[7] S^{1-3} tam vo pahīnaṃ

[8] S^{1-3} pahīnā, twice in S^3

yitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || la ||

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || Dhammā na [1] tumhākaṃ te pajahatha | te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti | Manoviññāṇaṃ na tumhākam tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati | Manosamphasso na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati | Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha | taṃ vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ taṃ jano hareyya vā [2] daheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya api nu tumhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā [3] yathāpaccayaṃ vā karotīti

No hetam bhante |

Taṃ kissa hetu |

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti |

11–16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha taṃ vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati Rūpā na tumhākaṃ | pe | Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ Cakkhusamphasso | pa Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā | tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti |

102 (9) *Natumhākam* 2

[The same as 2–9 of the preceding Sutta] [4]

[1] Missing in S[1-3] [2] S[1-3] pa

[3] S[3] āharati paccāharati paccahati vā ; S[1] harati paḍahati paḍa (or cca-) hati vā—there seems to be a confusion of ḍ and cc

[4] This text differs only from the preceding by the suppression of the ending upamā (10–16) ; therefore it would be better if it had been put the first

103 (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako [1] sudam [2] bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam bhāsati || ||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū || idaṃ jātu sabbaji ||
idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ [3] gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇīti || ||

Taṃ kho [4] panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū yeva samāno Vedagusmīti bhāsati asabbajī yeva samāno Sabbajismīti bhāsati | apalikhitaṃ yeva gaṇḍamūlam Palikhitam me gaṇḍamūlan ti bhāsati |

3 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno vadeyya || ||

Idaṃ jātuvedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji
idaṃ jātu palikhataṃ gaṇḍamūlam [5] palikhaṇīti || ||

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti || || Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti | evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti || ||

5 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti || || Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti | evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitaṃ [5] gaṇḍamūlam palikhitaṃ hoti || || Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetaṃ cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhaṃsanadhammassa | Gaṇḍamūlaṇ ti bhikkhave taṇhāyetam adhivacanaṃ | Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti || ucchinnamūlā

---

[1] B[1-2] Udako always
[2] S[1] sukhaṃ
[3] S[1-3] apalimkhātaṃ ; B[2] apalikhitam ; B[1] palikhataṃ ;
[4] B[1] vo
[5] B[2] idaṃ jatu apalikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlam palikhitaṃ me gaṇḍamūlaṁ
[5] S[1-3] anu (S[3] nu) palikhatam

tālāvatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhataṃ [1] gaṇḍamūlam palikhitaṃ hoti|| ||

7 Uddako sudaṃ bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam bhāsati|| ||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji||
idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇī ti|| ||

Taṃ kho panetam bhikkhave Udako Rāmaputto avedagū yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsati|| asabbajī yeva samāno Sabbajīsmīti bhāsati|| apalikhitaṃ [2] yeva gaṇḍamūlam Palikhitam me [3] gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsati|| ||

8 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| ||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji||
idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ [4] gaṇḍamūlaṃ [5] palikhaṇī ti|| ||

Saḷavaggo pañcamo[6]|| ||

Tassuddānaṃ[7]|| ||

Dve Saṅgayhā [8] Parihānaṃ||
Pamādavihārī ca [9] Saṃvaro|
Samādhi Paṭisallāna[10]||
Dve Natumhākena Uddako [11] ti|| ||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānaṃ[12]|| ||

Aviijā Migajālaṃ ca||
Gilānaṃ Channam catutthakaṃ||
Saḷavaggena paññāsaṃ||
Dutiyo paññāsako ayan ti|| ||

Paṭhamaka-sataṃ[13]|| ||

---

[1] B[1] palikhatam [2] S[3] apalikhāṇaṃ
[3] S[3] palikānam yeva instead of palikhitam me
[4] S[3] B[2] apalikhitaṃ
[5] B[2] inserts here palikhitame gaṇḍamūlaṃ (as above p. 83 n. 4). [6] S[1-3] chaḷa (S[3] ḷa) vaggo dasamo put after the verse
[7] S[1-3] Tatra uddānaṃ— [8] S[1] °gayha ; S[3] gayhaṃ
[9] S[1] pamādā° [10] B[1-2] paṭisallīnaṃ
[11] B[1] Udako ; S[1-3] rāmo
[12] This title and the sequel is missing in S[1-3]
[13] So S[1] B[1] ; missing in S[3] ; B[2] Dutiyapaṇṇāsake

PAÑÑĀSAṂ TATIYAṂ

CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

104 (1) *Yogakkhemi*

2 Yogakkhemīpariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|| ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo|| ||

4–8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā pīyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| || Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogaṃ|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|| || la || ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā pīyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchimamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā|| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogaṃ|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave yogakkhemīpariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti|| ||

105 (2) *Upādāya*

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti|| ||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā|| ||

4 Cakkhusmiṃ vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| la|| Manasmiṃ sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| ||

5 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| || Aniccaṃ bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|| ||

Dukkham bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

6 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| ||

7 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| ||

8–9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti || || Kāyo || ||

10 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti || || Anicco bhante || ||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || || Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ api nu taṃ anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti || ||

No hetaṃ bhante || ||

11 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṃ pi nibbindati || la | manasmiṃ pi nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti ñāṇaṃ hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

106 (3) *Dukkha*

2 Dukkhassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañca desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo ||

4–9 Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso || phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || ayaṃ dukkhassa samudayo || Sotañ ca paṭicca || || Ghānañ ca paṭicca || || Jivhañ ca paṭicca Kāyañ ca paṭicca || || Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || || Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo ||

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso || phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā bhavanirodho || bhavanirodhā jātinirodho || jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti || || Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ayaṃ dukkhassa atthagamo || ||

12–13 Sotañ ca paṭicca || || Ghānañca paṭicca || ||

14–15 Jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ la || Kāyañ ca paṭicca || ||

16 Manam paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo ti|| ||

107 (4) *Loko*

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañ ca desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|| ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo||

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati[1] cakkhuviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| ayam lokassa samudayo||

4–7 Sotañ ca paṭicca|| || Ghānañ ca paṭicca|| Jivhañ ca paṭicca|| || Kāyañ ca paṭicca|| ||

8 Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo|| ||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo|| ||

10–15 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesaviraganirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe|| ||[2] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| ||

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti|| ||

---

[1] S^{1-3} cuppajjati always [2] More complete in B^{1-2}

108 (5) *Seyyo*

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ bhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti Sadiso ham asmī ti ā hoti Hīnohamasmī ti vā hotī ti

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā pe

4–9 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya akkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti Sadiso am asmī ti vā hoti Hīno ham asmī ti vā hoti pa Ma-asmiṃ sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo am asmī ti vā hoti Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti Hīno am asmī ti vā hoti

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā niccaṃ vā ti Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ api nu m anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham smīti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assāti

No hetam bhante

11 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti

12 Ghānaṃ niccam vā aniccaṃ vā ti

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti

15 Mano anicco vā anicco vā ti

Anicco bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu m anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti va assa Sadiso ham asmī vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assā ti

No hetam bhante

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-usmim pi nibbindati la manasmim pi nibbindati bbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati pe nāparam hattāyāti pajānāti

109 (6) *Saṃyojana*

2 Saṃyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃyojanañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha|| ||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca saṃyojanaṃ|| ||

4–9 Cakkhum bhikkhave saṃyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo|| tam tattha saṃyojanaṃ|| || la|| Jivhā saṃyojaniyo dhammo|| || Mano saṃyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ|| ||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā idaṃ saṃyojananti|| ||

110 (7) *Upādānam*

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha|| ||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca[1] upādānaṃ|| ||

4–9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ|| pa|| || Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la|| || Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ|| ||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idam upādānanti|| ||

111 (8) *Pajānam* 1

2–7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānam|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyam|| Manam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8–13 Cakkhuñ ca[2] kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyam|| Manam abhijānam parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo[3] dukkhakkhayāyāti|| ||

---

[1] S^{1-3} omit ca

[2] S^{1-3} cakkhuca

[3] B^2 fails here, two sheets wanting

112 (9) *Pajānaṃ* 2

2–7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || || Sadde Gandhe Rase Phoṭṭhabbe Dhamme anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

8–13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || || Sadde Gandhe Rase Phoṭṭhabbe Dhamme abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājāyaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti.

113 (10) *Upassuti*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāvasathe. ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ abhāsi |

3 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgātiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ pe Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti

4–7 Sotañca paṭicca Ghānañca paṭicca, Jivhañca paṭicca, Kāyañca paṭicca ;

8 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ; taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ pe Evaṃ etassa kevalassadukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti

9 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso ; phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ; tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgamirodhā upādānanirodho, pe Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti |

10–13 Sotañca paṭicca || Ghānañca paṭicca. Jivhañca paṭicca | Kāyañca paṭicca

14 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ | tiṇṇaṃ sangatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhaya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho || pe || Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || ||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti ṭhito [1] hoti || ||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ upassutiṃ ṭhitaṃ || ||

17 Disvāna taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca || Assosi [2] tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti |

Evam bhante ||

Uggaṇhāhi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ || pariyāpuṇāhi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ || dhārehi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ atthasaṃhito yaṃ [3] bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyakoti [4] || ||

Yogakkhemivaggo paṭhamo ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||

Yogakkhemi Upādāya | Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Seyyo ca || Saṃyojanaṃ Upādānaṃ || Dve Pajānaṃ [5] Upassutīti [6]

CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO

114 (1) *Mārapāsa* 1

2–7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato [7] Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho [8] so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato | pa | Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīya || Tañce [9] bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato

---

[1] B upasuti; S[1-3] upassutiṃ both always
[2] S3 inserts no
[3] Missing in S3
[4] S[1] °cariyiko
[5] S[1-3] parijānaṃ
[6] B upasutīti
[7] S[1] vasagato always
[8] B bandho always
[9] S[1-3] tañca

Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| ||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| || Tañce [1] bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya [2] tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato [3] Mārassa na Mārassa vasaṃgato|| || Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na [4] yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato la|| 7 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| || Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasaṃgato|| || Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na [5] yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimatoti|| ||

115 (2) *Mārapāsa* 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesa rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato| pa|| || Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā|| pe|| ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| ||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā° °rajanīyā|| || Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasaṃgato| na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato pa|| || Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| pa|| || Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā° °rajanīyā||

---

[1] B nājjhosāya
[2] B nāvāsagato
[3] Missing in S¹⁻³
[4] 11 (jivhā) is complete in B
[5] Missing in S¹, written and erased in S³

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviññeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasaṃgato na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti|| ||

116 (3) *Lokakāmaguṇa* 1

2 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ[1] ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyan ti[2] vadāmi|| na ca panāhaṃ bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ[3] vadāmiti|| ||

Idaṃ vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi|| ||

3 Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhunaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| || Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṁ paviṭṭho|| Nāhaṃ bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi|| na ca panāhaṃ bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti|| || Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti|| ||

4 Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi|| || Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ|| pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ|| yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti|| ||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu|| ||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ

---

[1] B lokassantaṃ always

[2] So S[1-3]; B[1] ñāteyyaṃ diṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti both always; when S[1-3] have patteyan, e is erased

[3] S[1-3] dukkhassanta° here and there

Ānandam etad avocuṃ|| || Idaṃ kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmīti|| || Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| || Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyam pattayyanti [1] vadāmi|| na ca panāhaṃ bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmī ti|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti|| Tesaṃ no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi|| Ayaṃ kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satthu [2] ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca [3] viññūnaṃ sabrāhmacārīnaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti|| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratthiko [4] sāragavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandhaṃ sākhāpalāse [5] sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya [6] evam sampadam idam āyasmantānaṃ satthari sammukhībhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe [7] etam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha|| || So āvuso [8] Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati|| cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgato|| || So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam attham paṭipuccheyy-

---

[1] S[3] pattayiyanti
[2] Missing in S[1]
[3] Omitted by S[1-3]
[4] B[1] sāratthako
[5] S[1-3] °palāso
[6] S[1] maññe
[7] B[1] tumhe
[8] S[1] hāvuso

yāthā|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā taṃ [1] dhāreyyathā ti|| ||

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati|| cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgato|| so ceva kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma|| yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma|| Api cāyasmā Ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agaruṃ karitvā ti|| ||

9 Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti|| ||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosuṃ||

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca|| Yaṃ kho vo [2] āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā viharam paviṭṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayyanti vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī ti|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa [3] vitthārena evam [4] ājānāmi|| ||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī [5] ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko|| || Kena cāvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Sotena kho avuso|| pe|| Ghānena kho āvuso|| Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Kāyena kho āvuso|| Manena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| || Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko|| ||

---

[1] B[1] vo [2] Missing in S[1-3] [3] S[1] inserts evaṃ
[4] Missing in B [5] S[3] °māṇi always

12 Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho || Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayanti vadāmi || na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti || imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi || ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyātha || yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti || ||

Evam āvuso[1] ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

13 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || ||

Yaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho || Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyanti[2] vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti || tesaṃ no bhante amhākam acirapakkhantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi || Idaṃ[3] kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyam pattayanti[4] vadāmi || na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti || ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ[5] vibhajjeyyāti ||

14 Tesaṃ no bhante amhākam etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ

---

[1] B² reappearing here, the gap is over

[2] B¹⁻² have ñateyyaṃ diṭṭheyyaṃ patteyanti

[3] B¹ etam [4] S³ pattayiyanti once more

[5] S¹⁻³ omit avibhattassa° °atthaṃ

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ || pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ || Yannūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti || || Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha | upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchimha || ||

15 Tesaṃ no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti || ||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando[1] || maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi ca taṃ evaṃ eva vyākareyyaṃ yathā[2] taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ || || Eso ceva tassa[3] attho evaṃ ca[4] dhāreyyāthā ti || ||

117 (4) *Lokakāmaguṇa* 2

2 Pubbe[5] me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi | Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā | tatra[6] me cittaṃ bahulaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi | Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā || tatra me attarūpena appamādo saticetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo || ||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye te[7] pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā || tatra vo cittaṃ bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu | Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso

---

[1] S¹⁻³ omit mahāpañño° °Ānando [2] S¹ vyākareyyātha
[3] S¹⁻³ khovetassa instead of ceva tassa
[4] S¹⁻³ eva ca taṃ instead of evaṃ ca [5] S³ adds va
[6] S³ inserts vā; B² kho [7] S¹⁻³ vo instead of ye te

samputthapubbā atītā niruddhā viparinatā tatra vo atta rūpehi appamādo saticetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo[1] || ||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye[2] āyatane veditabbe || || Yattha cakkhuṃ ca nirujjhati rūpasaññāca[3] virajjati[4] ye āyatane veditabbe || pa || Yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe || || Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe[5] ye āyatane veditabbe ti ||

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyasanā vihāram pāvīsi || ||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi || Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho || || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe[6] Yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpāsaññā ca[7] virajjati[7] ye āyatane veditabbe || pe || Yattha jivhā nirujjhati rasasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe. Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe, ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti || ||

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi. Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva saṃvāṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ Yaṃ nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ

[1] This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B[1] [2] B[1-2] se instead of ye always

[3] S[1-3] °saññañca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B [4] B[1] nirujjhati always

[5] B[1] omits ye āyatane veditabbe

[6] S[1] repeats here Idaṃ vatvā° °ye āyatane veditabbe

[7] S[1-3] have °saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodiṃsu || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

9 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocuṃ || || Idaṃ kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati || ye āyatane veditabbe || pe || yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe[1] || ye āyatane veditabbe ti[1] || || Tesaṃ no avuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi || Idaṃ kho no[2] āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe || yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe || pe || yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ti || Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa || pe || vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti || || Tesaṃ no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi || Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ || pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ || Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti || vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti || ||

10–11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa || la[3] || vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agaruṃ karitvāti || ||

12 Tena āvuso suṇātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti || ||

---

[1] S3 adds ti; B1 omits the phrase as before, and also further on [2] Missing in S1-3

[3] Complete in S1-3—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosuṃ ||

13 Āyasmā Ānando avoca ||| Yaṃ kho[1] āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho | Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe | yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca virajjati || ye āyatane veditabbe | la || yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti | imassa khvāhaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ[2] vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi || Saḷāyatananirodhaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ | tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe | yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññāca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe | pe yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe | ye āyatane veditabbe ti |

14 Imassa khvāhaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi | ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdiṃsu |

15 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ | Yaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho | Tasmā tiha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe | yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe || pe | yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe[3] ti || | Tesaṃ no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi | Idaṃ kho no

[1] S[1-3] idaṃ kho no [2] Missing in B[1-2]

[3] B[1] does not repeat ye (se) āyatane veditabbe

āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho ti | Tasmāti ha bhikkhave[1] pe āyatane veditabbe | yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe | yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti || Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti |

16 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi | ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam | pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum | yaṃnūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma | upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti ||

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha | tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti ||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando[2] | mañce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyam yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatam | Eso ceva tassa attho evañca nam dhāreyyāthāti ||

118 (5) *Sakka*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate ||

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

3 Ekam antam ṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

[1] S1-3 insert here bhikkhu

[2] mahāpañño° is missing in S1; S3 has — pe —

yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati|||

5–8 Santi kho devānam inda Sota°|| Ghāna°|| Jivhāviññeyya rasā°|| gha|| Kāya°|||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā° °rajanīyā||| Tañce [1] bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbayati|||

10 Ayaṃ kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||

11–16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarupā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya [2] tiṭṭhati| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya [3] tiṭṭhato na taṃnissitam viññāṇaṃ hoti na tadupādānam|| Anupādāno devānaminda bhikkhu parinibbāyati|| Santi kho devānam inda jivhaviññeyyā rasā|| la|| Santi kho devānam inda manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā° °rajanīyā||| Tañce [4] bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya [5] tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na taṃnissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti na tadupādānam|| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati|||

17 Ayaṃ kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

---

[1] S[1-3] tañca [2] B[1] najjho; B[2] nājjho°
[3] B[2] naajjho° here and further on [4] tañca
[5] B[1] najjho°

119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate||

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto[1] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca|| || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti|| ||

4–16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuviññeyyā|| || (yathā purimakaṃ suttantaṃ vitthāretabbo|| ||[2])

17 Ayaṃ kho Pañcasikha hetu ayaṃ paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|| ||

120 (7) *Sāriputta*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|| ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| || Saddhivihāriko[3] āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto ti[4]|| ||

4 Evam etaṃ[5] āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa|| so[6]vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññu

[1] B[1-2] Gandhabbadevaputto always

[2] This mention applied by S[1-3] to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

[3] B[2] saddhiṃ° [4] S3 hīnāyavattotīti [5] B[1-2] hetaṃ

[6] S[1-3] yo ; B[2] puts yāvajīvaṃ before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ santānessātīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati || ||

5 So[1] vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessatīti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati[2] || ||

6 Kathaṃ cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rupaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī || yatodhikaraṇam[3] enam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ[4] || tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati || rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati || || Sotena saddaṃ sutvā || || Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā || Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā || Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā || || Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī || yatodhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ || tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati || rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati ||

Evaṃ kho āvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti ||

7 Kathaṃ cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā[5] brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇañca vedanam paṭihankhāmi[6] navañca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi[7] yātrā[8] ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti ||

Evam kho āvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti ||

8 Kathaṃ cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti || rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam pariso-

[1] S1-3 Yo
[2] S1-3 vijjatīti
[3] S1-3 yatvādhi° here and further on
[4] S1-3 anvāssaveyyuṃ
[5] S3 vihiṃsūparatiyāya
[6] B2 paṭisaṅkhāmi
[7] B1-2 uppādissāmi
[8] B1-2 yatrā

dheti || rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññam manasikaritvā | rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmam paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti |

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ||

9 Tasmā ti āvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno jāgariyam anuyuttā ti ||

Evam hi te avuso sikkhitabbanti

121 (8) *Rāhula*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi Paripakkā [1] kho Rāhulassa vimuttiparipācaniyā dhammā yaṃ nūnāham Rāhulam uttariṃ [2] āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya [3] Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āmantesi | Gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ yenandhavanaṃ tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam piṭhito piṭhito anubandhi

4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti [4] Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vinessatiti |

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

[1] S[1-3] Sakkānu [2] B[1-2] omit Rāhulaṃ and have uttari
[3] S[1-3] insert here Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi
[4] B[1] honti

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca|| ||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| || Aniccam bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| || Dukkham bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|| || No hetam bhante|| ||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā [1] vāti|| || Aniccā [2] bhante|| || pe|| ||

Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| || Aniccam bhante|| ||

Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti|| || Anicco bhante|| ||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragatam viññāṇagataṃ|| tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti|| || Aniccam bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti Dukkham bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃnu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|| || No hetam bhante|| ||

7-8 Sotam|| || Ghānaṃ|| ||

9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| gha

Yam pidaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṁ saṅkharagataṁ viññāṇagataṁ tampi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti|| || Aniccam bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃnu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|| || No hetam bhante|| ||

10 Kāyo|| ||

11 Mano nicco vā anicco vāti|| || Anicco bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| || Dukkham bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇamadhammam kal-

---

[1] S^{1-3} rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ [2] S^{1-3} aniccaṃ

laṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Manoviññānam|| Manosamphasso||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagatam| tam pi niccam vā aniccaṃ vāti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallan nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

12 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ tasmim pi nibbindati| pa|| Jivhāya pi° °nibbindati|| Kāyasmim pi nibbindati|| Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagatam| tasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati| virāgā vimuccati| Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā| attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi| imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci[1]| anekānaṃ ca devatāsahassānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi|| Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

122 (9) *Saṃyojanam*

1 Saṃyojaniye ca[2] bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃyojanañ ca| tam suṇātha||

---

[1] So S[1]; B[1-2] S[3] vimuccati   [2] S[1-3] omit ca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamaṃ saṃyojanaṃ ||

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā | ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā || Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ ||

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā | Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā || Jivhāviññeyyā rasā | Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā |

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā | ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā[1] dhammā || Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanan ti ||

123 (10) *Upādānam*

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca | taṃ suṇātha |

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamam upādānaṃ

3-8 Santi bhikkhave°[2] °ime vuccanti bhikkave upādāniyā dhammā Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānan ti

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo[3] |

Tassuddānam[4] |

Mārapāsena dve vuttā |
Lokakāmaguṇena[5] ca |
Sakko Pañcasikho ceva
Sāriputto ca Rāhulo |
Saṃyojanaṃ Upādānaṃ
Vaggo tena pavuccatīti |

---

[1] S[1-3] upādāniyā; in S[3] there was saṃñojaniyā; but tl letters saṃñoja have been erased, and upādā writte underneath between the lines

[2] As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānam bein substituted to saṃyojaniyā-saṃyojanaṃ

[3] Put at the end in S[1-3] as usual

[4] S[1-3] tatru°

[5] S[1-3] lokokāma°

CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ || ||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad avoca || || ko nu ko bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti || ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā° °saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyati || ||[1]

10 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti || ||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rupā itthā° °anupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyati || ||[1]

17 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||[2]

125 (2) *Vajji*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharati Hatthigāme || ||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti || || Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhakacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ || pe || ||

---

[1] S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101-2)

[2] This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati being put instead of devānam inda

17 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo || yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

126 (3) *Nālanda*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ [1] viharati Pāvārikambavane || ||

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti || || Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

4–16 Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ || [2]

17 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

127 (4) *Bhāradvāja*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme ||

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno [3] yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārānīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantam Piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ etad avoca || || Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo || yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā anikīḷitāvino [4] kāmesu yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentīti || ||

4 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena || || Etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattīsu mātucittam upaṭṭhapetha bhaginīmat-

---

[1] S[1] Nāḷ°; S3 Nāl°; B[2] Naḷ°

[2] S[1-3] have only vitthāretabbaṃ [3] B[1] uteno always

[4] B[1] aniki°; B[2] anaki° both here and further on

tīsu[1] bhaginīcittam upaṭṭhapetha dhītumattīsu dhītucittam upaṭṭhapethāti|| || Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime[2] daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikīḷitāvino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti|| ||

5 Lolaṃ kho[3] Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginīmattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginīmattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti|| || Atthi nu kho[4] Bharadvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā | pe | addhānañca āpādentīti|| ||

6 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| || Etha tumhe bhikkhave imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam[5] pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatha|| atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṁsaṁ naharu aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā[6] vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaguṇam udariyaṃ karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhāṇikā lasikā muttanti|| || Ayam pi[7] kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānam ca āpādenti|| ||

7 Ye te[8] bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasīlā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesaṃ taṃ sukaraṃ[9] hoti|| Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesaṃ taṃ dukkaraṃ hoti|| || Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissāmāti[10] subhato va[11] āgacchati|| || Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

---

[1] B[1] bhaginī°; B[2] also not always
[2] S[1-3] yename several times [3] B[1] adds bho
[4] B[1-2] add bho [5] S[1-3] tañcapari°, and further on tañco
[6] B[1-2] °miñjaṃ [7] Missing in B[1-2] [8] B[1] Yehi
[9] S[1-3] dukkaraṃ, na (before dukkaraṃ) being added between the lines in S[3]
[10] B[1] karissāmīti [11] S[3] vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānaṃ ca āpadentīti|| ||

8 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| || Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha|| cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha|| || Sotena saddaṃ sutvā || Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| || Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittagāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ|| tassa samvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhatha manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjathāti|| || Ayaṃ kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| [1] addhānaṃ ca āpādenīti|| ||

9 Acchariyam bho Bhāradvāja abbhutam bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitaṃ cidam [2] bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Esa ceva bho [3] Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhu susū kāḷakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikīḷitāvino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānaṃ ca āpādenti|| ||

10 Aham pi [4] bho Bhāradvāja yasmiṃ samaye arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuraṃ [5] pavisāmi ativiya maṃ [6] tasmiṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti yasmiñca khvāham bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittena upaṭṭhitāya

[1] Complete in B[1-2] [2] Missing in B[2]; S[1-3] idaṃ
[3] B[1-2] esevakho bho [4] B[1-2] inserts kho
[5] B[1-2] antepūram always [6] S[3] mayaṃ

satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi antepuraṃ pavisāmi|| na maṃ tathā[1] tasmiṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti|| ||

11 Abhikkantaṃ bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantaṃ bho Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bhāradvāja nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti||[2] evaṃ evaṃ[3] bhotā Bhāradvājena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| || Esāhaṃ bho Bhāradvāja taṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ cā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca|| upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti|| ||

128 (5) *Soṇo*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|| ||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe|| ||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca|| || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|| ||

Yathā purimasuttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ[4]|| ||

Ayaṃ kho Soṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|| ||

129 (6) *Ghosita*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme|| ||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| pe|| ||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca|| || Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunā-

---

[1] S[1-3] tattha [2] B[1-2] dakkhantīti as usual [3] B[2] S[3] etaṃ

[4] See Nos. 118 and 119, 124–126;—much more complete in S[1] than in B[1-3], in S[3] than in S[1]

nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhan dhātunānattaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti|| ||

4 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca manāp cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ca sukhavedaniyam phassam [1] paṭicca up pajjati sukhā [2] vedanā|| || Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhu dhāturūpā ca amanāpā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ca dukkhavedan yam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| || Saṃvijja kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā [3] cakkhu viññāṇaṃ ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam [4] phassam paṭicc uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| ||

5 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu|| ||

6 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu|| ||

7 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāp jivhāviññāṇaṃ ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca up pajjati sukhāvedanā|| || Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhā turasā ca amanāpā jivhāviññāṇaṃ ca dukkhavedaniyan phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| || Saṃvijjat kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā jivhāviññā ṇaṃ ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicc uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| ||

8 Kāyadhātu|| ||

9 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| || Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇaṃ ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā manoviññāṇañca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| ||

10 Ettāvatā kho gahapati dhātunānattaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti|| ||

---

[1] S[1] passaṃ almost always

[2] The MSS. waver between °khā and °kha

[3] S[3] °ṭṭhāṇiyaṃ ; B[1] upekkhāvedaniyā always

[4] The MSS. waver between °asukha°, asukhaṃ, and even asukhā°

130 (7) *Haliddako*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte[1] pabbate|| ||

2 Atha kho Hāliddikāni[2] gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| pe || ||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho Hāliddikāni[3] gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca|| || Vuttaṃ idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā Dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ|| phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|| || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ|| phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|| ||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpaṃ Itthetanti[4] pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ||[5] sukhavedaniyaṃ[6] [phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| || Cakkhunā ca kho paneva[7] rūpaṃ disvā amanāpaṃ Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ|| dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| || Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā upekhāṭṭhāniyaṃ[8] Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā[9]|| ||

5-9 Puna ca paraṃ gahapati sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| || Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| || Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| || Kāyena poṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpaṃ Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ sukhave-

---

[1] B[1] kusaghare sampavatte : B[2] kulaghare pavatte

[2] B[1] Hāsindakāni ; B[2] Hāliddakānī

[3] B[2] Hāliddhakānī

[4] B[1] itthetanti always

[5] B[1] adds ca always

[6] S[1-3] do not repeat sukhavedaniyaṃ, and further S[3] never repeats °vedaniyaṃ

[7] B[1] paneva always

[8] B[1] upekkhāvedaniyaṃ, as before, always

[9] By a strange blunder, S[1-3] insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place

daniyaṃ || sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajja sukhāvedanā || || Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāy amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ dukkha vedaniyaṃ || dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajja dukkha vedanā || || Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāy upekhāṭṭhāniyaṃ Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ || adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā || ||

10 Evaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ || phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti || ||

131 (8) *Nakulapitā*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumāragire [1] Bhesakalāvane [2] Migadāye || ||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti, Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

4–9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā° [3] ||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti, ||

11–16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinneyyā rūpā° || ||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

132 (9) *Lohicco*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu viharati Makkarakaṭe araññe [4] kuṭikāyaṃ || ||

---

[1] B[1-2] susu°; B[2] °gīre [2] S[1-3] °kaḷā°

[3] As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual development [4] B[1] arañña

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa araññakuṭikā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā parito parito kuṭikāyam[1] anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kānici kānici selissakāni[2] karonti[3] || Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇaka ibbhā kiṇhā[4] bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratakānaṃ[5] sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitāti ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno vihārā nikkhamitvā te māṇavake etad avoca || Mā vo māṇavakā saddam akattha[6] dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmīti ||

Evam vutte te māṇavakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi ||

Sīluttamā[7] pubbatarā ahesuṃ |
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti |
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni |
ahesuṃ tesaṃ abhibhuyya kodhaṃ || 1 ||

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ |
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti |
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaseti[8] |
gottena mattā visamam caranti || 2 ||

Kodhābhibhūtā puthu-attadaṇḍā[9]
virajjhamānā[10] tasathāvaresu |
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā |
supineva[11] laddham purisassa vittaṃ || 3 ||

---

1 Bi-2 kuṭikāya 2 Bi seleyyakāni 3 Bi karonti
4 Bi-2 kaṇhā 5 Bi-2 bhāra°
6 Bi Mā māṇavā°; B2 Māṇavakā saddam mākattha
7 Si-3 sīluttarā 8 Si-3 japā°
9 Si puthū°; Bi-2 supuihuttadaṇḍo 10 Bi-2 virujjha°
11 S3 supīnena

Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca||
pātho sinānañca [1] tayo ca vedā||
kharājinaṃ jaṭāpaṅko||
mantā sīlabbataṃ tapo [2]|| 4 ||

Kuhanā vaṅkaṃ [3] daṇḍā ca||
udakā ca manāni [4] ca||
vaṇṇā [5] ete brāhmaṇānaṃ||
katā kiñcikkhabāvanā [6]|| 5 ||

Cittaṃ ca susamāhitaṃ||
vippasannam anāvilaṃ||
akhilaṃ [7] sabbabhūtesu||
so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 ||

5 Atha kho te māṇavakā kupitā anattamanā yena Lohicco brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Lohiccam brāhmaṇam etad avocuṃ|| Yagghe bhavaṃ jāneyya samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brahmaṇānam mante [8] ekaṃsena apavadati paṭikkosatīti|| ||

Evaṃ vutte Lohicco brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi [9] anattamano ||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi|| Na kho pana me taṃ [10] patirūpaṃ yo haṃ aññadatthu māṇavakānaṃ yeva sutvā samaṇaṃ Mahā-Kaccānam akkoseyyaṃ [11] paribhāseyyaṃ|| yaṃ nūnāham upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyanti|| ||

7 Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-

---

[1] So B[1]; B[2] pātopinānañca; S[1] pāposinānañca; S[3] pāpāsinānañca [2] S[1-3] add ca [3] S[3] vaṅka

[4] B[2] majjanāni; S[3] has nāni; but one ma is put before udakā ca [5] S[3] vaṇṇo

[6] S[1-3] kiñcikkha (S[3] kiñcakkha)-bhādhanā

[7] B[2] akhīlaṃ [8] B[2] mantam

[9] S[1-3] omit ahosi [10] B[1] omits me; S[1] omits pana

[11] B[1] inserts virujjheyyaṃ

mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārānīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca|| || Āgamaṃsu nu[1]khvidha bho Kaccāna amhākaṃ sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā ti|| ||

Āgamaṃsu khvidha [2] te brāhmaṇa sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā ti|| ||

Ahu pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ [3] kocid eva kathāsallāpoti [4]|| ||

Ahu kho me [5] brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti|| ||

Yathā katham pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi mānavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti|| ||

Evaṃ kho me brāhmana tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo [6]|| ||

Sīluttamā pubbatarā ahesuṃ
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti|| ||
pe||
Akhilam sabbabhūtesu
So maggo brahmapattiyā ti|| ||

Evaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi [7] saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti|| ||

9 Aguttadvāro [8] ti bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha|| Kittāvatā nu kho [9] Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotīti|| ||

10 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā [10] ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim

---

[1] B[1] omits nu
[2] S[1-3] insert nu
[3] S[1-3] omit saddhiṃ
[4] S[3] °sallāposoti
[5] Omitted by S[1-3]
[6] B[1-2] add ti
[7] Missing in B[1-2]
[8] Repeated by B[1]
[9] B inserts bho
[10] S[1-3] anupaṭṭhitakāya sati always

paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yathāssa[1] te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na[2] nirujjhanti|| ||

11-14 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā |pe| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā|| ||

15 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso. tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjhanti|| ||

16 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotīti|| ||

17 Acchariyaṃ bho Kaccāna abbhutaṃ bho Kaccāna yāvañcidaṃ bhotā[3] Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno[4] aguttadvāro ti akkhāto. Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti[5] bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha, kittāvatā nu kho bho Kaccāna guttadvāro hotīti|| ||

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitāya satiyā[6] ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| ||

19-22 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā || Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā|| ||

23 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati|| upaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| tañ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| ||

24 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotīti|| ||

25 Acchariyaṃ bho Kaccāna abbhutaṃ bho Kaccāna

[1] S[1-3] yatthassa always
[2] S[1-3] omit na here and further on
[3] S[3] bhokatā
[4] S[3] samaṇo
[5] S[3] guttadvāro ti guttadvāro
[6] S[1-3] upa (S[3] uppa here) ṭṭhita kāya sati

yāvañcidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno guttadvāro akkhāto‖ Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūḷhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti[1] evam eva[2] bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito | Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañca | Upāsakam mam bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ‖ Yathā ca bhavaṃ[3] Kaccāno Makkarakaṭe upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati | evam evaṃ Lohiccakulam upasaṅkamatu‖ tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantaṃ Kaccānam abhivādessanti paccupaṭṭhissanti āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti tesaṃ tam bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti‖

133 (10) *Verahaccāni*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Udāyī[4] Kāmaṇḍāyaṃ viharati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane‖

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā antevāsī maṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami | upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinā saddhiṃ sammodi | sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ‖

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandessesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi |

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī tenupasaṅkami | upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇim etad avoca | Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānaka-

[1] B[1-2] dakkhanti [2] B[1-2] evam evaṃ
[3] S[1] Bhagavaṃ and further on Bhagavantaṃ
[4] S[1-3] Udāyi always

lyānaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti|| ||

5 Tena hi tvaṃ māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Udāyiṃ nimantehi svātanāya bhattenāti|| ||

Evaṃ hotī ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avoca|| || Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī amhākaṃ[1] ācariyabhariyāya Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhattanti|| ||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhibhāvena|| ||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|| ||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi|| ||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ bhuttāviṃ oṇitapattapāṇiṃ pādukā ārohitvā ucce āsane nisīditvā sīsaṃ oguṇṭhitvā[2] āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avoca|| || Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti|| ||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi|| ||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi|| || Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakaṃ āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi|| ||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca|| || Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ

---

[1] S3 āyasmākaṃ

[2] S1-3 okuṇṭhitā ; B1-2 oguṇḍitvā

pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetīti|| ||

11 Evam eva[1] pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa Udāyissa vaṇṇam bhāsasi|| samaṇo panudāyī[2] Bhaṇa samaṇa[3] dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini samayo ti vatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā viharam[4] pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukā arohitvā ucce āsane nisīditvā sisam oguṇṭhitvā[5] etad avoca Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti|| dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto dhammagāravati|| ||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇam Udāyim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhattenāti|| ||

Evam bhotīti[6] kho so māṇavako Verahaccanigottāya brāhmaṇiyā paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhivāsetu kira bhavam Udāyi ambhākam[7] ācariyabhariyāya[8] Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhattanti|| ||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhibhāvena|| ||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanam tenupasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|| ||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi|| ||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇītapattapāṇim pādukā orohitvā nīce āsane nisīditvā sīsam vivaritvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpenti kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññapentīti|| ||

17 Cakkhusmim kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpenti|| Cakkhusmim asati arahanto sukhaduk-

---

[1] B[1-2] evam
[2] B[1-2] omit pan
[3] S[1-3] omit samaṇa
[4] Missing in B[1-2]
[5] S[3] okuṇ°
[6] S3 hotīti
[7] S[1] asmākam ; S3 āyasmā akam
[8] S[1-3] āca(S3-cca-)riyāya°

khaṃ na paññapenti ‖ la ‖ Jivhāya sati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti | jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ na paññapenti la Manasmiṃ sati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti manasmiṃ asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ na paññāpentīti ¦

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca ¦ Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante ¦ seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūḷhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti evam eva ayyena Udāyinā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāham ayya [1] Udāyi tam [2] Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusanghañca | upāsikam maṃ ayyo Udāyī dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti

Gahapativaggo tatiyo [3]
Tassuddānam ¦
Vesālī Vajji Nāḷandā |
Bhāradvāja [4] Sono ca Ghosito ¦
Hālindako [5] Nakulapitā
Lohicco Verahaccānīti [6]

CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

134 (1) *Devadhakhaṇo*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devadahannāma Sakkānam [7] nigame [8] ¦

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ‖ ¦ Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyata-

[1] B[1-2] bhante ; S[3] ayyam [2] S[3] Udāyiṇaṃ
[3] Put at the end by S[1-3] [4] S[1-3] rājā
[5] B[2] Hāliddhako ; S[1] Haliddāko ; S[3] Haliddikā
[6] S[1-3] Verahaccayatī ; B[2] °ccavāti [7] S[1-3] sakyānam
[8] S[1] nigamo

nesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi || Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi || ||

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

4 Kataṃ[1] tesam appamādena | abhabbā te pamajjituṃ || ||

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā[2] appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti || tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena[3] karaṇīyanti vadāmi || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi || tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti || cetaso apariyādānā āraddhaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ || upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā[4] passaddho kāyo asāraddho || samāhitaṃ cittam ekaggaṃ || || Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi || ||

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe | Santi bhikkhave jivhā° kāya° || ||

11 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi || tyāssa phussaphussacittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti || cetaso apariyādānā āraddhaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ || upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā[5] || passaddho kāyo asāraddho || samāhitaṃ cittam ekaggaṃ || || Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmīti || ||

---

[1] S¹ kataṃ (?); S³ nataṃ distinctly; B¹⁻² kathaṃ; corrected in B² to kataṃ [2] S¹⁻³ ye kho

[3] B¹⁻² nesāhaṃ bhi° °āyatanesu nāppamādena

[4] S³ appamuṭṭhā [5] S³ apammuṭṭhā

135 (2) *Saṅgayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya || ||

3 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma nirayā || || Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā[1] rūpaṃ passati || aniṭṭharūpaññeva[2] passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ || akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpaṃ || amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpaṃ || || Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti || || Yaṃ kiñci ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyati || || Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati || || Yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusati || || Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti || aniṭṭharupaññe va vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ || akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpaṃ || amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpaṃ || ||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya || ||

4 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma saggā || || Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati || iṭṭharūpaññeva passati no aniṭṭharūpaṃ || kantarūpaññeva passati no akantarūpaṃ || manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpaṃ || gha || Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya sāyati || la || Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti || iṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no aniṭṭharūpaṃ || kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantarūpaṃ || manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amānarūpaṃ || ||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyāti || ||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā[3] rūpasamuditā rūpavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkhaṃ[4] bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti || || Saddārāmā || || Gandhārāmā || || Rasārāmā || || Phoṭṭhabbārāmā || Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

---

[1] S[1-3] tattha cakkhunā yaṃ kiñci [2] S[1-3] ariṭṭha
[3] S[1-3] devā° always [4] B[1-2] dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhammavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti|| ||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho rūpānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo na rūparato na rūpasamudito|| [1] rūpavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā sukhaṃ [2] bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati|| || Saddānaṃ|| || Gandhānaṃ|| || Rasānaṃ|| || Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ|| || Dhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādanca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā [3] sukho [4] bhikkhave tathāgato viharatīti|| ||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idaṃ vatvā [5] Sugato athāparam pi etad avoca satthā|| ||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā|| ||
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthīti vuccati [6]|| 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammatā||
Yattha cete nirujjhanti|| taṃ tesaṃ dukkhasammataṃ|| 2 ||

Sukhaṃ diṭṭham ariyehi [7]|| sakkā yassa nirodhanaṃ [8]||
paccanīkam idaṃ hoti|| sabbalokena dassanaṃ [9]|| 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato||
yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū|| 4 ||

Phassadhammaṃ durājānaṃ [10]|| sammuḷhettha [11] aviddasu||
nivutānaṃ [12] tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassataṃ|| 5 ||

---

[1] S3 inserts na [2] S3 repeats sukhaṃ; B1-2 have sukho
[3] S3 dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga°
[4] So B1-2, S3; S1 sākho [5] B1-2 vatvāna
[6] B2 vuccanti; S3 yāvaṃtthīti vuccatī
[7] S3 sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi
[8] S1-3 sakkāyassuparodhanaṃ [9] B1-2 passataṃ
[10] S1-3 phassā°; B1-2 passa° duvijānaṃ
[11] S1-3 sampamuḷhettha [12] S3 nivitāṇaṃ

Satañca vivaṭaṃ hoti || āloko passataṃ idha ||
santikena vijānanti || mahādhammassa[1] kovidā || 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparetehi || bhavasotānusāribhi[2] ||
Māradheyyānupannehi || nāyaṃ dhammo[3] susambud-
dho[4] || 7 ||

Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi || padaṃ sambuddhaṃ arahati
Yaṃ padaṃ sammadaññāya || parinibbanti anāsavāti || 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpasa-mudītā, rūpavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti || || Saddārāmā || Gandhārāmā Rasārāmā || Phoṭṭhabbārāmā || || Dhammārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā, dhamma-pariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti || ||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho rūpānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīna-vañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo na rūparato na rūpasamudito, [5] rūpavipariṇāmavirāgani-rodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati, Saddānaṃ Gandhānaṃ, Rasānaṃ, Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, Dham-mānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na dhammarato na dhammasamudito [5] || dhammavipariṇāma-virāganirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatīti || ||

137 (4) *Palāsinā* 1

2 Yaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ || ||

3–8 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || la || || Jivhā na

[1] B¹·² magā° [2] B¹·² bhavayogānu° [3] B¹ maggo
[4] B¹·² °budho [5] S¹·³ insert na here

tumhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā[1] hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| || Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yaṃ imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam taṃ jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya api nu tumhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotīti|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

Tam kissa hetu|| ||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti|| ||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhuṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotaṃ|| || Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti|| ||

138 (5) *Palāsinā* 2

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam|| ||

3–8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| || Saddā|| || Gandhā|| || Rasā|| || Phoṭṭhabbā|| || Dhammā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhaṃ|| la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| || Saddā|| || Gandhā|| || Rasā|| || Phoṭṭhabbā|| || Dhammā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissantīti|| ||

139 (6) *Hetunā ajjhatta* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi[2] anicco|| aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhuṃ kuto niccam bhavissati|| ||

[1] S¹-³ taṃvopahīnaṃ [2] S³ inserts paccayo

4–5 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ

6–7 Jivhā aniccā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya so pi anicco aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā kuto niccā bhavissatī la

8 Mano anicco yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo manassa uppādaya so pi anicco aniccasambhūto bhikkhave [1] mano kuto nicco bhavissati

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati la Jivhāya pi nibbindati la Manasmim pi nibbindati Nibbindaṃ virajjati pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

140 (7) *Hetunā ajjhatta* 2

3–5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi dukkho dukkhasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhuṃ kuto sukham bhavissati Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ

6–7 Jivhā dukkhā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya uppādaya kuto sukhā bhavissati Kāyo pe

8 Mano dukkho yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa uppādāya so pi dukkho dukkhasambhūto bhikkhave mano kuto sukho bhavissati

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

141 (8) *Hetunā ajjhatta* 3

3–5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi anattā anattasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhuṃ kuto attā bhavissati la

6–7 Jivhā anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya so pi anattā anattasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā kuto attā bhavissati

Kāyo

8 Mano anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

[1] Missing in S[1-3]

uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano kuto attā bhavissati || ||

9 Evam passam || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

142 (9) *Hetunā bāhira* 1

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā | yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpānam uppādāya so pi anicco | aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti |

4-7 Saddā || Gandhā || Rasā || Potthabbā ||

8 Dhammā aniccā | yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādaya so pi anicco | aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti || ||

9 Evam passam || la [1] nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

143 (10) *Hetunā bāhira* 2

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā | yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rupānam uppādāya so pi dukkho || dukkhasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti ||

4-7 Saddā | Gandhā | Rasā | Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā dukkhā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya so pi dukkho || dukkhasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti || ||

9 Evam passam || pe | nāparam itthattayāti pajānātīti || ||

144 (11) *Hetunā bāhira* 3

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rupānam uppādāya so pi anattā || anattasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti || ||

4-7 Saddā || || Gandhā || Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || ||

8 Dhammā anattā | yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānaṃ uppādāya so pi anattā anattasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti || ||

---

[1] Complete in S^{1-3}

9 Evam passam pe [1] nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

Devadahavaggo catuttho [2]
Tassuddānaṃ
Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgayha [3]
Agayha [4] dve honti [5] Palāsinā [6]
Hetunā pi tayo vuttā
Duve [7] ajjhatta-bāhirāti

Chapter V Navapurāṇavaggo pañcamo

145 (1) *Kammam*

2 Navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanirodham kammanirodhagāminiñca paṭipadaṃ tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti [8]

3 Katamam bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ [9].

Cakkhum bhikkhave purāṇakammam abhisaṅkhatam abhisañcetayitaṃ vedaniyaṃ daṭṭhabbam pa Jivhā purāṇakammām [10] abhisaṅkhatā abhisañcetayitā vedaniyā daṭṭhabbā la Mano purāṇakammaṃ [11] abhisaṅkhato abhisañcetayito vedaniyo daṭṭhabbo [12]

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ

4 Katamañca bhikkhave navakammaṃ [13] Yaṃ kho bhikkhave etarahi kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idam vuccati bhikkhave navakammaṃ

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacīkammamanokammassa [14] nirodhā

---

[1] Complete in B[1-2] [2] Put at the end by S[1-3]

[3] S[1-3] sagayha ; B[2] saṃgayha ; B[1] pagayha

[4] Missing in S[1-3] [5] B[2] hoti

[6] S[1-3] palāsinaṃ ; B[1] ma (B[2] pa-)ṇasinā

[7] S[1-3] te kho [8] sādhukam° °ti is omitted by S[1-3]

[9] S[1-3] purāṇaṃ° always [10] B[1] °kammā [11] B[1] °kammo

[12] While S[1-3] do not omit Sotaṃ . . . Ghānam . . . Kāyo, they omit Mano . . .

[13] S[1-3] navaṃ kammaṃ always

[14] S[1-3] Kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ

vimuttiṃ[1] phusati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodho || ||

6 Katamā[2] ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || ||

Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo . sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi ||

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || ||

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā purāṇakammaṃ || desitaṃ navakammaṃ || desito kammanirodho || desitā kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || ||

8 Yaṃ kho bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya kataṃ[3] vo[4] taṃ mayā || ||

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha[5] bhikkhave mā pamādattha[6] mā pacchāvippaṭisārino ahuvattha Ayaṃ vo[7] amhākaṃ[8] anusāsanīti[9] ||

146 (2) *Sappāya* 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ dessissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || pa || katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā[10] paṭipadā || ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ aniccanti passati Rūpā aniccāti passati || Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccanti passati || Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati Yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā passati taṃ pi Aniccanti passati || ||

4–5 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || ||

6–7 Jivhā aniccāti passati | Rasā aniccāti passati Jivhāviññāṇaṃ aniccanti passati Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

---

[1] B[1-2] vimutti [2] S[1-3] katamo
[3] B[2] has kataṃ kammaṃ (kampaṃ)
[4] B[1] kho instead of vo taṃ [5] B[2] nijjhāyatha
[6] B[1-2] pahadattha [7] B[1] kho ; S3 o (?) between the lines
[8] B[2] tamhākaṃ [9] S3 anusāsatati [10] S[1-3] °sappāya always

passati. Yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi Aniccanti passati || || Kāyo || ||

8 Mano aniccoti passati || Dhammā aniccāti passati Manoviññāṇam aniccanti passati || Manosamphasso aniccoti passati || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccanti passati || ||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti || ||

147 (3) *Sappāya* 2

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi tam suṇātha || pa || katamā ca sā [1] bhikkhave nibbānasappāyāpaṭipadā || ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ dukkhanti passati Rūpā dukkhāti passati || Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhanti passati || Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi dukkhanti passati || ||

4–7 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || || Jivhā dukkhā ti passati la || ||

8 Mano dukkhoti || Dhammā dukkhā ti || Manoviññāṇaṃ || Manosamphasso || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi Dukkhanti passati || ||

9 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadāti || ||

148 (4) *Sappāya* 3

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha || la || Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā || ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati Rūpā anattā ti passati. Cakkhuviññāṇam anattāti passati Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati || Yam pidaṃ cakkhu-

---

[1] S[1-3] omit sā

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ || tampi Anattā ti passati || ||

4-7 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || || Jivhā anattāti passati || Kāyo || ||

8 Mano anattāti passati || Dhammā anattāti passati || Manoviññāṇaṃ || Manosamphasso || Yam pidaṃ* manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhum asukhaṃ vā tam pi anattāti passati || ||

9 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti || ||

149 (5) *Sappāya* 4

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha || la || Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā || ||

3 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave | cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || Aniccam bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti || || No hetam bhante || ||

Rupā niccā vā aniccā vāti || Aniccā bhante || Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ || Cakkhusamphasso || la || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā | tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || || Aniccam bhante || ||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || || No hetam bhante ||

4-8 Sotam || || Ghānam || Jivhā || || Kāyo || Mano[1]

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati || Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati pe || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tasmim

[1] Mano is complete in S^{1-3}

nibbindati || nibbindaṃ virajjati || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

10 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti ||

150 (6) *Antevāsi*

3 Anantevāsikam [1] idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati anācariyakaṃ |

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ [2] viharati | Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako [3] sukham [4] phāsuṃ viharati || ||

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati ||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa [5] antovasanti antassa vasanti [6] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti | tasmā Santevāsiko [7] ti vuccati || Te [8] naṃ samudācaranti | samudācaranti naṃ [9] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti || tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati | la ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā |

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā || pe || Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā || ||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā [10] sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā || tyassa antovasanti antassa

---

1 S[1-3] Antevāsikam 2 B[1-2] phāsu always
3 Missing in S[1-3] 4 S[1-3]; add vā 5 S[1-3] tyāssa always
6 S[1] anvassa (S3 anvāssa-)vasanti
7 S[1] sā antevāsiko; S3 has the same, a being erased, whence sānte°
8 S[1-3] tena 9 S[1-3] omit samudācaranti naṃ
10 Missing in S[1]; written but erased in S3

vasanti [1] pāpakā akusalā dhammā|| tasmā Santevāsiko [2] ti vuccati|| te naṃ [3] samudācaranti samudācaranti naṃ [4] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati|| ||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko [5] sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati|| ||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsuṃ viharati.

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa na antovasanti nāssa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammāti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na naṃ [6] samudācaranti na [7] samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati|| ||

15–18 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| || Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| || Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| || Kāyena poṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā|

19 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā [8] sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti [9] nassa antovasanti [10] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati|| || Te na naṃ samudācaranti na samudācaranti naṃ [11] pāpakā akusalā dhammāti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati|| ||

20 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsuṃ viharati|| ||

Anantevāsikam idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vuccati [12] anācariyakaṃ|| ||

---

[1] S¹ anvāssavasanti; the word, written between the lines in S3, is not very distinct

[2] S¹ sā antevasiko as before; S3 antevāsiko; B² sānte°

[3] S¹ tenataṃ [4] S3 omits samudācaranti naṃ

[5] So B¹ S3; S¹ B² sāntevasīko [6] B² te nenaṃ

[7] S¹ inserts taṃ between na and samud° omitting the following naṃ; S3 omits the whole [8] Missing in S¹-3

[9] S¹-3 antova(S3-vā-)sissanti [10] S¹-3 antevasanti

[11] S¹ na naṃ samudācaranti; missing in S3

[12] B¹-2 vussati

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati || anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsuṃ viharatīti || ||

151 (7) *Kimatthiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyuṃ | Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha || ||

4 Dukkhassa kho āvuso yassa pariññāya[1] Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti ||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyuṃ || Katamam pana tam avuso[2] dukkham yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha

6-11 Cakkhuṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati Rūpā dukkhā tesam pariññāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati [3] Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati

12 Idaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti |

13 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyāthāti

152 (8) *Atthi nu kho pariyāyo*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva[4] saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhi-

---

[1] S[1-3] pariññattham [2] B[1] panāvuso
[3] So S[1-3]; less abridged in B[1-2] [4] S[1-3] aññatth° always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī ti[1]

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā pe[2]

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajanātīti

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya pe aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti asantam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti Yantam[3] bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rupam disvā santam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciyā vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākāraparivitakkena vā veditabbā diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti

No hetam bhante

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti

Evam bhante

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatradiṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti Khīṇā jati vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti

8–11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā pe Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā[4] Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā

[1] S[1-3] pajānāmīti always [2] So S[1-3]; complete in B[1-2]
[3] S[1-3] santam [4] 10 (Jivhāya . . .) is complete in B[1-2]

12 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti || asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti ||| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti || asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā, pe || diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbāti || .

No hetaṃ bhante || ||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbāti || ||

Evaṃ bhante || ||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo || yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

153 (9) *Indriya*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccatī | kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotīti || ||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī[1] viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati || Sotindriye || Ghānindriye || Jivhindriye | Kāyindriye | Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati nibbindaṃ virajjati || la || Vimutasmi vimuttamhīti ñāṇaṃ hoti, Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti || ||

[1] B[1-2] udayabbayā°

154 (10) *Kathika*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| | Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti|| ||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| || Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā [1] virāgā [1] nirodhā [1] anupādā vimutto hoti, Diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya ||

5-8 Sotam|| || Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā Kāya ||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā [2] virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti || Diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti || || [3]

Navapurāṇavaggo pañcamo [4] ||

Tassuddānaṃ

Kammaṃ cattāri [5] Sappāyā Anantevāsi Kimatthiyā [6] ||
Atthinukhopariyāyo Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti [7] || ||

Tatra Vagguddānaṃ [8]

Yogakkhemi ca Loko ca|| [9] Gahapati Devadahena ca||
Navapurāṇena paññāsaṃ|| tatiyaṃ tena vuccatīti [10] || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] add ya
[2] S3 add ya between the lines
[3] S[1] B[1] vacanāya
[4] After the uddānaṃ in S[1-3]
[5] S[1-3] ca (S[1] cā-)riya
[6] S[1-3] °atthika
[7] S[1-3] cāti instead of te°
[8] Missing in B[1-2]
[9] S[1-3] °khemañca lokañca
[10] S[1-3] vuccati

PAÑÑĀSAṂ CATUTTHAṂ

CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

155 (1) *Nandikkhaya* 1

3 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave cakkhuṃ Aniccanti passati sāyaṃ[1] hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāsampassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati

4-7 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sotaṃ Aniccanti passati ghānaṃ Aniccanti passati jivhaṃ[2] Aniccanti passati kāyaṃ Aniccanti passati

8 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu manaṃ Aniccanti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti

156 (2) *Nandikkhaya* 2

3 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniccā ti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati.

4-8 Anicce yeva bhikkhave sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe dhamme Aniccā ti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti

157 (3) *Nandikkhaya* 3

3 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha cakkhāniccatañ[3] ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto cakkhāniccataṃ[3] ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto cakkhusmiṃ pi nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati

[1] S1-3 sāssa always [2] S1-3 jivhā
[3] S1-3 cakkhuaniccataṃ

4-5 Sotaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha' Ghānaṃ || ||

6 Jivhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha || jivhāniccataṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha || jivhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha', jivhāniccataṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha, jivhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhāniccataṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati ' pe, cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati

7-8 Kāyaṃ, Manaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha || manāniccataṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha, Manaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manāniccataṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati || nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo || nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti, ||

158 (4) *Nandikkhaya* 1

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha || rūpāniccataṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpāniccataṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati

4-7 Sadde, Gandhe, Poṭṭhabbe Kāye,

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha || dhammāniccataṃ ca yathābhutaṃ samanupassatha || Dhamme bkikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammāniccataṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati || nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti || ,

159 (5) *Jīvakambavane* 1

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakambavane || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti || la' ||

3 Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvetha' samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| || Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| ||

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rupā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati | Yam' pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam|| pe | tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati || ||

5-8 Sotaṃ | Ghānaṃ | Jivhā | Kāyo|| ||

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhutam okkhāyati|| Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati la Yam pidam mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati || ||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha|| samāhitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyatīti|| ||

160 (6) *Jīvakambavane* 2

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakambavane|| ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| la

3 Paṭisallāṇe[1] bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha paṭisallīṇassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati[2] Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| ||

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati| Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| ||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| || Jivhā|| || Kāyo|| ||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Dhammā Manoviññāṇaṃ|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ

[1] B[2] paṭisallīno here and further on

[2] S[1-3] pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā | taṃ pi Aniccanti yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati || ||

10 Paṭisallāṇe bhikkhave yogaṃ āpajjatha | paṭisallīṇassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyatīti ||

161 (7) *Koṭṭhiko* 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko [1] yena Bhagavā, pe |

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti ||

Yaṃ kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ, tatra te chando pahātabbo | Kiñca Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ |

4 Cakkhuṃ kho [2] Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo | Rūpā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhusamphasso anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo Yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo

5-6 Sotaṃ, Ghānaṃ

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Rasā aniccā Jivhāviññāṇaṃ | Jivhāsamphasso | Yaṃ pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ||

8-9 Kāyo || Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo Dhammā aniccā | Manoviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ manosamphasso Yaṃ pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ||

10 Yaṃ kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabboti || ||

[1] S[1-3] Koṭṭhito always [2] Missing in S[1-3]

162 (8) *Koṭṭhiko* 2

2-3 Atha kho la | vihareyyanti || [1]

Yaṃ kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo kiñca Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho [2] Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo | Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo | Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo |

5 8 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ || Jivhā-dukkhā Kāyo dukkho

9 Mano dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo pe Mano-samphasso° | Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā up-pajjati vedayitaṃ° tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo |

10 Yaṃ kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ti

163 (9) *Koṭṭika* 3

2-3 Ekam antaṃ la vihareyyanti

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā

4 Cakkhuṃ kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo || Cakkhusamphasso anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo [3] | Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā | tam pi anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo | la || |

5-8 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || | Jivhā || Kāyo || |

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo || Dhammā anattā | Manoviññāṇaṃ || Manosamphasso || Yam pidaṃ

---

[1] S[1-3] have Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho° °desetu —pe—

[2] Missing in S[1-3]

[3] S[1-3] repeat here cakkhuviññāṇaṃ . . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ, pe|| taṃ pi anattā tatra chando pahātabbo ||

10 Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||

164 (10) *Micchādiṭṭhi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyatīti

4-9 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati, pa, Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati|| ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyatīti|| ||

165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etad [1] avoca|| || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyatīti

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati, rūpe dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati, la Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyatīti|| ||

---

[1] Preceded in S[1-3] by Ekaṃ antaṃ . . . Bhagavantaṃ

166 (12) *Attano*

2-3 Etad [1] avoca || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyatīti || ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati | rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati | cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati | cakkhusamphassam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attanudiṭṭhi pahīyati ||

5-8 Sotam || Ghānaṃ || Jivhaṃ || Kāyaṃ || ||

9 Manam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati dhamme manoviññāṇaṃ manosamphassaṃ | yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā | tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyatīti [2] ||

Nandikkhayavaggo paṭhamo ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||

Nandikkhayena cattāro
Jīvakambavane duve [3] |
Koṭṭhikena [4] tayo vuttā
Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti || ||

Chapter II Saṭṭhi-peyyālaṃ [Vaggo dutiyo]

167 (1) *Chandena (aṭṭharasa)* 1

3 Yaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ || ||

---

[1] As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)

[2] This number is missing in B[1-2]

[3] S[1-3] dve

[4] S[1-3] Koṭṭhitena

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo || Sotaṃ || Ghānam ||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā || Kāyo anicco ||

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chando pahātabbo ||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti ||

(2) *Chandena* 2

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo || kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo || Sotaṃ || Ghānam ||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo || Kāyo anicco

9 Mano anicco tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo ||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboti ||

(3) *Chandena* 3

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo || kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo || Sotam aniccaṃ || Ghānaṃ ||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo || Kāyo ||

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti ||

168 (1-6) *Chandena* 4, 5, 6

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || Kiñca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo ||

5-6 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ || Ghānam ||

7-8 Jivhā dukkhā || Kāyo

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo ||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti|| ||

169 (7–9) *Chandena* 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| || Kiñca bhikkhave anattā || ||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||

5–8 Sotam|| || Ghānam|| || Jihvā|| || Kāyo|| ||

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||

170 (10–12) *Chandena* 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| || Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam || ||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||

5–8 Saddā|| || Gandhā|| || Rasā|| || Phoṭṭhabbā|| ||

9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||

171 (13–15) *Chandena* 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| || Kiñca bhikkhave dukkham || ||

4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||

5–8 Saddā|| || Gandhā|| || Rasā|| || Phoṭṭhabbā|| ||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti|| ||

172 (16–18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || || Ko ca bhikkhave anattā || ||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo || ||

5–8 Saddā || Gandhā || Rasā || Phoṭṭhabbā || ||

9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo | rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti ||

173 (19) *Atītena (nava)* 1

3–9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atītaṃ | Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || || Jivhā || Kāyo Mano anicco atīto ||

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati sotasmim pi nibbindati | ghānasmim pi nibbindati jivhāya pi nibbindati || kāyasmiṃ pi | manasmim pi nibbindati || nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmi vimuttamhīti ñāṇaṃ hoti | Khīṇā jati vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||

(20) *Atītena* 2

3–8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam anāgataṃ || Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā aniccā anāgatā Kāyo || Mano anicco anāgato || ||

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||

(21) *Atītena* 3

3–5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannaṃ | Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || ||

6–8 Jivhā aniccā paccuppannā || Kāyo || || Mano anicco paccuppanno || ||

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti || ||

174 (22-24) *Atītena* 4, 5, 6

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam paccuppannaṃ Sotam Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā Kāyo Mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

175 (25-27) *Atītena* 7, 8, 9

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccuppannaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā anattā Kāyo Mano atīto anāgato paccuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthatāyāti pajānātīti

176 (28-30) *Atītena* (*nava*) 10, 11, 12

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā aniccā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti

177 (31-33) *Atītena* 13, 14, 15

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

178 (34-36) *Atītena* 16, 17, 18

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

179 (37) *Yadanicca* (*aṭṭhārasa*) 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atītaṃ Yad aniccaṃ

tam dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

4–7 Sotam aniccaṃ || || Ghānam aniccaṃ || || Jivhā aniccā || || Kāyo anicco || ||

8 Mano anicco atīto || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

9 Evaṃ passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

(38) *Yadanicca* 2

3 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ || yad aniccam taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti || evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

4–7 Sotam aniccaṃ || || Ghānam aniccaṃ || || Jivhā aniccā || || Kāyo || ||

8 Mano anicco anāgato || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

9 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

(39) *Yadanicca* 3

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannaṃ || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ ||

4–7 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā || Kāyo ||

8 Mano anicco paccuppanno || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

9 Evaṃ passaṃ || pe || nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||

180 (40–42) *Yadanicca* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam paccuppannam yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhutam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

4–7 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā dukkhā Kāyo

8 Mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno Yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama Neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

181 (43–45) *Yadanicca* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccuppannaṃ yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

4–7 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo

8 Mano anattā atīto anāgato paccuppanno Yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

182 (46–48) *Yadanicca* 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā Yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkham Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

4–7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passaṃ pa nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

183 (49-51) *Yadanicca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netaṃ mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

4–7 Saddā || Gandhā || Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā, yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passaṃ, pe, nāparam itthāttāyāti pajānātī-ti || ||

184 (52–54) *Yadanicca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti || || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Gandhā || Rasā || Phoṭṭhabbā ||

8 Dhammā anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ ||

9 Evam passaṃ pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||

185 (55) *Ajjhatta* (*tayo*) 1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ Jivhā || Kāyo || Mano anicco || ||

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pājānātīti

(56) *Ajjhatta* 2

3 8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā || || Kāyo || Mano dukkho ||

9 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti ||

(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3–8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā || Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā || Kāyo Mano dukkho ||
9 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti ||

186 (58) *Bāhira* (*tayo*) 1

3–8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā || Saddā || Gandhā Rasā || Phoṭṭhabbā || Dhammā aniccā ||
9 Evam passaṃ || pa nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||

(59) *Bāhira* 2

3–8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā dukkhā ||

(60) *Bāhira* 3

3–8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā Saddā Gandhā Rasā || Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā aniccā
9 Evam passaṃ || pa nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

Saṭṭhi-peyyālaṃ samattaṃ [1] ||
Tassuddānam [2] |
Chandenaṭṭhārasā [3] honti
Atītena ca dve [4] nava [5] |
Yadaniccāṭṭhārasā [6] vuttā
Tayo ajjhatta-bāhirā [7] ||
Peyyālo saṭṭhiko vutto [8] |
Buddhenādiccabandhunā ti ||
Suttantāni saṭṭhi [9] ||

---

[1] S^{1-3} °peyyālo samatto [2] S^{1-3} tatrud°
[3] S^{1-3} Chandena aṭṭhā° [4] S^{1-3} vaṭṭhe instead of ca dve
[5] S^1 navā; S^3 ṇavā; B^2 na || pa | [6] S^{1-3} aniccā aṭṭhā
[7] B^1 S^{1-3} ajjhattaṃ [8] S^{1-3} saṭṭhitā vuttā; S^1 vutta
[9] In B^{1-2} only; B^2 has suttantānaṃ

Chapter III Samudda-vaggo tatiyo

187 (1) *Samuddo* 1

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati || || Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo || mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā[1] udakaṇṇavo ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpamayo vego || yo taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari[2] cakkhusamuddaṃ saūmiṃ[3] sāvaṭṭaṃ[4] sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo || la

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo vego || Yo taṁ rasamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari jivhāsamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo || la ||

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dhammamayo vego yo taṃ dhammavegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari manosamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṁ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti || ||

9 Idam avoca satthā[5] || ||

Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ
saūmibhayaṃ[6] duttaraṃ accatari,
So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo[7] ||
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatīti || ||

188 (2) *Samudda* 2

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

---

[1] B[1-2] °rāsiṃ ; S[1-3] repeat mahā
[2] S3 atarī ; B[2] attani always [3] B[1-2] saummiṁ always
[4] B[2] sāvaṭṭhaṁ always [5] Missing in S[1-3]
[6] So S[1-3] ; B saummiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sabhayaṃ
[7] B[2] vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ

bhāsati || Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo || ||

3–5 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti || || Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmanīpajā [1] sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā [2] tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā [3] muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattanti [4] || ||

6–7 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā || la

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmu pasaṃhitā rajanīyā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo || Etthāyam sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajāta muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattantīti [5]

189 (3) *Balisiko*

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virajitā so imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ [6] sarakkhasaṃ saūmibhayaṃ [7] duttaram [8] accatari [9]

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi
pahāya dukkham apunabbhavāya
atthaṅgato so na pamāṇam eti [10]
amohayi maccurājanti brūmīti

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bāḷisiko [11] āmisagataṃ baḷisaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya || tam enam [12] añña-

---

[1] S[1-3] °brahmaṇiyā pajāya here only [2] B[1-2] samuddā
[3] So B[2]; B[1] kulaguṇṭhikajātā; S[1-3] gulāguṇḍikajātā
[4] So B[1]; B[2] S[1-3] °vattati [5] See notes of numbers 3–5
[6] S[1-3] saṅgahaṃ [7] B[2] sabhayaṃ [8] B[1] suduttaraṃ
[9] B[2] accarati [10] B[2] samānam eti; B[1] puneti
[11] S[1-3] bālisako [12] S[1-3] kamena

aro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya evaṃ hi so[1] bhikkhave iaccho gilitabaḷiso[2] bāḷisikassa anayaṃ āpanno vyasanaṃ panno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāḷisikassa' evam eva kho hikkhave cha yime balisā lokasmiṃ anayāya sattānaṃ yābādhāya[3] pāṇinaṃ ‖ Katame cha

4–6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā ıanāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā, tañ ce bhikkhu bhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati hikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso[4] Mārassa anayaṃ āpanno yasanaṃ āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ‖ pa ‖

7–8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā pe ‖

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā° °rajanyā Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya iṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso[5] Mārassa anayaṃ āpanno vyasanaṃ āpanno yathakāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato

10–12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpa iṭṭhā kantā nanāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya[6] tiṭṭhati, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaliso Marassa abhedi baḷisaṃ paribhedi baḷisaṃ[7] na anayaṃ āpanno na vyasanaṃ āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato pa

13–14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā pe ‖

15 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā° °rajanīyā ‖ Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivādati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na giḷitabaḷiso Mārassa abhedi baḷisaṃ paribhedi baḷisaṃ na anayaṃ āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti

190 (4) *Khīrarukkhena*

2–6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

---

[1] S1-3 omit hiso
[2] B1 gilabaḷiso; S3 has gita° and B2 gila omitting baḷiso
[3] B1-2 vadhāya [4] B1-2 gila(B2 ḷa)baḷiso
[5] S1 gili°; B1-2 gila as before and afterwards
[6] S1-3 na aj° [7] S1-3 omit paribhedi baḷisaṃ here only

vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi || yo doso so atthi || yo moho so atthi || yo rāgo so appahīno || yo doso so appahīno || yo moho so appahīno || tassa parittā ce pi[1] cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti[2] pariyādiyantevāssa[3] cittaṃ || Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ || Taṃ kissa hetu || Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi || yo doso so atthi || yo moho so atthi || yo rāgo so appahīno || yo doso so appahīno ||[4] yo moho so appahīno || la ||

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi || yo doso so atthi || yo moho so atthi || yo rāgo so appahīno || yo doso so appahīno || yo moho so appahīno || tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittaṃ || Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ || Taṃ kissa hetu || Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi || yo doso so atthi || yo moho so atthi || yo rāgo so appahīno || yo doso so appahīno || yo moho so appahīno ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho[5] vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komārako || taṃ enaṃ puriso tiṇhāya kuṭhāriyā[6] yato[7] yato ābhindeyya[8] āgaccheyya khīranti ||

Evaṃ bhante ||

Taṃ kissa hetu ||

Yaṃ hi bhante khīraṃ taṃ atthīti ||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi || yo doso so atthi || yo moho so atthi || yo rāgo so appahīno || yo doso so appahīno || yo moho so appahīno || tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittaṃ || ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ || Taṃ kissa hetu || yo bhikkhave[9] rāgo so atthi || yo doso so

[1] S1-3 ceto pi here only

[2] So all the MSS.; B1-2 always; S1-3 here only; further on gacchanti

[3] B1-2 °vassa always

[4] S1-3 insert —pe— here

[5] B1-2 milakkhu

[6] B1-2 kudhāriyā always

[7] B1-3 ato here only

[8] So B2; the other MSS. abhindeyya

[9] Missing in S1-3

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| || Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi yo rāgo so appahīno yo doso so appahīno yo moho so appahīno|| || Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti [1] pariyādiyantevassa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam || Tam kissa hetu || Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi yo doso so atthi yo moho so atthi yo rāgo so appahīno pe

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi yo doso so natthi yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa [2] adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti [3] nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi yo doso so natthi yo moho so natthi yo rāgo so pahīno yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu pe manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi yo doso so natthi yo moho so natthi yo rāgo so pahīno yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi yo doso so natthi yo moho so natthi yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho [4] vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo thero vassiko|| tam enam puriso tinhāya kuthāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīran ti||

[1] S[1] āgaccheyyanti; S[3] gaccheyyanti [2] Missing in S[1-3]
[3] S[1] gacchanti [4] B[1-2] milakkhu as before

No hetaṃ bhante||

Taṃ kissa hetu||

Yaṃ hi bhante khīraṃ taṃ natthi||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| Ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi, yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno. la|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu pe Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi yo doso so natthi yo moho so natthi yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti, ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu, yo rāgo so natthi yo doso so natthi yo moho so natthi|| Yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno ti

191 (5) *Koṭṭhiko*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko[1] Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ|| Jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya

[1] S^{1-3} Koṭṭhito as usual

saṃyojanaṃ || || Mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ dhammā manassa saṃyojananti || ||

4 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhika cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || || Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ | yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ | yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kāḷo ca balivaddo [1] odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena [2] vā yottena vā saṃyuttassu || Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya | kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ || odāto balivaddo kāḷassa balivaddassa saṃyojananti || sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti || ||

No hetaṃ āvuso || ||

Na kho āvuso kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ || na pi [3] odāto balivaddo kāḷassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ || yena ca kho ekena dāmena [4] vā yottena vā saṃyuttā || taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ | Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhurūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || pe || Na jivhā rasānam saṃyojanaṃ | la || Na mano dhammānam saṃyojanam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || ||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso [5] rūpānaṃ saṃyojanam abhavissa rūpā vā [6] cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ [7] na yidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha [8] sammādukkhakkhayāya | yasmā ca kho āvuso na cakkhu rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa

[1] B¹⁻² °baddo [2] B¹⁻² dāmena
[3] S¹⁻³ nāpi [4] S¹ dāmena as B¹⁻²
[5] S¹ cakkhucāvuso ; S³ cakkhuñcāvuso
[6] S¹⁻³ omit vā [7] S¹⁻³ add abhavissa
[8] B¹ paññāyati always

saṃyojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppaj
jati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ|| tasmā brahmaca
riyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhayāya||[1] pa|||

Jivhā vā āvuso[2] rasānaṃ saṃyojanam abhavissa|| ras
vā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ nayidaṃ[3] brahmacariyavās
paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvus
na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ| na rasā jivhāya saṃyoja
naṃ, yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca-uppajjati chan
darāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ|| tasmā brahmacariyavās
paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya| pa||| Mano vā avus
dhammānaṃ saṃyojanam abhavissa|| dhammā vā manass
saṃyojanaṃ nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyeth
sammādukkhakkhayāya, yasmā ca kho āvuso na man
dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyo
janaṃ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjat
chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ tasmā brahma
cariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya,

7 Iminā[4] petam[5] āvuso pariyayena veditabbaṃ yath
na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na rūpā cakkhuss
saṃyojanaṃ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppaj
jati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ pa Na jivhā
rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ pe' Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃ
yojanam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ yañca tatth
tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, tam[6] tatth
saṃyojanaṃ,,

8 Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu' passat
Bhagavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ,| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi
suvimuttacitto Bhagavā,, pe, Saṃvijjati kho āvuso
Bhagavato jivhā, sāyati Bhagavā jivhāya rasaṃ chan-
darāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā,
Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano jānāti[7] Bhagavā

---

[1] In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly intermixed in S¹-³

[2] S¹-³ Jivhācāvuso

[3] B¹ tasmā

[4] So B¹ only; S¹-³, B² tadaminā

[5] B² metaṃ

[6] S¹-³ omit taṃ

[7] B¹-² vijānāti

manasā dhammaṃ | chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi | suvimuttacitto Bhagavā [1] ||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso [2] pariyāyena veditabbaṃ | yathā na cakkhu rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ | yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo | taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || Na sotaṃ Na ghānaṃ || Na jivhā rasānam saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam Na kāyo Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ | na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ | yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti ||

192 (6) *Kāmabhū*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Anando āyasmā ca Kāmabhū Kosambiyaṃ viharanti Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyasmantam Ānandaṃ etad avoca Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Ānanda cakkhuṃ rupānam saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ pa jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya saṃyojanam | pa | mano dhammānam saṃyojanaṃ dhammā manassa saṃyojananti

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo | taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || pa || Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ || Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ | yañca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo | taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ ||

[1] This paragraph is complete in B[1-2]

[2] Missing in S[1-3]

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kāḷo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena[1] vā yottena vā saṃyuttā assu|| || Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya|| kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|| ||

No hetam āvuso

Na kho avuso kāḷo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ na pi odāto balivaddo kāḷassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ|| yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā|| taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ|| na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ|| Na jivhā|| pa|| || Na mano|| pa|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti|| ||

193 (7) *Udāyī*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī Kosambiyaṃ viharanti Ghositārāme|| ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā° °vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Yatheva nu[2] kho āvuso Ānanda ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito iti pi ayaṃ kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evam evaṃ viññāṇam pidam ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkātum[3] iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| ||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyi ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito iti pāyam[4] kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evam evaṃ[5] viññāṇam pi[6] ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkātuṃ|| iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattāti|| ||

4–6 Cakkhuñca āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇanti|| ||

---

[1] So all the MSS. here and further on

[2] S[1] tatra [3] S[3] uttāni° always [4] S[1-3] piyaṃ [5] S[1-3], B[2] eva [6] B[1] idaṃ

Evam āvusoti || ||.

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca [1] paccayo cakkhuviññāṇassa [2] uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbam apariseso [3] nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhuviññāṇam paññāyethāti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭam pakāsitam iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti || pa || ||

7-8 Jivhañcāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇanti || ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti || ||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethā ti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭam pakāsitam iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti || pa || ||

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇanti || ||

Evaṃ āvusoti || ||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya || so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇaṃ paññāyethāti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭam pakāsitam iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti || ||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārim [4] ādāya vanam paviseyya || so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandhaṃ ujuṃ navakam [5] akukkukajātaṃ [6] taṃ evaṃ mūle

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3]

[2] S[1-3] °viññāṇaṃ

[3] S[1], B[1] aparisesā always

[4] B[1-2] kudhārim

[5] So B[1]; S[1-3] ujukaṃ navaṃ; B[2] navaṃ, the other word being indistinct and erased

[6] B[1] akukkajataṭajātaṃ; B[2] akkujajātaṃ

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetvā pattavaṭṭiṃ [1] vinibbhujjeyya [2]||| So tattha pheggum nādhigaccheyya kuto sāraṃ|||

11 Evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu [3] phassāyatanesu nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ [4] samanupassati|| so evaṃ [5] asamanupassanto [6] na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva [7] parinibbāyati|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

194 (8) *Ādittena*

1 Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi tam suṇātha||| Katamo ca so bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo*||

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| na tveva cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitaṃ [8] vā bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmiṃ ce [9] samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnaṃ [10] gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoniṃ vā|||

3 Imaṃ khvāham [11] bhikkhave ādīnavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi||| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena ayosaṃkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| nimittassādagadhitaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitaṃ vā|| tasmiṃ ce samaye kālam kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnam aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoniṃ vā||

4 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evaṃ

---

1 B² °vaṭṭhaṃ 2 B¹-² vinibbhajjeyya ; B² has a single j
3 S¹-³ chassu 4 S¹-³ nāttaniyaṃ 5 B² eva
6 B¹ samanu° 7 B¹ paccattaññeva ; B² paccattañceva
8 S¹-³ °gathitaṃ always 9 Missing in S¹-³ always
10 B¹ dinnaṃ always 11 Missing in S¹-³

vadāmi || || Varaṃ bhikkhave tiṇhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ || na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho || Nimittassādagadhitaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitaṃ vā || tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati || yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoniṃ vā || ||

5 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi || || Varaṃ bhikkhave tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho || Nimittassādagadhitaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya || anuvyañjanassādagadhitaṃ vā || tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya || ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati || yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnam aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoniṃ vā || ||

6 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi[1] || Varam bhikkhave tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ || na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho || Nimittassādagadhitaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitaṃ vā || tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānam etam vijjati || yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnam aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoniṃ vā || ||

7 Imaṃ khvāhaṃ[2] bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmi || || Varam bhikkhave suttaṃ[3] suttaṃ kho panāham bhikkhave vañjhaṃ[4] jīvitānam[5] vadāmi aphalaṃ jīvitānaṃ vadāmi momūhaṃ jīvitānam vadāmi[6] || na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yathārūpānaṃ vitakkānaṃ vasaṃgato saṅghaṃ bhindeyya || || Imam khvāham

---

[1] S[1-3] —pe— instead of imaṃ° °vadāmi
[2] S[1] khavāhaṃ; S3 khumāhaṃ
[3] B[1-2] sottaṃ
[4] S3 vaṃjaṃ; B[1] vajjam; B[2] vajjham
[5] S3 jīvitāya; and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya
[6] momūham . . . vadāmi is missing in S[1]

bhikkhave vañjhaṃ jīvitānam [1] ādīnavam disvā evaṃ vadāmi||

8 Tattha [2] bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati ||

Tiṭṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi | Iti cakkhum aniccaṃ rūpā aniccā cakkhuviññāṇam aniccaṃ || cakkhusamphasso anicco yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ

9 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena ayosaṃkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ | handāham idam eva manasi karomi Iti sotam aniccaṃ saddā aniccā sotaviññāṇam aniccaṃ sotasamphasso [3] anicco yam pidaṃ sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ

10 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena nakhacchedanena [4] ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ | handāham idam eva manasi karomi Iti ghānam aniccaṃ gandhā aniccā ghānaviññāṇam aniccaṃ ghānasamphasso anicco yam pidaṃ ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ la tam pi aniccaṃ

11 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ | handāham idam eva manasi karomi | Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññāṇam aniccaṃ jivhāsamphasso anicco yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ pe || tam pi aniccaṃ ||

12 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭham | handāham idam eva manasi karomi | Iti kāyo anicco phoṭṭhabbā

---

[1] vañjhaṃ (written vajjaṃ) jīvitānam is to be found in B[1] only [2] S[1] tatra

[3] This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccaṃ is missing both in S[1-3] by mistake rather than for abbreviating [4] B[1] nasa°

aniccā kāyaviññāṇam aniccaṃ kāyasamphasso anicco|| Yam pidaṃ kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ|||

13 Tiṭṭhatu tāva suttaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi||| Iti mano anicco dhammā aniccā manoviññāṇam aniccaṃ manosamphasso anicco yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ|||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati pe|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tasmim[1] pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamhīti ñāṇaṃ hoti Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

15 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti

195 (9) *Hatthapādupamā* 1

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ paññāyati|| pādesu sati abhikkamapaṭikkamo paññāyati pabbesu sati sammiñjanapasāraṇam[2] paññāyati kucchismiṃ sati jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati|||

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ sati cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaṃ dukkham|| pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkham pa manasmiṃ sati manosāmphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ[3]

3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanaṃ na paññāyati|| pādesu asati abhikkamapaṭikkamo na paññāyati|| pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ na paññāyati kucchismim asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyatī

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim asati cakkhu-

[1] S[1-3] tam, the preceding words missing from yam pidam. . . .

[2] B[1] samiñjana°; B[2] samañchana° both always

[3] B[1-2] add la

samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā || pe || jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati || pa || Manasmiṃ asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti || ||

196 (10) *Hatthapādupamā* 2

1-4 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ hoti[1] pādesusati° °manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti || ||

Samudda-vaggo[2]
Tassuddānaṃ[3] || ||
Dve Samuddā Bāḷasiko[4]
Khīrarukkhena Koṭṭhiko[5]
Kāmabhū Udāyī[6] ceva ||
Ādittena ca aṭṭhamaṃ ||
Hatthapādupamā duve[7]
Vaggo tena pavuccatīti[8] ||

Chapter V Āsīvisavaggo pañcamo

197 (1) *Āsīviso*

1-2 Evaṃ me sutaṃ || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ || pa || āmantesi || Bhagavā etad avoca || ||[9]

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā[10] uggatejā ghoravisā || Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo || tam enaṃ[11] evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā

[1] The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one
[2] In B[1-2] only
[3] S[1-2] tatrud°
[4] S[1] bāḷisako; S[3] bāḷisiko
[5] S[1-3] koṭṭhito
[6] B[2], S[1-3] Udāyī
[7] S[1-3] dveti
[8] S[1-3] Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo°
[9] In B[2] only
[10] B[1-2] āsi° always
[11] S[3] eṇaṃ; S[1] ena

kālena kālaṃ vuṭṭhāpetabbā kālena kālaṃ nahāpetabbā[1] kālena kālam bhojetabbā kālena kālam pavesetabbā[2] || yadā ca kho te ambho purisa imesaṃ catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānam aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppissati || tato tvam ambho purisa maraṇam vā nigacchissasi[3] maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti || ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha | tam enam vadeyyuṃ || Ime te ambho purisa pañcavadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā[4] yattheva nam passissāma[5] tattheva jīvitāvoropessāmāti || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānam bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Ayan te ambho purisa chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho yattheva nam passissāmi[6] tattheva[7] siro pātessāmīti[8] yan te ambo purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānam bhīto pañcannam vadhakānam paccatthikānam bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha || so passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ yaññyad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suññakaññeva paviseyya || yaññayadeva bhājanam parimaseyya tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya || tam enam evam vadeyyuṃ || || Idāni ambho purisa imam suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātakā[9] vadhissanti[10] || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti ||

[1] B[1-2] nahā° [2] S[1-3] saṃvesetabbā
[3] B[1-2] nigacchasi; S[1-3] nigacchissati
[4] B[1-2] anubandhā [5] S[1-3] passāma
[6] B[1] passāmi; B[2] passissati [7] B[1] inserts te
[8] B[2] pātessatīti; S[1-3] siro vapatissāmīti
[9] So B[1]; B[2] corāgāmaghātā; S[1] corāghātā; S[3] coraghātā
[10] B[1] pavīsanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānam bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānam paccatthikānam bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhīto corānaṃ gāmaghātakānaṃ [1] yena va tena vā palāyetha || So passeyya mahantam udakaṇṇavam orimantīram sāsankaṃ sappaṭibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemam appaṭibhayaṃ na cassa nāvā santāraṇī uttārasetuvā [2] apārāpāraṃgamanāya ||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evam assa Ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimantīram sāsankaṃ sappaṭibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemam appaṭibhayaṃ natthica [3] nāvā santāranī uttārasetu vā aparāpāraṃgamanāya Yam nūnāhaṃ tiṇakaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullam bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno [4] sotthinā pāram gaccheyyan ti ||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-kaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsam samkaḍḍhitvā kullam bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissaya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyya || tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale titthati brāhmaṇo ||

10 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayaṃ cettha [5] attho ||

11 Cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisa ti kho bhikkhave catunnetam mahābhutānam adhivacanaṃ | pathavīdhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā ||

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcannetam upādānakkhandhānam adhivacanam seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārupādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa ||

13 Chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adhivacanaṃ ||

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam [6] ajjhattikānam adhivacanaṃ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tuc-

[1] S[1-3] °ghātānaṃ [2] B[2] S[3] uttara [3] B[1] nacassa
[4] S[1-3] vāyā° always [5] S[1-3] ayañcevettha
[6] B[1-2] channetaṃ

chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati || pa || jivhato ce pi nam bhikkhave , pa || manato ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati

15 Corā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave channam [1] bāhirānam āyatanānam adhivacanaṃ , cakkhu bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu , sotam bhikkhave , la || ghānam bhikkhave pa , jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rasesu ; kāyo bhikkhave ; pa mano bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu

16 Mahā udakaṇṇavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam [2] oghānam adhivacanaṃ , kāmoghassa bhavoghassa diṭṭhoghassa avijjoghassa || ,

17 Orimaṃ tīraṃ sāsaṅkaṃ sappaṭibhayan ti kho bhikkhave sakkāyassetam adhivacanam

18 Pārimaṃ tīraṃ khemam appaṭibhayan ti kho bhikkhave nibbānassetam adhivacanaṃ

19 Kullan ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanaṃ seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhiyā pa sammāsamādhissa [3]

20 [4] Hatthehi ca padehi ca vāyamo ti kho bhikkhave viriyārambhassetam adhivacanaṃ

21 Tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhave arahato etam adhivacanan ti

198 (2) *Rato*

3 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva [5] dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati ; yoni [6] cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya || Katamehi tīhi Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti [7] bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam anuyutto || ||

[1] B[1-2] channetam [2] B[1-2] catunnetaṃ

[3] B[1] sammādiṭṭhi || pa ; samādhi

[4] B[1] puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of the ending ssa of the preceding word

[5] S[1-3] diṭṭheceva [6] S[1-3] yoni always

[7] Missing in S[1-3]

4 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī || yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ[1] tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati || Sotena saddam sutvā | Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā | Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā | Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti | yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye samvaram āpajjati || ||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātumahāpathe ājaññaratho[2] yutto assa[3] odhasatapatodo[4] tam enaṃ dakkho[5] yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo[6] gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodam[7] gahetvā yenicchakam yadicchakam sāreyya pi pacchāsāreyya[8] pi | Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ channam indriyānam ārakkhāya sikkhati | saṃyamāya sikkhati damāya sikkhati[9] upasamāya sikkhati || ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti ||

6 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti | neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya || iti purāṇañca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi[10] || yātrā[11] ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti || ||

---

[1] B[1-2] anvāsaveyyuṃ [2] S[1] āhaññā° [3] B[1-2] insert ṭhito
[4] S[3] odhasta° B[1] ovantara° B[2] ovattana° [5] B[1] anurakkho
[6] B[1] rajjuyo [7] B[2] pattodakaṃ [8] B[1] hareyyapi °hareyya
[9] damāya sikkhati is missing in B[1] [10] B[1-2] uppādissāmi
[11] B[1-2] yatrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya [1] || seyyathā [2] vā pana akkham abbhañjeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya[3] ||| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti || neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad evā imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi || yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti ||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti |||

8 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti |||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti || Rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti || rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmam dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññam manasi karitvā || rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmam paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti |||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ||

9 Imehi kho [4] bhikkhave bhikkhu tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati yoni [5] cassa āraddhā [6] hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti |||

199 (3) *Kummo*

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyaṇhasamayam anunadītīre gocarapasuto ahosi | siṅgālo pi kho bhikkhave sāyaṇhasamayam anunadītīre gocarapasuto ahosi |||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam dūrato va gocarapasutaṃ [7] || disvāna soṇḍipancimāni [8]

---

[1] B[1] rohana° [2] S3 adds pi [3] B[2] nittaraṇa°
[4] Missing in S[1-3] [5] S[1-3] yonī [6] S[1-3] āraddho
[7] Missing in S[1-3] [8] B[1-2] soṇḍipañca° always

aṅgāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṃkasāyati

5 Siṅgalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṃ kacchapaṃ dūrato va disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā kummaṃ kacchapaṃ paccupaṭṭhito[1] ahosi Yadāyaṃ kummo kacchapo soṇḍipancimānam aṅgānam aññataraṃ vā aññataraṃ vā aṅgam abhininnāmessati tattheva naṃ gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmīti

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipañcimānam aṅgānam[2] aññataraṃ vā aññataraṃ vā aṅgaṃ na abhininnāmesi[3] atha siṅgālo kummamhā nibbijja[4] pakkāmi otāram alabhamāno

7 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā satatam samitaṃ paccupaṭṭhito Appevanāmahaṃ imesaṃ cakkhuto vā otāraṃ labheyyaṃ || pa jivhāto vā otāraṃ labheyyaṃ pa manato vā otāraṃ labheyyanti

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggahino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhatha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjatha Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuvyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ[5] viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhamma anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhatha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjatha || Yato[6] tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha atha tumhehi[7] pi Māro pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kummamhā va singālo ti

[1] S3 °ṭhitaṃ [2] S3 puts here the negation na
[3] B1 abhininnāmi [4] S1-3 nibbijjati [5] Missing in S1-3
[6] S1-3 insert kho [7] S1-3 tumhe

Kummo va[1] aṅgāni sake kapāle,
samodaham bhikkhu manovitakko |
anissito aññam aheṭhayāno[2]
parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci[3] ti ||

200 (4) *Dārukkhandha* 1

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ[4] viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre.

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantaṃ dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānanti ||

Evam bhante ||

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho[5] na orimantīraṃ upagacchati na pārimantīram upagacchati na majjhe saṃsīdissati na thale ussīdissati[6] na manussagāho[7] bhavissati[8] || na amanussagāho bhavissati na āvaṭṭagāho bhavissati na antopūti bhavissati evaṃ hi so bhikkhave dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapoṇo samuddapabbhāro Taṃ kissa hetu samuddaninno bhikkhave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapoṇo samuddapabbhāro || Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na orimantīram upagacchatha na pārimantīram upagacchatha[9], na majjhe saṃsīdissatha na thale ussīdissatha[10] || na manussagāho hessatha na amanussagāho hessatha[11] na āvaṭṭagāho hessatha[10] na antopūti bhavissatha evaṃ

---

[1] B2 yathākummo
[2] S3 aheṭṭhab; B1 apothamāno; B2 ahemayamāno
[3] S1-3 na upa° °kiñci (S1 cī)
[4] S1-3 Ayojjhāyaṃ
[5] B1 rukkhakkhandho
[6] B1 ussārissati; B2 uharissati always
[7] S1-3 °ggāho always
[8] B1 gahe-; B2 gahissati (or -tha) always
[9] B1 upagacchetha . . . etha; S1 upagacchittha . . . atha; S3 upagacchittha . . . ittha
[10] S3 ussītadi°; B1-2 ussāri°
[11] B1 gahessatha; B2 gahissati; S1 gahessati

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānaponā nibbānapabbhārā || || Taṃ kissa hetu || nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi nibbānaponā nibbānapabbhārā ti || ||

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho bhante orimantīram || Kim pārimantīraṃ || Ko majjhe [1] saṃsīdo [2] || Ko thale ussādo [3] || Ko manussagāho || Ko amanussagāho || Ko āvaṭṭagāho || Ko antopūtibhavo ti || ||

5 Orimantīran ti kho bhikkhu [4] channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanaṃ || ||

6 Pārimantīran ti kho bhikkhu channaṃ [5] bāhirānam āyatanānam adhivacanaṃ || ||

7 Majjhe saṃsīdo [6] ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adhivacanaṃ ||

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asmimānassetam adhivacanaṃ ||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho || Idha bhikkhu gihī saṃsaṭṭho viharati | sahanandi sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā [7] tesu [8] yogam āpajjati || ayam vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho ||

10 Katamo ca [9] bhikkhu amanussagāho || || Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññataraṃ devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati | imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho || ||

11 Āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanaṃ || ||

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhāvo || || Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussīlo hoti | pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño

1 S[1-2] majjho 2 S[1-3] saṃsādo ; B[2] saṃsarito
3 B[1] ussāro 4 S[1-3] bhikkhave 5 B[1-2] channetaṃ
6 As before ; majjho in S[3] only 7 S[1] attano
8 S[1-3] have vo which seems to be erased in S[3]
9 Missing in S[1]

abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūtiavassuto kasambujāto[1] || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti ||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato avidūre ṭhito hoti || ||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ahaṃ kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi || na pārimantīram upagacchāmi || na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi || na thale ussīdissāmi[2] || na maṃ[3] manussagāho gahissati[4] || na amanussagāho gahissati || na āvaṭṭagāho gahissati || na antopūti bhavissāmi || labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti || ||

13 Tena hi tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādehīti[5] || || Gamissanti bhante gāvo vacchagiddhiniyoti || || Niyyādeheva[6] tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo ti || ||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || Niyyāditā[7] bhante sāmikānam gāvo labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti || ||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadaṃ || acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakaṭṭho || pe || ||

16 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Nando arahaṃ ahosi || ||

201 (5) *Dārukkhandho* 2

1 Evam me sutaṃ[8] || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ[9] viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre ||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ || disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum ma-

---

[1] B[1] kasambukajāto
[2] S[1] saṃsīdissāmi; B[2] osīdissāmi; B[1] ussārissami
[3] Missing in S[1-3]
[4] B[1-2] gahissati always
[5] B[1] niyyāte° always
[6] S[1-3] niyyādehivā
[7] S[1-2] niyyātitā; B[1] niyyātā
[8] Missing in B[1-2]
[9] B[2] kimilāyaṃ

hantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānan ti ||

Evam bhante ||

3 Vitthāretabbaṃ | pe [1] || ||

4 Evam vutte [2] āyasmā Kimbilo [3] Bhagavantam etad avoca | Kiṃ nu kho bhante orimantīram | Vitthāretabbo || pe [4]

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo || || Idha Kimbila bhikkhu aññataraṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti yathārūpāya āpattiyā [5] vuṭṭhānam paññāyati | ayaṃ vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti

202 (6) *Avassuto*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ [6] Nigrodhārāme || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ [7] Sakyānaṃ [8] navaṃ santhāgāram [9] acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ [10] samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena ||

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu ||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ | Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānam navaṃ santhāgāram acirakāritam anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-

---

[1] So S[1-3]; B[1] has only | pa and B[2] sacc . . . na orimaṃtiraṃ la || ; see the preceding sutta

[2] S[1-3] vutto [3] B[1-2] kimilo-la always

[4] B[1] has only | pa | ; B[2] || la

[5] B[1] inserts here na which B[2] puts after vuṭṭhānaṃ

[6] B[2] kappila° always

[7] B[1] kapilavatthuvāsinam-sino always

[8] B[1] sakkānaṃ [9] B[1-2] sandhāgāraṃ always

[10] B[1] °vuṭṭhaṃ always

bhūtena || taṃ bhante Bhagavā paṭhamaṃ paribhuñjatu || Bhagavatā paṭhamaṃ paribhuttaṃ pacchā Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā paribhuñjissanti | tad assa Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti |

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena || ||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsanāṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharim santhāgāraṃ santharitvā [1] āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā telappadīpaṃ āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu | upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ || || Sabbasantharim santhataṃ [2] bhante santhāgāraṃ āsanāni paññattāni udakamaṇiko patiṭṭhāpito telappadīpo āropito || yassadāni Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā [3] santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā [3] santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ [4] bhittiṃ [5] nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā [6] || Kāpilavatthavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ [7] bhittiṃ nissāya pacchāmukhā [8] nisīdiṃsu | Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā ||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sakye bahudeva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādāpetvā samuttejitvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi | Abhikkantā kho Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti || |

---

[1] So S[1-3]; B[1] puts dh instead of th; B[2] has sabbasandharaṇasandhataṃ sandhāgāraṃ sandharitvā

[2] So S3 and B[1] (with change of th to dh); S[1] omits santharim (by blunder of the copyist); B[2] sabbasandha raṇasandhataṃ

[3] B[1-2] pakkhālitvā

[4] S[3] pacchim

[5] S[1] bhittaṃ

[6] B[1-2] purakkhitvā

[7] S[1-3] puratthim

[8] B[1-2] pacchimābhimukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu|| ||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavatthavesu Sakyesu āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi|| Vigatathīnamiddho[1] kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho paṭibhātu[2] taṃ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā[3] piṭṭhi me[4] āgilāyati tam aham āyamissāmīti|| ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paccassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catuguṇam[5] saṅghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi|| pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññam manasi karitvā|| ||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti|| ||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosuṃ|| ||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| || Avassutapariyāyaṃ ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṃ ca|| taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti|| ||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosuṃ|| ||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| ||[6]

11 Katham āvuso[7] avassuto hoti|| ||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe[8] adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe[8] vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī[9] viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

---

[1] B[2] °hina°   [2] S[1-3] paṭibhantu

[3] S[1-3] dhammī° as usual   [4] S[1-3] piṭṭhimme

[5] S[3] catugguṇaṃ; S[1] seems to have catugganaṃ

[6] The second part of this paragraph, from sādhukam is missing in S[1-3]   [7] S[1-3] kathañcāvuso

[8] Missing in S[1-3] and S[1] has piyarūpaṃ

[9] Sometimes °sati; S[1-3] insert ca here and further on

nirujjhanti || la || Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā | pa || Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitakāyasati viharati parittacetaso | tañ ca cetovimuttim paññavimuttiṃ yathā bhuttaṃ nappajānāti || yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti |

12 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu | gha | avassuto jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu pa || avassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu || Evaṃ vihāriṃ cāvuso bhikkhuṃ [1] cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva [2] Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam || la | Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ | la | Manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso naḷāgāraṃ vā tiṇāgāraṃ vā sukkham kolāpaṃ terovassikam | puratthimāya ce pi naṃ [3] disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāraṃ labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya || la || uttarāya ce pi naṃ disāya | dakkhiṇāya ce pi naṃ disāya || heṭṭhimato [4] ce pi naṃ | uparimato [5] ce pi naṃ || yato kutoci [6] ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāraṃ labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ || Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃ vihāriṃ bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ la Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati | Manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ ||

14 Evaṃ vihāriṃ cāvuso bhikkhuṃ rūpā adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosi || saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na

[1] S^{1-3} vihārī . . bhikkhu ; B^2 has vihārī . . . bhikkhuṃ
[2] B^1 labhetha always
[3] Missing in S^{1-3} here and further on, not always
[4] S^1 heṭṭhito; S^3 heṭṭhato
[5] S^{1-3}, B^2 uparito [6] S^{1-3} omit ci here and further on

bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi || gandhā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi || rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi | phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi || dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi | Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto saddādhibhūto gandhādhibhūto rasādhibhūto phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto dhammādhibhūto [1] adhibhūto [2] anadhibhū [3] adhibhaṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā [4] dukkhavipākā āyatijarāmaraṇiyā [5] ||

Evam kho āvuso avassuto hoti || ||

15 Kathaṃ cāvuso anavassuto hoti ||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe [6] nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe [6] na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso, tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti pa' Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā la Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarupe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānati yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu la anavassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu Evaṃ vihāriṃ cāvuso bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto ca pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ pa || Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati || la || Manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāram na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ ||

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā [7] vā

[1] In this part, from rupādhibhūto, S[1-3] have abhibhū . . instead of adhibhū . . .
[2] Missing in S[3]
[3] Missing in B[2]
[4] S[1-3] sa (S[3] ya-) dārā
[5] B[1-2] āyatiṃ°
[6] S[1-3] omit rūpe as before
[7] S[1-3] have °sālaṃ ; B[1] also without kuṭāgāra°

bahalamattikā [1] addāvalepanā [2] || puratthimāya ce pi naṃ [3] disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggi otāraṃ na labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ la | pacchimāya ce pi naṃ [4] | uttarāya ce pi naṃ dakkhiṇāya ce pi naṃ || heṭṭhimato ce pi naṃ uparimato [5] ce pi naṃ || yato kuto ci ce pi naṃ puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggi otāraṃ na labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ || Evaṃ eva kho āvuso evaṃvihāriṃ bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ || pe || manato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ

17 Evaṃ vihārī cāvuso bhikkhu [6] rūpe adhibhosi na rūpā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu sadde bhikkhu adhibhosi na saddā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu || gandhe bhikkhu [7] adhibhosi na gandho bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu rase bhikkhu adhibhosi na rasā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu || Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rupādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto [8] || adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhavike sadare [9] dukkhavipāke āyatijātijarāmaraṇiye [10] ||

Evaṃ kho āvuso anavassuto hotīti ||

18 Atha kho Bhagavā uṭṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ āmantesi | Sādhu sādhu Moggalāna sādhu kho tvaṃ [11] Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ avassutapariyāyañca anavassutapariyāyañca abhāsīti [12]

19 Idam avocāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno samanuñño

---

[1] B[1] °mattikāṃ° [2] S[1-3] °limpanā; B[2] °nelamanā
[3] Missing in S[1-3] [4] S[1-3] disāya
[5] S[1-3] heṭṭhato . . . uparito
[6] S[1-3], B[1] bhikkhuṃ; B[2] bhikkhū [7] S[1-3] bhikkhuṃ
[8] S[1-3] abhibhū anabhibhūto; B[1] adds kecihi kilesehi
[9] S[1] sadāre [10] B[1-2] ayatiṃ°; S[1-3] °maraṇike
[11] S[1-3] taṃ [12] S[3] ābhāsīti

satthā ahosi || attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandiṃsu [1] || ||

203 (7) *Dukkhadhammā*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca [2] atthagamañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || tathā kho panassa kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapariḷāho so nānuseti || Tathā kho panassa cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho [3] hoti || yathā carantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti [4] || ||

4 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu [5] sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo || Iti vedanā | pe || Iti saññā || Iti saṅkhārā Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ||

5 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapariḷāho so nānuseti || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhikaporisā puṇṇā aṅgārānaṃ vītacchikānaṃ [6] vītadhūmānaṃ [7] || atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkulo | taṃ enaṃ [8] dve balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā taṃ aṅgārakāsuṃ upakaḍḍheyyuṃ || so iticiticeva [9] kāyaṃ sannāmeyya || Taṃ kissa hetu || Ñātañhi [10] bhikkhave

[1] B[1-2] abhinandunti || ||
[2] S[1-3] insert assādañca ādīnavañca
[3] B[1-2] anubandho
[4] B[2] nānusenti here and further on
[5] Missing in B[1-2]
[6] B[1-2] vīta°
[7] B[2] ṭhitadhumānaṃ
[8] S[1-3] eṇa
[9] S[3] iticitimeva
[10] B[1-2] ñāṇañhi; S[3] has ñāṇatañhi, the letters ṇa ta being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti|| || Imaṃ khvāhaṃ aṅgārakāsuṃ papatissāmi|| tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā gacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti|| || Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapariḷāho so nānuseti|| ||

6 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho[1] hoti | yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti | Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso bahukaṇṭakaṃ[2] dāyaṃ paviseyya|| tassa purato pi kaṇṭako pacchato pi kaṇṭako uttarato pi kaṇṭako dakkhiṇato pi kaṇṭako heṭṭhato pi kaṇṭako uparito pi kaṇṭako | so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca paṭikkameyya Mā maṃ kaṇṭako ti | Evaṃ eva[3] kho bhikkhave yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ[4] ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye[5] kaṇṭako ti |

7 Iti viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo |

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe[6] adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati | anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso[7] || tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtāṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti | la | Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā | la | Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati | apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati | anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso | tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| | Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|| |

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati | upaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati appamāṇacetaso | tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññavimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā

[1] B[1] anubandho [2] S[3] °kaṇṭakā; B[1-2] kaṇḍa° always
[3] S[1-3] omit eva [4] S[3] sātā° [5] S[1-3] insert kaṇṭako taṃ
[6] Missing in S[3] [7] S[1-3] parittaṃ

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti | pa | Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā pa | Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti[1] yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam carato evaṃ viharato kadāci karahaci[2] satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho. naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasaṃ santatte ayokaṭāhe dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya[3] dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto atha kho nam khippam eva parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya Evam eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ viharato kadāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho[4] hoti | yathā carantaṃ viharantam[5] abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti[6] tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum evaṃ carantam evaṃ viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā[7] vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavāreyyuṃ Ehi bho[8] puriso kiṃ te kāsāvā anudahanti[9] kiṃ muṇḍo kapālam[10] anucarasi ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñj issa puññāni ca karohīti So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya[11] hīnāyāvattisatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati

1 S1-3 nappajānāti
2 S3 karahāmi
3 S1-3 °phusitāni (S3 ni-) pāteyya
4 B1 °bandho
5 Missing in S1-3
6 B1 nānubhavanti; B2 nānusenti
7 S1-3 °matto
8 B1 ehambho; S3 evambho
9 S1-3 anudhayhati
10 B2 kapālahattho always
11 S1-3 apaccakkhāya

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakam ādāya[1] Imaṃ Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam karissāma[2] pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāranti Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho[3] so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgā nadim[4] pacchāninnaṃ kareyya pacchāpoṇaṃ pacchāpabbhāranti

No etam bhante

Tam kissa hetu

Gaṅgā nadī bhante[5] pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā sā na sukarā pacchāninnaṃ kātum pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāraṃ[6] yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evaṃ carantam evaṃ viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavāreyyuṃ Ehambho[7] purisa kiṃ te ime kāsāvā anudahanti kiṃ nu[8] muṇḍo kapālam anucarasi ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti so vata[9] bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissatī ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati Taṃ kissa hetu yaṃ hi tam bhikkhave cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ vivekaninnaṃ vivekapoṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ tathā[10] hīnāyāvattissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti

204 (8) *Kiṃsukā*

2 Atha[11] kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ

---

[1] S3 inserts mayaṃ [2] B1 °ssāmi [3] Missing in S1-3
[4] S1-3 gangaṃnadiṃ . [5] B1-2 bhante nadī
[6] B1 °ninnā . . . °ponā . . . °pabbhārā
[7] S1-3 evambho ; B2 evamambho
[8] In B1 only [9] S1-3 pana
[10] B1 tañca ; B2 taṃ vata [11] S1-3 yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti || ||

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa[1] pañhavyākaraṇena[2] yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasankami || upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti || ||

Yato[3] kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam[4] upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti || ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti || ||

Yato kho[5] āvuso bhikkhu catunnam mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti || la ||[6]

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho° °hotīti || ||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti || ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Idhāham bhante yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ || Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti || || Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca || Yato kho āvuso channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ettāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti || || Atha khvāham[7] bhante asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

---

[1] Missing in S^{1-3} [2] B^{1-2} pañhāveyyākaraṇena always

[3] S^{1-3} insert ca [4] S^{1-3} pañcannetaṃ

[5] S^{1-3} vā [6] So in B^1 only ; complete in B^2 S^{1-3}

[7] B^1 kho ; B^2 khoham always

karaṇena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| || Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca|| || Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam upādānakkhandhānaṃ|| pe|| catunnam mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| pe|| yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| || Atha khvāham bhante asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ[1]|| kittāvatā nu[2] kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| ||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kiṃsuko adiṭṭhapubbo assa|| so yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Kālako kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhāṇūti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa[3] kiṃsuko yathāpi[4] tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|| || Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭṭho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti|| || So evaṃ vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko seyyathāpi maṃsapesīti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu[5] samayena tādiso vassa kiṃsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|| || Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭṭho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Odīrakajāto[6] kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko ādinnasipātiko seyyathāpi sirīso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa kiṃsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭṭho tassa purisassa

[1] B[1-2] insert upasaṅkamitvā; B[1] adds Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ
[2] Missing in S[1-3]
[3] B[2] cassa always
[4] S[1-3] omit pi always
[5] Omitted by S[1-3]
[6] B[1-2] ocīraka°

pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Bahalapattapalāso kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko sandacchāyo seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa kiṃsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|| || Evam eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānaṃ tesaṃ sappurisānaṃ dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ tathā tathā kho[1] tehi sappurisehi vyākataṃ|| ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram daḷhuddāpaṃ daḷhapākāratoraṇam chadvāraṃ|| tatrassa dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivaretā ñātānam pavesetā|| || Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā sīgham[2] dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ vadeyya|| Kaham bho[3] purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmīti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe siṅghāṭake nisinno ti|| || Atha kho taṃ sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa[4] yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyādetvā[5] yathāgatamaggam[6] paṭipajjeyya|| pacchimāya disāya āgantvā sīgham dūtayugaṃ|| pe|| uttarāya disāya āgantvā sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evam vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmīti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe siṅghāṭake nisinno ti|| atha kho taṃ siṅghaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggam paṭipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayañcevettha attho|| || Nagaran ti kho bhikkhu imassetaṃ catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṃsanadhammassa|| ||

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ|| ||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu satiyā etam adhivacanaṃ|| ||

---

1 Missing in S¹-³ 2 B¹ siṅghaṃ°; B² siṅgha both always
3 S¹-³ katthambho here and further on 4 B¹ °sāmikassa
5 S¹-³ ni(S³ nī)yyātetvā 6 S¹ yathāmaggaṃ

Sīghaṃ dūtayugan ti[1] kho bhikkhu samathavipassanānetam adhivacanam|| ||

Nagarasāmīti kho bhikkhu viññāṇassetam adhivacanaṃ|| ||

Majjhe siṅghāṭako ti kho bhikkhu catunnetam mahābhūtānam adhivacanaṃ|| pathavīdhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā|| ||

Yathābhūtam vacanan ti kho bhikkhu nibbānassetam adhivacanaṃ|| ||

Yathāgatamaggo ti kho bhikkhu ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanaṃ||

Seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhiyā|| pe|| sammāsamādhissā ti|| ||

205 (9) *Vīṇā*

3 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave[2] bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭigham[3] vā pi[4] cetaso tato cittaṃ nivāraye[5]|| Sabhayo ceso maggo sappaṭibhayo ca sakaṇṭako ca sagahano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo[6] ca duhitiko ca|| asappurisasevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito|| na tvam etam arahasīti tato cittaṃ nivāraye cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi|| || pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu|| pe|| manoviññeyyesu dhammesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso tato cittaṃ nivāraye|| Sabhayo ceso maggo sappaṭibhayo ca sakaṇṭako ca sagahano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo ca duhitiko ca|| asappurisasevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito|| na tvam etam arahasīti tato cittam nivāraye manoviññeyyehi dhammehi|| ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭhaṃ[7] sampannaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho[8] ca pamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo aduṃ kiṭṭham

---

[1] S[1-3] dūteyyayuganti

[2] Missing in S[1-3]; here only

[3] B[1] sappaṭighaṃ

[4] Missing in S[1-3]

[5] B[1-2] nivareyya always

[6] B[1] kumaggo always

[7] S[1-3] kiṭṭha here only

[8] S[1-3] kiṭṭharakkhato; further on kiṭṭharakkho

otaritvā [1] yāvadatthaṃ madam āpajjeyya [2]|| || Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asaṃvutākārī pañcasu kāmaguṇesu yāvadatthaṃ madam āpajjati|| ||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭhaṃ sampannaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho ca apamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo aduṃ kiṭṭham otareyya [3] tam enaṃ [4] kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya [5] sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya| nāsāyaṃ suggahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghāṭāya [6] suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya upari ghaṭāyam suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitam tāḷeyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāḷetvā ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave|| pe||

Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo aduṃ kiṭṭham otareyya tam enaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya [5] suggahitaṃ gaṇheyya| nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghaṭāya suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya [7]| upari ghāṭāya suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāḷeyya| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāḷetvā ossajjeyya| Evaṃ hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāmagato vā araññagato vā ṭhānabahulo vā assa nisajjabahulo vā| na taṃ kiṭṭhaṃ puna otareyya|| taṃ eva purimaṃ daṇḍasamphassam samanussaranto|| || Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yato kho [8] bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittam ujujātaṃ [9] hoti saṃmujujatam [10] ajjhattam eva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhiyati|| ||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā vīṇāya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so viṇāya saddaṃ suṇeyya| so [11] evaṃ vadeyya|| Ambho kissa [12] nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evam mada-

---

[1] S¹ otāritvā

[2] B¹-² add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

[3] S¹-³ otāreyya

[4] S¹-³ eṇa

[5] B¹-² nāsāyaṃ

[6] B¹-² ghaṭāyam always

[7] S¹-³ suniggaṇheyya instead of suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding ones

[8] Missing in S¹-³

[9] B¹-² udujitaṃ

[10] B¹-² sudujitaṃ; S¹-³ insert naṃ

[11] Missing in S¹-³

[12] B¹-² kassa

niyo evam mucchaniyo [1] evam bandhaniyo ti|| tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| || Eso kho bhante vīṇā nāma yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evam bandhaniyo ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya|| || Gacchatha me bho tam [2] vīṇam āharathāti|| || tassa taṃ vīṇam āhareyyuṃ|| taṃ enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Ayaṃ kho sā bhante viṇā yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evam madaniyo evam mucchaniyo evam bandhaniyoti|| so evam vadeyya Alam me bho tāya vīṇāya taṃ eva me saddam āharathāti|| || Tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ Ayaṃ kho bhante vīṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati [3] || seyyathidaṃ doṇiñca paṭicca cammañca paṭicca daṇḍañca paṭicca upaveṇañ [4] ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca koṇañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmam paṭicca evāyam bhante vīṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatīti|| so taṃ vinaṃ dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā satadhā tam [5] phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā agginā ḍaheyya|| agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya|| so evam vadeyya|| asakkirāyam [6] bho vīṇā nāma yatheva yaṃ [7] kiñci vīṇā nāma ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palaḷito [8] ti|| ||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam samanesati [9] yāvatā rūpassa gati|| [10] vedanaṃ samanesati|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| kiññāṇaṃ samaṇesati yāvatā viññāṇassa gati|| tassa rūpaṃ samanesato|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇam samanesato yāvatā viññaṇassa gati|| yam pissa taṃ

---

[1] B[1] muñcaniyo ; B[2] muñjaniyo always [2] Missing in S[1-3]

[3] B[1-2] carati ; B[2] fails us here till p. 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets [4] B[2] upaviṇe ; B[1] upadhiraṇe

[5] Missing in S[1-3] [6] B[1] asatikirāyaṃ

[7] S[1] B[1-2] nāma theva yaṃ [8] S[1] palāḷito ; S[3] paḷāḷito

[9] So B[1] always ; S[1-3] saṅkamant (S[3] ṇt) esatī further on sammantesati-to, S[1] having always -ante-

[10] S[1] gatiṃ always, S[3] sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na hotīti|| ||

206 (10) *Chapāṇa*

3 Seyyathāpī bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusakaṇṭakā[1] ceva[2] pāde vijjheyyuṃ[3] arupakkāni[4] gattāni vilikkheyyuṃ[5]|| evaṃ hi so[6] bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyetha[7]|| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araññagato[8] vā labhati vattāram ayañ ca kho[9] āyasmā evaṃkārī[10] evaṃsamācāro asucigāmakaṇṭako ti|| taṃkaṇṭako ti[11] viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo|| ||

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|| || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| || Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjatī anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| ||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahiṃ gahetvā daḷhaya rajjuyā bandheyya|| suṃsumāraṃ gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhiṃ gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā

[1] S¹⁻³ °kaṇṭako ; B¹ °kaṇḍa° always
[2] B¹ cepi
[3] B¹ vijjeyyuṃ
[4] S¹⁻³ sarapattāni (S³ -ṇi) ca
[5] B¹ vilekkheyyuṃ
[6] B¹ kho instead of hi so
[7] B¹ paṭisaṃvedi
[8] S¹ gāmato . . . araññato
[9] S¹⁻³ so
[10] S¹⁻³ etarahi
[11] B¹ asucigāmakaṇṭakoti iti

bandheyya|| sigālam gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| makkaṭam gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| || Daḷhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe ganṭhiṃ karitvā ossajjeyya|| || Atha kho te bhikkhave chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakaṃ sakaṃ gocaravisayam āviñcheyyuṃ [1]|| ahi āviñcheyya vammikaṃ pavekkhāmī ti|| suṃsumāro āviñcheyya udakaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ dessāmīti [2]|| kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmītī|| sigālo āviñcheyya sīvathikaṃ [3] pavekkhāmīti || makkaṭo āvincheyya vanam pavekkhāmīti|| || Yadā kho [4] te bhikkhave chappāṇakājhattā assu kilantā|| atha kho [4] yo nesam pāṇakānaṃ [5] balavataro assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyuṃ [6] anuvidhīyeyyuṃ [7] vasaṃ gaccheyyuṃ|| || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā|| taṃ cakkhu aviñchati [8] manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā [9] rūpā paṭikkulā honti|| pa [10]|| mano āviñchati manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā paṭikkulā honti|| ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|| ||

6 Kathañca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|| ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe [12] nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe [13] na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

---

[1] B[1] āvicche° and āviñche°; S[1] āviñche°; S[3] āviñje°
[2] S[3] vessāmīti
[3] B[1] sivaṭṭhikaṃ always
[4] Missing in S[1-3]
[5] S[1-3] pāṇako
[6] S[1-3] anupavatteyyuṃ
[7] B[1] °vidhāyeyyuṃ
[8] S[1] āvijjati
[9] S[1-3] manāpikesu . . . amanāpikassa always
[10] Instead of || pa|| S[3] has jivhā āviñjati manāpitesu rasesu —pe— ; S[1] aviñjamānapitesu°, āviñja being put instead of a prior erased āvichati
[11] S[3] omits rūpe; S[1] piyarūpe
[12] Missing in S[1-3]

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharat appamaṇacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| ||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya| ahiṃ gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| suṃsumāraṃ gahetvā|| pakkhiṃ gahetvā || kukkuraṃ gahetvā sigālaṃ gahetvā|| makkaṭaṃ gahetvā|| daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| daḷhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā daḷhe khīle vā thambhe vā upanibandheyya|| atha kho te bhikkhave chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakaṃ sakaṃ gocaravisayam āviñcheyyuṃ| ahi āviñcheyya vammikaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| suṃsumāro āviñcheyya udakam pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ ḍessāmīti [1]|| kukkuro aviñcheyya gāmam pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñcheyya sīvathikaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| makkato āviñcheyya vanaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| yadā kho bhikkhave chappāṇakājhattā assu kilantā|| atha tameva khīle vā thambhe vā upatiṭṭheyyuṃ upanisīdeyyuṃ upanipajjeyyuṃ [2]|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā taṃ cakkhuṃ nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā rūpā na [3] paṭikkulā honti|| pa|| jivhā nāvinchati|| pe|| mano nāviñchati manāpiyesu[4] dhammesu amanapiyā[4] dhammā na paṭikkulā honti|| ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|| ||

8 Daḷhe khīle vā thambe [5] vā ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya satiyā [6] etam adhivacanaṃ|| tasmāti ha vo [6] bhikkhave etaṃ sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavissati bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhāti|| || Evaṃ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti|| ||

---

[1] S[1] ḍesāmīti; S[3] vessāmīti
[2] S[1-3] add vasaṃ gaccheyyuṃ
[3] S[1-3] rupāṇi (S[1] -ni) instead of rūpāna
[4] S[3] tambhe, a prior th being erased [5] Missing in S[1-3]

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpī catumahāpathe [1] nikkhittā, assa [2]|| atha cha purisā [3] āgaccheyyuṃ vyābhaṅgihatthā te [4] taṃ [5] yavakalāpim chahi vyābhaṅgīhi haneyyuṃ|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpī suhatā assa chahi vyābhangīhi haññamānā||| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhaṅgihattho so taṃ yavakalāpiṃ sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haneyya|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpī suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cakkhusmiṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi|| la|| jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi|| manasmiṃ haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi|| sace so bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti| evaṃ hi [6] so bhikkhave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti| seyyathāpi bhikkhave [7] sā [8] yavakalāpī sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā|||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūḷho [9] ahosi||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi|| sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupabbūḷhe asurā jineyyuṃ|| devā parājineyyuṃ|| yena taṃ Sakkaṃ devānam indam kaṇṭhe [10] pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti||| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi||| Sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupabbūḷhe devā jineyyuṃ asurā parājineyyuṃ|| yena naṃ Vepacittiṃ [11] asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammaṃ devasabhanti [12]|||

6 Tasmiṃ kho pana saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu asurā parāji-

---

[1] S^{1-3} cātummahāpathe, preceded by su in S^3
[2] S^{1-3} assu
[3] S^{1-3} omit cha
[4] S^1 ne; S^3 ṇe
[5] Missing in B^1
[6] Missing in S^{1-3}
[7] Missing in B^1
[8] Missing in S^{1-3}
[9] B^1 samuppabrūḷho-e always
[10] S^{1-3} kaṇṭha always
[11] S^{1-3} Vepacitti
[12] S^{1-3} omit deva here and further on

niṃsu|| || Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā Vepacittim asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesuṃ Sudhammaṃ devasabhaṃ|| ||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti|| || Yadā ca[1] kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuraṃ gacchāmīti|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānaṃ[2] samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmaguṇehi[3] samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti|| || Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuraṃ gamissāmīti|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham[4] attānaṃ samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmaguṇehi parihāyati|| ||

8 Evaṃ sukhumaṃ kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanaṃ tato sukhumataraṃ Mārabandhanaṃ|| maññamāno kho bhikkhave baddho[5] Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Asmīti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti maññitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Saññī bhavissan ti Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| maññitam[6] bhikkhave rāgo maññitaṃ[6] gaṇḍo maññitam[6] sallaṃ|| || Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti|| ||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ|| || Asmīti bhikkhave iñjitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti iñjitam etam Bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| Rūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Arūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Saññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Asaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| iñjitam

---

1 Missing in S1-3
2 S1-3 attā
3 S1-3 dibbehi pañcakāmaguṇehi
4 B1 S3 bandhaṃ
5 B1 S3 bandho
6 S1-3 add etaṃ

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitaṃ gaṇḍo iñjitaṃ sallaṃ|| || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena [1] cetasā viharissāmāti|| ||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ|| || Asmīti bhikkhave phanditam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na [2] bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti phanditam etaṃ|| phanditam bhikkhave rāgo phanditaṃ gaṇḍo phanditam sallaṃ|| || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphandamānena [3] cetasā viharissāmāti|| ||

11 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ|| || Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etam|| Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| || Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitam etaṃ|| || Papañcitam bhikkhave rāgo papañcitaṃ gaṇḍo papañcitaṃ sallaṃ|| || Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena [4] cetasā viharissāmati|| ||

12 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ|| || Asmīti bhikkhave mānagatam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ [5]|| Rūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Arūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Asaññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| || Nevasaññīmā saññī bhavīssan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| || Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagataṃ gaṇḍo mānagataṃ sallaṃ|| || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave nihatamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti|| ||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti|| ||

Āsīvisavaggo pancamo [6]

Tassuddānaṃ [7]|| ||

---

[1] B[1] aniñjıyamānena [2] S[1-3] add namebhavissanti

[3] B[1] aphandiyamānena

[4] So B[1], S[1] nippañcārāmena ; S[3] papañcārāmena

[5] Na bhavi° is omitted by S[1-3]

[6] S[1-3] Āsivisaggo sattamo driven back after the uddānaṃ

[7] S[1-3] tatrud°

Āsīviso Ratho Kummo|| dve Dārukkhandhā[1] Avassuto|| Dukkhadhammā Kiṃsukā Vīṇā|| Chapāṇā Yavakalapī ti[2]||

Catutthapāṇṇāsake[3] vagguddānaṃ|| ||
Nandikkhayā Saṭṭhinayā||
Samuddo Uragena[4] ca
Catupaṇṇāsakā[5] ete||
Nipātesu pakāsitā ti|| ||

BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAṂYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

1 (1) *Samādhi*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā[6] vedanā|| || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti|| ||

4 Samāhito sampajāno|| sato buddhassa sāvako||
Vedanā capajānāti|| vedanānañca sambhavaṃ|| 1 ||

Yattha cetā[7] nirujjhanti|| maggañca khayagāminaṃ||
Vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu|| nicchāto parinibbuto ti|| 2 ||

2 (2) *Sukhaya*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti|| ||

---

[1] °khandena [2] °cchapāṇākāya (S3 -ā) ca kalāpakenacāti
[3] S1-3 add hi [4] B1 udakena [5] S1-3 catuttha°
[6] S1-3 have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes sukha . . . dukkha [7] S3 to (or no)

4 Sukhaṃ vā yadi vā [1] dukkhaṃ|| adukkhamasukhaṃ saha||
Ajjhattañca bahiddhā ca|| Yaṃ kiñci atthi veditaṃ|| 1 ||

Etaṃ dukkhan ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinaṃ||
Phussaphussavayam [2] passaṃ [3]|| evaṃ tattha virajjatīti|| 2 ||

3 (3) *Pahānena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| ||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo|| dukkhāya [4] vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham asukhāya [5] vedanāya [5] avijjānusayo pahātabbo|| ||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahīno hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahīno hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahīno hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno pahīnarāgānusayo [6] sammaddaso [7] acchejjitaṇhaṃ [8]|| vivattayi [9] saṃyojanaṃ|| sammāmānābhisamayā antam[10] akāsi dukkhassāti||

6 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa [11]|| vedanam appajānato||
So [12] rāgānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||
Paṭighānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santam|| bhūripaññena desitaṃ||
Taṃ cāpi [13] abhinandati [14]|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

---

[1] S3 yadiyaṃ [2] S1 °phussañcayam (?); S3 phussadvayam
[3] S1-3 phassaṃ [4] ya is missing in S1, erased in S3
[5] ya is missing in S1 [6] B1 bhikkhu niranusayo||
[7] sammaddaso is omitted by S1-3 which, instead of it, put a line —— [8] S1 acchecchaṇhaṃ; S3 acchecchiṇhā
[9] S1 vāvattasī (S3 -yī) [10] S1 antim
[11] B1 vedaya° [12] Missing in S1-3
[13] S3 vāpa [14] S1-3 abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpī|| sampajaññam [1] na riñcati||
Tato so vedanā sabbā|| parijānāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhe [2] dhamme anāsavo||
Kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭṭho|| saṅkhaṃ nopeti [3] vedagū ti|| 5 ||

4 (4) *Pātāla*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yaṃ [4] vācam bhāsati Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti|| taṃ kho panetam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano asantam asaṃvijjamānam evaṃ vācam bhāsati [5] Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti|| ||

4 Sārīrikānaṃ kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānaṃ vedanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ yad idam pātāloti|| ||

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷī kandati [6] sammoham āpajjati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano pātālena [7] paccutthāsi [8] gādhañca najjhagā||

6 Sutavā ca kho [9] bhikkhave ariyasāvako sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na [10] socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷīkandati na sammoham āpajjati [11]|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi [12] gādhañca ajjhagāti|| ||

Yo [13] etā nādhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā [14]||
Sārīrikā pāṇaharā|| yāhi puṭṭho pavedhati||
Akkandati parodati|| dubbalo appathāmako||
Na so pātāle [15] paccuṭṭhāsi [16] atho gādham pi najjhagā [16]|| 1||

---

[1] °jaññena [2] S[1-3] diṭṭha always [3] S[1-3] na upeti

[4] S[3] evaṃ [5] B[2] reappears here; the gap is over (see p. 197 n. 3) [6] S[1-3] urattāliṃ° always

[7] S° B[1-2]; S[1] pātālaṃ na; S[3] pātala, omitting na

[8] B[2] paccupaṭṭhāsi [9] Missing in S[1-3] [10] B[1] neva

[11] B[1-2] sammoham nāpajjati [12] B[1] paccuppaṭṭhāsi

[13] Missing in S[1-3] [14] S[3] sukhā [15] S[1-3] pātālaṃ

[16] S[3], B[2] paccupaṭṭhāsi; B[1] paccuṭṭhāyi corrected from paccuṭṭhāsi

[17] This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S[3] driven back to the end of the next gāthā

Yo ce[1] tā adhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā||
Sārīrikā pāṇaharā|| yāhi puṭṭho na vedhati||
Sa ce pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi[2] atho gādham pi ajjhagāti[3]||

5 *Daṭṭhabbena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā|| || Sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā|| dukkhā vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭṭhabbā|| ||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato diṭṭhā[4] honti|| dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭha hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso[5] acchejji[6] taṇham vivattayi[7] saṃyojanaṃ sammamānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti|| ||

Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda[8]|| dukkham adakkhi[9] sallato||
adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ|| adakkhi nam aniccato|| ||
Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| parijānāti vedanā||
So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhadhamme[10] anāsavo||
Kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭṭho|| saṅkhaṃ nupeti[11] vedagūti|| ||

6 (6) *Sallattena*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukham pi vedanaṃ vediyati[12] dukkham pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukham pi vedanaṃ vediyati|| ||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukham pi vedanaṃ

---

1 S3 ve 2 S3 saccuṭṭhāsi; B2 paccupaṭṭhāsi as before 3 S3 ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so pātālaṃ . . . being added 4 S1-3 diṭṭho 5 B2 sammadasso always 6 S3 acchecchi 7 S1 vivattayī; S3 vāvattayī 8 S1-3 addaṃ 9 S1-3 addakkhi always 10 B1-2 diṭṭhevadhamme 11 S1-3 na upeti 12 B1-2 vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukham pi vedanaṃ vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso[1] kim nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā[2] puthujjanenāti|| ||

6 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālīkandati sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikañ ca cetasikañ ca|| ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena|| vijjheyyuṃ[3]|| tam enam[4] dutiyena sallena[5] vijjheyyuṃ|| evaṃ hi so bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā[6] vediyati[7]|| || Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikañca cetasikañca|| tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno[8] paṭighavā hoti|| tam enam dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavantaṃ yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo so anuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| taṃ kissa hetu|| na hi[9] bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ|| tassa kāmasukham[10] abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti|| so tāsaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| tassa tāsam vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam appajānato yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti|| || So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| aduk-

---

[1] B[1] adhippāyo
[2] S[3] assutavā
[3] B[1] vijjheyya always
[4] S[1-3] tamena
[5] B[1-2] insert here anuvedhaṃ (B[2] °daṃ)
[6] B[1] dvesallenavedanaṃ
[7] S[3] vediyetha; B[1-2] vedayati
[8] B[1-2] omit puṭṭho samāno
[9] B[1] inserts so
[10] B[1-2] insert ca

hamasukhaṃ ce[1] vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ ediyati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano[2] aññutto jātiyā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi omanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi || ||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedaāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na ttarālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati || so ekaṃ vedanaṃ ediyati kāyikaṃ || na cetasikaṃ || ||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena vijjheyyuṃ || a taṃ enaṃ[3] dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyyuṃ[4] || || Evaṃ i so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena[5] vedanaṃ vediyati[6] || || 'vam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya edanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na parievati na urattāḷīkandati na sammoham āpajjati || so kaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati kāyikaṃ na cetasikaṃ || tassā yeva ho pana dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavā na[7] hoti || tam aam[8] dukkhāya vedanāya apaṭighavantaṃ yo dukkhāya edanāya paṭighanusayo so[9] nānuseti || || So dukkhāya edanāya phuṭṭho samāno kāmasukhaṃ nābhinandati || ṃ kissa hetu || pajānāti[10] bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ || tassa āmasukhaṃ nābhinandato[11] yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgāusayo so nānuseti || || So tāsaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayañca tthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathāhūtam pajānāti || tassa tāsaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayañca tthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathāhūtam pajānato[12] yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya vijjānusayo so nānuseti || || So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ ediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati | dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ

---

[1] Missing in S1-3 [2] S1-3 put here a line ——

[3] So B2; S1 tamena; S3 nametaṃ

[4] So S1-3; B1 paṭivedhaṃ vijjheyya; B2 anuvedhaṃ jjheyyuṃ [5] S1-3 ekaṃ sallena [6] S1-3 vediyetha

[7] S1-3 paṭighavā (without na); B1 paṭighavānaṃ; B2 aṭighaṃvā na

[8] S1 eva [9] Missing in S1-3

[10] B1-2 insert so [11] S1-3 anabhi° [12] S1 pajānātino

vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati||| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññuto jātiyā jarāya[1] maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visaññutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti|||

12 Na vedanaṃ[2] vediyati sapañño
sukham pi dukkham pi bahussuto pi||
ayaṃ ca dhīrassa[3] puthujjanena||
mahā[4] viseso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa||
sampassato[5] lokam imam pārañca||
iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti[6] cittaṃ||
aniṭṭhato no paṭighātam[7] eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā[8] athavā virodhā||
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi||
padaṃ[9] ca ñatvā virajam asokaṃ||
sammā pajānāti[10] bhavassa pāragūti|||

7 (7) *Gelañña* 1

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

---

1 S1-3, B2 jarā
2 B1 so (or yo) vedanā; S1 nacenaṃ; S3 na veṇaṃ
3 B2 pi rassa corrected from virassa
4 B1 ayaṃ
5 B1 vipassato
6 B2 satenti
7 S3 paṭighāṇam
8 B1 °nugedhā
9 B1 vidhūsiupasaṅkamitā atthaṅgatāsantipadam
10 S1-3 sammappajānā (S3 -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya|| ayaṃ vo[1] amhākam anusāsanī[2]|| ||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti|| ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte[3] dhammesu[4] dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ|| || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti|| ||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti|| ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti|| sammiñjite[5] pasārite sampajānakārī hoti|| saṅghāti-pattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti|| uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti|| gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti|| || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno[6] hoti|| ||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya ayaṃ kho[7] amhākam anusāsanī[8]|| ||

6 Tassa ce[9] bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evam pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca|| kim paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| || So kāye ca sukhāya ca[10] vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca[11] vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vayānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato paṭi-

---

[1] B[1-2] kho [2] B[1-2] °sāsani always
[3] S[1] —cirattā cittā— ; S3 —citte cittā— [4] S[1-3] dhamme
[5] B[1-2] samañchite ; B[2] samañjite [6] B[1-2] sampajānakārī
[7] B[1-2] vo [8] S3 anusāsanīti [9] S[1-3] omit ce
[10] S[1] omits ca ; S3 puts it after vedanāya [11] S[1-3] omit ca

nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca[1] vedanāya rāgānusayo[2] so pahīyati || ||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā || so evam pajānāti || || Uppannā kho myāyaṃ dukkhā vedanā || sā ca kho paṭicca' no apaṭicca || kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca || ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno || Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti || || So kaye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati || vayānupassī viharati virāgānupassī viharati || nirodhānupassī viharati || paṭinissaggānupassī viharati || paṭinissaggānupassī viharati || tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato || la || paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭighānusayo so pahīyati || ||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evam pajānāti || Uppannā kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannaṃ kāyam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti || So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati || vayānupassī || pe || virāgānupassī || nirodhānupassī || paṭinissaggānupassī viharati tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca[3] aniccānupassino viharato || la || paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kaye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca[4] vedanāya avijjānusayo so pahīyati || ||

---

[1] S^{1-3} omit ca

[2] Instead of rāgānusayo, S^{1-3} have virāgānupassī [no] viharato yo; [no], missing in S^1, is superadded between the lines of S^3

[3] Missing in S^3

[4] Missing in S^1; put in S^3 after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukhaṃ ce[1] vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti[2]|| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanam vediyati|| pe|| Adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti pajānāti[3]|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti|||

10 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|||| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|||

11 So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni[4] sītibhavissantīti pajānāti|||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ ca telapadīpo jhāyeyya tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti||||

8 (8) *Gelañña* 2[5]

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ°

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti°

---

[1] S[1-3] ca [2] S[1-3] have —pe— instead of Ana°

[3] This phrase is omitted by S[1-3]

[4] S[1-3] abhinanditāni here and further on

[5] As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti°

5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya°

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā‖ so evam pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ sukhā vedanā‖ sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim imam eva phassam paṭicca‖ ayaṃ kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno‖ aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti‖ so phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati‖ vayā‖ virāgā‖ nirodhā‖ paṭinissaggānupassī viharati‖ tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato‖ vayā‖ virāgā‖ nirodhā‖ paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahīyati‖‖

7–11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa‖ la‖ viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā‖ la‖ uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā‖ so evam pajānati Uppannā kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā‖ sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva phassam paṭicca‖ Yathā purimasutte vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe[1]‖ kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti‖‖

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vaṭṭim paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya°‖ °sītībhavissantīti pajānātīti‖‖

9 (9) *Anicca*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā‖‖

4 Katamā tisso‖‖ Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā‖‖

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammāti‖‖

[1] This phrase is not to be found in S1-3 which are much more complete

10 (10) *Phassamūlaka*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā || ||

4 Katamā tisso || || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || ||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā || tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa[1] nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati || sā vūpasammati[2] || ||

6 Dukkhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā || tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitam[3] dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati || sā vūpasammati || ||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā || tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjam vedayitam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sa nirujjhati sā vūpasammati || ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnaṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ saṅghaṭṭanasamodhānā[4] usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati || tesaṃ yeva kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati || ||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tajjam phassam paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti || tajjassa tajjassa phassassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti[5] || ||

---

1 S1-3 phassa

2 B1-2 vūpasamati always

3 The sequel till the next tajjaṃ vedayitam is missing in S1-3 by mistake, I think, not for abridgment

4 B1 saṅghattātassasamodhānā

5 So S1-3 (although S3 do not repeat the last tajjā); B1-2 have °tajjamphassampaṭicca tajjā vedanā uppajjati || tajjassaphassassanirodhā tajjā vedanā nirujjhatīti

Vedanāsaṃyuttassa paṭhamakasagāthāvaggo [1] ||1||

Tassuddānaṃ [2] || ||

Samādhi Sukhāya [3] Pahānena ||

Pātālaṃ [4] Daṭṭhabbena ||

Sallatthena ca Gelaññām [5] ||

Anicca [6] Phassamūlakā ti || ||

Chapter II Rahogatavaggo dutiyo

11 (1) *Rahogataka*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivisakko udapādi Tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā || Vuttaṃ kho panetam Bhagavatā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin ti kiṃ nu kho etam Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti ||

4 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu | tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā || Vuttaṃ kho panetam bhikkhu mayā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ [7] taṃ dukkhasmin ti || taṃ kho panetam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ yeva aniccataṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin ti || taṃ kho [8] panetam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ yeva [9] khayadhammataṃ vayadhammataṃ virāga-

---

[1] S^{1-3} sagāthavasaggosattamo driven back to the end

[2] S^{1-3} tatruddānam [3] S^{1-3} sukhapa [4] S^{1-3} pātallam

[5] S^{1-3} sallaṃ gilañño [6] S^3 aniccā; B^2 aniccaṃ

[7] Sabbaṃ is inserted here by S^{1-3} (added in S^3 between the lines) [8] Missing in S^{1-3} [9] Missing in B^1

dhammataṃ nirodhadhammataṃ vipariṇāmadhammataṃ [1] sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin ti|| ||[1]

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ nirodho akkhāto|| paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā niruddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti|| catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā niruddhā honti|| Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti|| viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti|| ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti|| nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti|| Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti|| || Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti

6 Atha kho bhikkhu mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ[2] vūpasamo akkhāto|| paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā vūpasantā honti|| la|| saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā cā vūpasantā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto|| moho vūpasanto hoti|| ||

7 Cha yimā bhikkhu passaddhiyo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkvicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti|| catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā

---

[1] Instead of this S[1-3] have (from yeva) khayadhammānaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ yeva vayadhammānaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaññeva vipariṇāmādhammaṃ (S[1] pariṇāma-) sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti

[2] S[1-3] anupubbaṃ

honti|| saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti|||

12 (2) *Ākāsaṃ* 1

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti|| puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti|| uttarā pi vātā vāyanti|| dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyantiā|| sarajā pi vātā vāyanti|| arajā pi vātā vāyanti|| sītā pi vātā vāyanti|| uṇhā pi vātā vāyanti|| parittā pi vātā vāyanti|| adhimattāpi vātā vāyanti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāyasmiṃ vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā[1] pi vedanā uppajjanti[2]|| dukkhā[3] pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti

4 Yathāpi vātā akāse, vāyanti vividhā puthu
puratthimā pacchimā cāpi| uttarā atha dakkhiṇā 1||

Sarajā arajāvāpi| sītā uṇhā ca ekadā,
adhimattā parittā ca, puthu[4] vāyanti[5] mālutā[6]|| 2||

tathevimasmim pi kāyasmiṃ|| samuppajjati vedanā||
sukhadukkhasamūppatti, adukkhamasukkhā ca yā|| 3||

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi,| sampajañño nirūpadhi[7]||
tato so[8] vedanā sabbā| parijānāti paṇḍito|| 4||

So vedanā pariññāya diṭṭhe[9] dhamme anāsavo|
kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭṭho|| saṅkhyaṃ nopeti[10] vedagūti|| 5||

---

[1] S1-3 dukkhā [2] B1-2 uppajjati always [3] S1-3 sukhā
[4] B1 puthū [5] B2 pavāyanti [6] S1 māluto
[7] S1-3 sampajaññaṃ na riñcāti [8] S1-3 ca
[9] B2 diṭṭheva; S3 diṭṭha [10] S1-3 saṃkhaṃ na upeti

13 (3) *Ākāsam* 2

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti || pe || adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāyasmiṃ vividhā vedanā uppajjanti[1] || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti || ||

14 (4) *Āgāram*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram || Tattha puratthimāya disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti, pacchimāya disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || dakkhiṇāya pi disāya vāsaṃ kappenti || || Khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti, brāhmaṇā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti || vessā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti, suddā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāyasmiṃ vividhā vedanā uppajjanti || sukhā pi vedanā uppajanti[2] dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti ||

4 Sāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti || sāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti || sāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjanti || nirāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjati nirāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti || nirāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjantīti || ||[3]

15 (5) *Santakam* 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā || katamo vedanāsamudayo katamo vedanānirodho || katamā

---

[1] B[1-2] uppajjati always

[2] B[1-2] uppajjati, as before, here and further on

[3] In this paragraph S[1-3] intermingle sāmisā nirāmisā in this manner: sāmisā pi sukhā° || nirāmisā pi sukhā° || samisā pi dukkhā° || nirāmisā pi dukkhā° etc.

vedanānirodhagāminīpaṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādīnavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇanti|| ||

4 Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| || Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgikomaggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| || Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo|| || Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādīnavo|| || Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ|| ||

5 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ[1] nirodho akkhāto|| || Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ[2] samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti|| || Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti|| ||

6 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānam vūpasamo akkhāto|| || Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto|| moho vūpasanto hoti|| ||

7 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ passaddhi[3] akkhātā|| || Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| la|| ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsanañcāyatanasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcayatanasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti[4]|| nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā] honti|| ||

---

[1] S¹⁻³ anupubbaṃ° as before and further on

[2] S¹⁻³ nirodha (ṃ being erased in S³) here only

[3] B¹⁻² paṭipassaddhi [4] This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³

Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hotīti|| ||

16 (6) *Santakam* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko [1] ādinavo|| kim [1] nissaraṇan ti||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavannettikā Bhagavaṃpatisaraṇā|| sādhu bhante Bhagavantaññeva [2] paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti|| ||

Tena hi Ānanda suṇohi sādhukam manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti|| ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando paccassosi|| ||

5–8 Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| la|| phassasamudayo|| la|| [3] khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hotīti|| ||

17 (7) *Aṭṭhaka* 1

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ|| || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo [4]|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā nirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādīnavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇan ti|| ||

---

[1] B[1-2] insert vedanāya [2] S[1-3] Bhagavantaṃyeva

[3] Much more complete in S[1-3]; the text is a mere repetition of 4–7 in the preceding sutta

[4] S[1-3] vedanāya always; S[1] adds here katamā vedanā samudayagāminī paṭipadā

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā[1] vedanāsamudayo[2] || phassanirodhā[1] vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi pe|| sammāsamādhi|| || Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā[3] vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādīnavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ|| ||

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ nirodho akkhāto|| ||

Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| || Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti|| ||

6 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto|| paṭhamajhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| la|| || Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto hoti|| moho vūpasanto hoti|| ||

7 Chayimā bhikkhave passaddhiyo|| || Paṭhamaṃjhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti|| catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā honti|| Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti|| || Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti|| ||

18 (8) *Aṭṭhaka* 2

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| pe|| ||

---

[1] B[2] samphassa°

[2] S[1-3] insert taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā

[3] S[1-3] -yā instead of dukkhā

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno [1] kho te [2] bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā|| Katamo vedanāsamudayo|| Katamo vedanānirodho|| Katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| Ko vedanāya assādo|| Ko ādinavo|| Kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|| ||

5–8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| ||

Yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāretabbo|| || [3]

19 (9) *Pañcakaṅgo*

2 Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| || Kati nu kho bhante Udāyi vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| ||

Tisso kho thapati [4] vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā [5] kho thapati [4] vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| ||

4 Evaṃ vutte Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇīte sukhe [6] vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| ||

5 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati [4] dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā [7] vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| || Dutiyam pi kho [8] Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam

---

[1] So all the MSS. [2] S[1-3] he

[3] S[1-3] yathāpurimaṃ suttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ —pe— [4] S[1-3] gahapati [5] S[1-3] imaṃ

[6] S[1-3] paṇītesu [7] S[1-3] omit imā tisso vedanā

[8] Missing in S[1-3]

Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmiṃ esā paṇīte sukhe[1] vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| ||

6 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati[2] dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Tatiyam pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmiṃ esā paṇite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Neva kho asakkhi[3] āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim saññāpetuṃ na panāsakkhi[4] Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyiṃ saññāpetuṃ|| ||

7 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ||

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakangena thapatinā saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo[5] tam pi sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi|| ||

9 Santam eva[6] kho Ānanda pariyāyaṃ Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa bhikkhuno nābbhanumodi, santaṃ ca panānanda pariyāyam Udāyī bhikkhu Pañcakaṅgassa thapatino nābbhanumodi|| Dve pi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena, pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| aṭṭharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattiṃsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena

---

[1] S[1-3] paṇītesu kho here and further on

[2] S[1-3] gahapati [3] B[1] neva asakkhi ; B[2] nevasakkhi

[4] S[1-3] pana asakkhi [5] S[3] kathā allāpo

[6] S[1-3] santaṃyeva

aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena ‖ [1] Evam pariyāyadesito Ānanda mayā dhammo ‖ ‖ [2]

10 Evam pariyāyadesite [3] kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti ‖ tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharissanti ‖ ‖ Evam pariyāyadesito [4] mayā dhammo ‖ evam pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti ‖ tesam etam pāṭikaṅkhaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā [5] aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti ‖ ‖

11 Pañcime Ānanda kāmaguṇā ‖ Katamā pañca ‖ ‖ Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīya ‖ la ‖ Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā ‖ ime kho Ānanda pañcakāmaguṇā ‖ ‖ Yaṃ kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ‖ idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ ‖ ‖

12 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ ‖ Etam paramaṃ sattā [6] sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentī ti ‖ idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi ‖ taṃ kissa hetu ‖ ‖ Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantatarañca [7] paṇītatarañca ‖ katamaṃ [8] cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītatarañca ‖ ‖ Idhānanda bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati ‖ idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca ‖ ‖

---

[1] So B[1-2]; S[1-3] aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanāsataṃ vuttam pariyāyena

[2] This phrase is omitted by S[1]; S[3] has instead of it: tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā

[3] S[1-3] pariyāyenadesite

[4] B[1-2] insert kho Ānanda

[5] S[1] khirodanī

[6] B[1-2] santam always

[7] S[1-3] °ceva instead of ca

[8] S[1-3] katamā

13 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| || Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītatarañca|| katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca|| || Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukham dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca|| ||

14 Ye kho Ananda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentī ti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca| katamaṃ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca|| || Idhānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti[1] || yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca

15 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇītataraṃ ca|| katamañ[2] cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataran ca|| || Idhānanda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca[3] || ||

16 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti idaṃ nesāhaṃ

[1] S[1] patisaṃvedi; S[3] °vediyati
[2] S[1-3] katamā
[3] S[1-3] inserts here -pe-

nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca|| katamaṃ [1] cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca|| || Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikarā Anatto [2] ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā|| pe|| ||

17 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etaṃ paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ [3] nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ [4] cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ|| pe|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Anattam [5] viññānanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā|| pe|| ||

18 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramam sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā|| pe|| katamaṃ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ|| || Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītatarañca|| ||

19 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ [6] sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā|| pe|| katamaṃ [7] cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca|| || Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho

---

1 S1-3 katamā

2 B1.2 ananto; S1-3 anatto (which might be ananto, but seems rather to be anatto)

3 Missing in S1-3

4 S1-3 katamā

5 B1-2 anantam (see note 2)

6 S1-3 etaparamā

7 S3 katamā; S1 katama

Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca|| ||

20 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṅ ca|| || Katamaṃ[1] cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca|| || Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca|| ||

21 Ṭhānaṃ kho panetam Ānanda vijjati yam aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Saññāvedayitanirodham Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim[2] paññāpeti[3] tayidam kiṃsu tayidam kathaṃsūti|| || Evaṃ vādino Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu[4] vacanīyā Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva vedanaṃ sandhāya sukhasmim paññāpeti|| yattha yatthāvuso sukham upalabbhati| yaṃhi yaṃhi[5] sukhaṃ taṃ taṃ[6] tathāgato sukhasmim paññāpetīti|| ||

20 (10) *Bhikkhunā*

3 Dve pi[7] mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyāyena tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi may vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā par yāyena|| aṭṭhārasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha timsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| ||

4 Evam pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| eva pariyāyadesite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññama ñassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti ı samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pā

[1] S¹-3 katamā [2] B² sukhasminti
[3] S¹-3 paññayati [4] S¹-3 assa [5] B¹-2 yahiṃ yah
[6] S¹-3 taṃ once [7] Missing in S¹-3

kaṅkhaṃ[1] bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ[2] mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharissanti|| || Evaṃ pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evaṃ pariyāyadesite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti|| tesaṃ etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā[3] aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā[4] viharissanti|| ||

5-14 Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| la|| [5]

15 Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave[6] vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ| Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmiṃ paññāpeti|| tayidaṃ kiṃsu tayidaṃ kathaṃsū ti|| || Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā|| Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva[7] vedanaṃ sandhāya sukhasmiṃ paññāpeti|| Yattha yattha āvuso sukhaṃ upalabbhati|| yamhi yamhi[8] taṃ taṃ[9] tathāgato sukhasmiṃ paññāpetīti|| ||

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo[10]||

Tassuddānaṃ|| ||

Rahogataṃ dve[11] Ākāsaṃ||
Agāraṃ dve ca Santakaṃ||
Aṭṭhakena ca[12] dve vuttā|
Pañcakaṅgo ca[13] Bhikkhunā ti||

---

[1] S[3] pāṭikaṅkhā here and further on [2] S[1-3] °aññassa

[3] B[2] khīrodatī° [4] S[1-3] sampassamānā

[5] More complete in S[1-3] (see the preceding sutta 11-20)

[6] Missing in S[1-3] [7] S[1-3] sukhaṃ yeva

[8] B[1-2] yahiṃ yahiṃ [9] S[1] taṃ once; S[3] naṃ naṃ

[10] S[1-3] sattamo, the whole being drawn back to the end

[11] S[1-3] rahogata dveva

[12] B[1] aṭṭhagānaṃ ca°; B[2] aṭṭhakaṃ nava

[13] S[1-3] tha; B[2] dha

CHAPTER III AṬṬHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Sīvako*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2 Atha kho Moliya-Sīvako[1] paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Moliya-Sīvako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Santi[2] bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino || Yaṃ kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā | sabbantam pubbe katahetūti || || Idha pana[3] bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti || ||

4 Pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, sāmam pi kho etaṃ Sīvaka[4] veditabbaṃ yathā pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti | lokassa pi kho etaṃ Sivaka saccasammataṃ yathā pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti || || Tatra Sīvaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yaṃ kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbantaṃ tam pubbe katahetūti || yaṃ ca sāmaṃ ñātaṃ[5] taṃ ca atidhāvanti[6] || yaṃ ca[7] loke saccasammataṃ taṃ ca atidhāvanti || || Tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmi || ||

5 Semhasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sīvaka || pe || ||

6 Vātasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sīvaka || la || ||

7 Sannipātikāni pi kho Sīvaka || la || ||

8 Utupariṇāmajāni pi kho Sīvaka || la || ||

9 Visamaparihārajāni pi kho Sīvaka || la || ||

10 Opakkamikāni pi kho Sīvaka || la || ||

---

[1] B[1-2] Sivako always [2] S[1-3] add hi [3] Missing in S[1-]
[4] B[1-2] insert evaṃ [5] S[1-3] sāmaññātaṃ
[6] B[2] atidhāvati always [7] B[1-2] omit ca

11 Kammavipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etam [1] Sīvaka [2] veditabbaṃ yathā kammavipākajāni pi [3] idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etaṃ Sīvaka saccasammataṃ yathākammavipakajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| || Tatra Sīvaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yaṃ kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| sabban tam pubbe katahetū ti|| Yaṃ ca sāmaṃ ñātaṃ taṃ ca atidhāvanti yaṃ ca loke saccasammattaṃ taṃ ca atidhāvanti|| tasmā tesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam micchāti vadāmīti|| ||

12 Evaṃ vutte Moliya-Sīvako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Abhikkantam bho Gotama —pe— upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti|| ||

13 Pittaṃ semhaṃ ca vāto ca||
sannipātā utūni ca||
visamaṃ opakkamikam [4]||
kammavipākena aṭṭhamī ti [5]|| ||

22 (2) *Aṭṭhasata*

2 Aṭṭhasatapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi tam suṇātha|| ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo|| || Dve pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattimsa pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanā [6] vuttā pariyāyena|| ||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā|| Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā|| ||

---

[1] Omitted by B¹-³ [2] B¹-² insert evaṃ
[3] S¹-³ insert kho sīvaka [4] S¹-³ opakkamiko ca
[5] S³ aṭṭhami; B² aṭṭhamiti
[6] S¹ inserts here satam pi (compare p. 225 note 1)

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā vuccanti bhikkhave tisso vedanā ||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave pañcavedanā || Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañcavedanā ||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā || cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, pa || manosamphassajā vedanā || imā vuccanti cha vedanā ||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhārasā vedanā || cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā [1] ima vuccanti bhikkhave aṭṭhārasā vedanā ||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave chattiṃsa vedanā || cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni [2] cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni cha gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā || imā vuccanti bhikkhave chattiṃsa vedanā [3] ||

10 Katamā [4] ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatavedanā [5] || Atītā chattiṃsa vedanā || anāgatā chattiṃsavedanā || paccuppannā chattiṃsavedanā || imā vuccanti [6] bhikkhave aṭṭhasatavedanā [7] || ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti ||

23 (3) *Bhikkhu*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe ||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā || katamo [8] vedanā [9]- nirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā || ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti ||

---

[1] S[1] upekhorā; S[3] upekhāupavicārā

[2] S[1-3] —pe— instead of cha geha°

[3] S[1] has only chata and a blank instead of bhikkhave °vedanā

[4] B[1] katamañca

[5] B[1-2] aṭṭhasataṃ° always

[6] S[1-3] idaṃ vuccati . . .

[7] S[1-3] aṭṭhasatavedanāsataṃ

[8] S[1-3] katamā

[9] Missing in S[1] which is here disturbed

4 Tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhu tisso vedanā|| || Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagaminī paṭipadā, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi| pe| sammāsamādhi|| Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayaṃ vedanāya assādo, yā[1] vedanā[2] aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādīnavo|| yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti|| ||

24 (4) *Pubbeñāṇam*

2 Pubbe[3] me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| || Katamā nu kho vedanā|, katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇan ti|| ||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| || Tisso imā vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti vedanā|| Phassamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti|| ||

4 Imā vedanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| ñāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi|| ||

5 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayoti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la|| ||

6 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadāti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la|| ||

7 Ayaṃ vedanānirodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la|| ||

---

[1] S^{1-3} yaṃ [2] S^{1} vedanāya [3] S^{1-3} pubbeva

8 Ayaṃ vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

9 Ayaṃ vedanāya assādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la|| ||

10 Ayaṃ vedanāya ādīnavo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la|| ||

11 Idaṃ vedanāya [1] nissaraṇan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| ñāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādīti|| ||

25 (5) *Bhikkhunā*

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ|| || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti|| ||

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| || Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| phassanirodhā [2]|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti|| ||

26 (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 1

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtam nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti [3]|| ||

---

[1] B[1] kho instead of vedanāya [2] S[1-3] °nirodho

[3] So S[1-3]; complete in B[1-2];—See, in the Nidānavaggo, the several so-called Samaṇabrāhmaṇā suttas

27 (7) *Samaṇa-brāhmaṇā* 2

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| || Sukhā vedanā|| dukkhā vedanā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| ||

3 Ye hi kecī bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe|| ||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| ||

28 (8) *Samaṇābrāhmaṇā* 3

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vedanaṃ nappajānanti vedanā samudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanāsamudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti|| pe|| ||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| ||

29 (9) *Suddhikaṃ nirāmisaṃ*

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| || sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti|| ||

3 Atthi bhikkhave sāmisā pīti atthi nirāmisā pīti|| atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti|| || Atthi sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisam sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ sukhaṃ|| || Atthi sāmisā upekhā atthi nirāmisā upekhā atthi nirāmisā niramisatarā upekhā|| || Atthi sāmiso vimokkho atthi nirāmiso vimokkho atthi niramisā nirāmisataro vimokkho|| ||

4 Katamā ca[1] bhikkhave sāmisā pīti|| || Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| katame pañca|| cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā|| || Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati pīti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisā pīti|| ||

---

[1] S[1] inserts sa ; S3 sā

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodhibhāvam avitakkam avicaraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti ||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti || Yā kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgācittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati pīti || ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti ||

7 Katamañca[1] bhikkhave sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ || Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā | katamā pañca || Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā . pe . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā || ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave[2] sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ ||

8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisaṃ sukhaṃ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ[3] jhānam upasampajja viharati | pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti | yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ[4] jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisaṃ sukhaṃ ||

9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ sukhaṃ || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam

[1] S^{1-3} katamāca
[2] Missing in S^{1-3}
[3] S^{1-3} dutiya
[4] S^{1-3} tatiya

paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ sukhaṃ|| ||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmisā upekkhā|| || Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| katame pañca|| || Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā|| || Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisā upekkhā|| ||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā [1] upekkhā|| || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekkhā satiparisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā upekkhā|| ||

12 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā|| || Yā [2] kho bhikkhave khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā|| ||

13–14 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmiso vimokkho|| || Rūpapaṭisaṃyutto vimokkho sāmiso|| pe|| || Arūpapaṭisaṃyutto vimokkho nirāmiso|| ||

15 Katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā [3] nirāmisataro vimokkho|| || Yo kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato|| pe|| mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati vimokkho|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro [4] vimokkho ti|| ||

Aṭṭhasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo|| || [5]
Tassuddānaṃ [6]|| ||

---

[1] B² inserts ca [2] S¹-³ yaṃ [3] S¹-³ nirāmiso
[4] S¹-³ °tarā [5] Put in S¹-³ after the verse
[6] S¹-³ tatruddānaṃ

Sīvaka[1] Aṭṭhasata[1] Bhikkhu ||
Pubbeñāṇañca Bhikkhunā[2] ||
Samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīni ||
Suddhikañca[3] nirāmisan ti || ||

Vedanāsaṃyuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ || ||

BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAṂYUTTAM

Chapter I Peyyāla-vaggo paṭhamo

1 (1) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mātugām ekanta-amanāpo hoti purisassa || katamehi pañcahi || Na ca[4] rūpavā hoti || na ca bhogavā hoti || na ca sīlav hoti || alaso ca hoti || pajañcassa[5] na labhati || || Imehi kh bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugamo ekanta amanāpo[6] hoti purisassa || ||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave[7] aṅgehi samannāgato mātugām ekantamanāpo hoti-purisassa || katamehi pañcahi || || Rūpav ca hoti || bhogavā ca hoti || sīlavā ca hoti || dakkho ca hot analaso || pajañcassa labhati || || Imehi kho bhikkhave pañ cahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hot purisassa || ||

2 (2) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa || katamehi pañcahi || || Na ca rūpavā hoti || na ca bhogavā hoti || na ca sīlavā hoti || alaso ca hoti || pajañcassa na labhati || || Imehi kho bhikkhave

---

[1] B² Sivakaṃ Aṭṭhasataṃ ; S¹-³ Sīvakaṭṭhasataṃ
[2] S¹-³ bhikkhuno [3] S¹-³ suddhakañca [4] S¹-³ neva
[5] S¹ pañjavassa (further on pañjacassa) ; S³ pañcavassa
[6] S¹-³ ekantāmanāpo here and further on [7] S¹ adds ca

pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| ||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-manāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi[1] || || Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa[2] labhati|| || Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassāti|| ||

3 (3) *Āveṇikā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|| katamāni pañca|| ||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo[3] va[4] samāno patikulaṃ gacchati ñātakehi vinā hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmāssa paṭhamam āveṇikam dukkhaṃ|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|| ||

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo utunī[5] hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dutiyam āveṇikam dukkhaṃ yaṃ mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|| ||

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabbhinī hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugamassa tatiyam āveṇikam dukkhaṃ yam mātugamo paccānubhoti aññatreva purisehi|| ||

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijāyati|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āveṇikaṃ dukkhaṃ yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|| ||

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāricariyam upeti|| idaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañcamam āveṇikam dukkhaṃ yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehīti|| ||

8 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehīti|| ||

---

1 S[1] pañcamehi 2 S[1-3] pañjassa here only
3 S[1] dahāro ; B[1] bhoge instead of daharo
4 S[1-3] ca 5 B[1-2] utuni

4 (4) *Tīhi*

2 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati[1] || katamehi tīhi || ||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbaṇhasamayam maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram[2] ajjhāvasati || || Majjhantikasamayam[3] issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati || || Sāyaṇhasamayaṃ kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati || ||

4 Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjatī ti || ||

(ANURUDDHO I. KAṆHAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idhāham bhante mātugāmam passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjantaṃ || || Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjatī ti || ||

5 (1) *Kodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti || ahiriko ca hoti || anottāpī ca hoti || kodhano ca hoti || duppañño ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-

---

[1] B[2] S[3] uppajjati

[2] B[1] āgāram always

[3] S[1-3] majjhantikaṃ°

gato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjatīti [1]|| ||

6 (2) *Upanāhī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha [2] dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|| ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti upanāhī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|| ||

6 Imehi Anuruddha [3] pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjatī ti|| ||

7 (3) *Issukī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha [4] dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|| ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti issukī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|| ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjatī ti|| ||

8 (4) *Maccharena*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|| ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti maccharī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|| ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati|| ||

---

[1] S^{1-3} repeat this sutta (the kodhano) by substituting bhikkhave to Anuruddha

[2] S^{1-3} bhikkhave [3] S^{1-3} kho bhikkhave

[4] As in the preceding suttas, in this and in the following ones, S^{1-3} put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

9 (5) *Aticārī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti aticārī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || upapajjatī ti || ||

10 (6) *Dussīlam*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti dussīlo ca hoti duppañño ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || nirayam upapajjatī ti || ||

11 (7) *Appassuto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti appassuto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || nirayam upapajjatī ti || ||

12 (8) *Kusīto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti kusīto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjatī ti || ||

13 (9) *Muṭṭhassati*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti muṭṭhassati ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|| ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjatī ti|| ||

14 (10) *Pañcaveraṃ*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|| ||

5 Pāṇātipātī ca hoti adinnādāyī ca hoti kāmesu micchācārī ca hoti musāvādī ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī ca hoti|| ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjatī ti|| ||

Chapter II Peyyāla-vaggo dutiyo

(Anuruddho II Sukkapakkho)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ayasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca|| || Idhāhaṃ bhante mātugāmaṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantaṃ|| || Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjatī ti|| ||

15 (1) *Akodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|| ||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti akodhano ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato

mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjatī ti|| ||[1]

16 (2) *Anupanāhī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|| ||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anupanāhī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjatī ti|| ||

17 (3) *Anissukī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|| ||

5-6 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anissukī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|| ||

18 (4) *Amaccharī*

5-6 amaccharī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|| ||

19 (5) *Anaticārī*

5-6 anaticārī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|| ||

20 (6) *Sīlavā*

5-6 sīlavā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|| ||

21 (7) *Bahussuto*

5-6 bahussuto ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|| ||

22 (8) *Viriya*

5-6 āraddhaviriyo ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|| ||

---

[1] As before (in the kaṇhapakkho) S1-3 repeat this sutta as applied to the bhikkhus, not to Anuruddha; and, in the following ones, they put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

23 (9) *Sati*

5 upaṭṭhitasati ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| ||

Ime aṭṭhasuttanta-saṅkhepā [1] || ||

24 (10) *Pañcasīla*

5 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|| || Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti|| ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjatī ti|| ||

Peyyāla-vaggā dve [2]|| ||
Tatruddānaṃ [3] || ||

Dve Manāpā-[4] amanāpā ca|| Aveṇikā Tīhi [5] Anuruddho||
Kodhano Upanāhī ca|| [6] Issukī Maccharena ca|| ||
Aticārī ca Dussīlo [7] || Appassuto [8] ca Kusīto [9] ||
Muṭṭhassati ca Pañcaveraṃ|| kaṇhapakkhe pakāsito [10] || ||
Anuruddho Akodhano|| Anupanāhī Anissukī [11] ||
Amaccharī Anaticārī|| Sīlavā ca Bahussuto||
Viriya-Sati-Pañcasīlā ca|| [12] sukkapakkhe pakāsito ti [13] || ||

---

[1] In B[1-2] only; B[2] has saṅkhepi|| la||
[2] In B[1-2] only; B[1] has vaggo
[3] B[1-2] tassud°
[4] S[1-3] manāpa
[5] S[1-3] aveṇikānihi
[6] S3 upamehi
[7] B[1] dussīlaṃ; B[2] °lyaṃ
[8] S[1-3] appassutā and put ca after kusīto
[9] B[1-2] kusito
[10] S[1-3] pakāsitā
[11] S[1-3] anussakī
[12] S[1-3] Vīriyaṃ satiñca pañcasīloca
[13] B[1-2] omit ti

Chapter III Vaggo tatiyo

25 (1) *Visāradā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalam puttabalaṃ sīlabalaṃ||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||| [1]

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasatī ti|| ||

26 (2) *Pasayhā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalam bhogabalaṃ ñātibalam puttabalaṃ sīlabalaṃ||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni|| ||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam [2] pasayha agāram ajjhāvasatī ti|| ||

27 (3) *Abhibhūyya*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalam bhogabalaṃ ñātibalam puttabalaṃ sīlabalaṃ||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni|| ||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhūyya vattati|| ||

28 (4) *Eka*

2 Ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhūyya vattati|| katamena ekena balena||| Issariyabalena|| || [3]

3 Issariyabalena abhibhūtam bhikkhave [4] mātugāmaṃ neva rūpabalaṃ tāyati na bhogabalaṃ [5] tāyati na ñātibalaṃ tāyati na puttabalaṃ tāyati na sīlabalaṃ tāyatīti|| ||

---

[1] This paragraph is put before this text as a single sutta in S1-3, ending by balānīti

[2] Missing in S1-3

[3] S3 has only katamena ekena

[4] In S1-3 only

[5] S1-3 gottabalaṃ

29 (5) *Aṅga*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| || Rūpabalam bhogabalaṃ ñātibalam puttabalaṃ sīlabalaṃ|| ||

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave[1] mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena[2] aparipūro hoti|| yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugamo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca|| evam so tenaṅgena[3] paripūro hoti|| ||

4 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave[4] mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca[5] ñātibalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| || Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñatibalena ca evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti|| ||

5 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca|| na ca puttabalena[6]|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| || Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti|| ||

6 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhu mātugamo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena puttabalena ca|| na ca[7] sīlabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| || Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca sīlabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti|| ||

7 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti|| ||

30 (6) *Nāsenti*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| || Rūpabalam bhogabalaṃ ñātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ sīlabalaṃ|| ||

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3]
[2] S[1-3] tena
[3] S[1-3] tena aṅgena always
[4] Missing in S[1-3]
[5] S[1-3] omit na, drawing back ca after ñatibalena, and do the same in the numbers 5, 6
[6] S. note [5]
[7] S. note [5]

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato na ca sīlabalena|| nāsenteva[1] naṃ kule na vāsenti||| Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca[2] sīlabalena||[3] nāsenteva[4] naṃ kule na vāsenti||| Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca[5] na ca sīlabalena|| nāsenteva naṃ kule na vāsenti||| Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca[6] na ca sīlabalena|| nāsenteva[7] naṃ kule na vāsenti|||

4 Sīlabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca rūpabalena[8]|| vāsenteva[9] naṃ kule na nāsenti[10]||| Sīlabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti||| Sīlabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca ñātibalena|| vāsenteva naṃ kule[11] na nāsenti||| Sīlabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttabalena|| vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti|||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti|||

31 (7) *Hetu*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ sīlabalaṃ|||

3 Na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu vā ñātibalahetu vā puttabalahetu vā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati[12]|||

4 Sīlabalahetu kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati|||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānī ti|||

---

1 S1-3 nāsantova
2 S1-3 omit na ca
3 B1 S1-3 add ca
4 S3 nāsanteva; S1 santeva
5 S1-3 put —pe— instead of ñātibalena ca
6 S1-3 put —pe— instead of puttabalena ca
7 S1-3 nāsanteva
8 S1-3 add ca
9 S1 vāsenti va
10 S3 vāsenti
11 S1 inserts vā
12 S1-3 uppajjatīti

32 (8) *Ṭhānaṃ*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca|| ||

3 Patirūpe[1] kule[2] jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññena mātugamena|| || Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ ṭhānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena|| || Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapattī[3] agāram ajjhāvaseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena|| || Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapattī agāram ajjhāvasantī[4] puttavatī[5] assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena|| || Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapattī agāram ajjhāvasantī puttavatī samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena|| ||

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcaṭṭhānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena|| ||

4 Pañcimāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni sulabhāni katapuññena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca|| ||

Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamaṃ ṭhānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena|| || Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ[6] gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ ṭhānam sulabhaṃ katapuññena mātugāmena|| || Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapattī agāram ajjhāvaseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ṭhanaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññena mātugāmena|| || Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapattī agāram ajjhāvasantī puttavatī assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññena mātugāmena|| || Patirūpe

---

[1] S[1-3] patirūpa° always [2] S[1-3] kulena

[3] B[1-2] asapatti always ; S[3] asapatī here only, further on asapattī

[4] B[1-2] and S[3] ajjhavasanti always

[5] S[1-3] puttapati, further on puttavatī [6] Missing in S[1-3]

kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapattī agāram ajjhāvasantī puttavatī samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ ṭhānam sulabhaṃ katapuññena mātugāmena|| ||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcaṭṭhānāni sulabhāni katapuññena mātugāmenāti|| ||

33 (9) *Visārado*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati|| katamehi pañcahi|| ||

3 Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ca hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti|| musāvādā paṭivirato ca hoti|| surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti|| ||

4 Imehi kho pana bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasatī ti|| ||

34 (10) *Vaḍḍhi*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā [1] vaḍḍhati sārādāyinī [2] ca hoti varādāyinī[3] ca kāyassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| ||

3 Saddhāya vaḍḍhati sīlena vaḍḍhati sutena vaḍḍhati cāgena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati|| imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati|| sārādāyinī ca hoti varādāyinī ca kayassā ti|| ||

Saddhāya sīlena ca yīdha [4] vaḍḍhati||
paññāya cāgena [5] sutena cūbhayaṃ||
Sā tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā
ādiyati sāram idheva attano ti|| ||

---

[1] Missing in S[1]
[2] B[1-3] sāra° always
[3] B[1-2] vara° always; S[1] paradāyinī here only
[4] So S[3]; B[2] has dāyica instead of ca yidha; B[1] and S[1] have nothing
[5] B[1] cano

Mātugāmasaṃyuttaṃ vaggā [1] tiṇi|| ||
Tassuddānaṃ [2]|| ||
Visāradā [3] Pasayha [4] Abhibhuyya||
Eka Aṅgena [5] pañcamaṃ|| ||
Nāsenti [6] Hetu Ṭhānaṃ ca [7]||
Visāradā Vaḍḍhinā te [8] dasā ti||

BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAṂYUTTAṂ

1 *Nibbānaṃ*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake [9]|| ||

2 Atha kho Jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Jambukhādako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|| || Nibbānaṃ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti|| ||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti|| ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|| ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|| ||

---

[1] So B[1-2]; B[2] has vaggo; S[1-3] put samattam instead of vaggā (or vaggo) tiṇi and reject this mention to the end

[2] B[1-2] tassudānaṃ

[3] So B[1]; S[1-3] put suddhā, B[2] saddhā before visāradā

[4] S[1-3] pasayhā; B[2] paññā

[5] So B[1] only; B[2] omits eka; S[1-3] have anapaccanga instead of eka aṅgena

[6] S[1-3] B[2] nāsayitabbaṃ

[7] S[1-3] omit ca

[8] B[1-2] omit te

[9] S[1-3] nālagāmake; B[2] nalaka°

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|| ||

Ayaṃ eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathīdaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi|| ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|| ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alañca panāvuso appamādāyāti|| ||

2 *Arahattaṃ*

3 Arahattaṃ arahattanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso arahattanti|| ||

√ Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati arahattanti|| ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|| ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|| ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|| ||

Ayaṃ eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathīdaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| || Ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|| ||

3 *Dhammavādī*

3 Ke [1] nu kho āvuso Sāriputta loke dhammānuvādino|| ke loke suppaṭipannā|| ke loke sugatā ti|| ||

√ 4 Ye kho āvuso loke rāgappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti

---

[1] S1-3 ko

dosappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti mohappahānāya [1] dhammam desenti|| te loke dhammavādino|| ||

5 Ye kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| dosassa|| pe|| mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| te loke suppaṭipannā|| ||

6 Yesam kho āvuso rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| doso pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| te loke sugatā ti|| ||

7 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti|| ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti|| ||

8 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti|| ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| || Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti|| ||

9 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|| ||

4 *Kiṃatthi*

3 Kim atthi yam āvuso Sāriputta samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti|| ||

Dukkhassa kho āvuso pariññattham Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti|| ||

3 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti|| ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti|| ||

4 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] rāgassa . . . dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

5 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta[1] appamādāyāti|| ||

5 *Assāso*

3 Assāsapatto assāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho avuso assāsapatto hotī ti|| ||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso assāsapatto hotī ti|| ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti|| ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti|| ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti|| ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathīdaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti|| ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo|| bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|| ||

6 *Paramassāso*

3 Paramassāsapatto paramassāsapatto[2] ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hotī ti|| ||

Yato kho āvuso[3] bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ

---

[1] Missing in S1-3

[2] S1-3 pārima°, and S1 has °assāpatto twice

[3] Missing in S1-3

samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti || ettāvatā kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hotī ti || ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||

Atthi kho āvuso atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya || seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhi || ayaṃ eva kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya || alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti || ||

7 *Vedanā*

3 Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || katamā nu kho āvuso vedanā ti ||

Tisso imā āvuso vedanā [1] || sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā kho āvuso vedanā ti || ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ [2] vedanānam pariññāyāti || ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ vedanānam pariññāyāti || ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsaṃ vedanānam pariññāyāti || ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etāsaṃ vedanānam pariññāya || seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhi || ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etāsam vedanānam pariññāyāti || ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddakā paṭipadā etāsaṃ vedanānam pariññāya || alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti || ||

---

[1] B[1-2] insert here katamā tisso

[2] B[1-2] add always tissannaṃ after etāsaṃ

8 *Asavā*

3 Āsavo āsavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso āsavoti|| ||

Tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo āsavāti|| ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti|| ||

Atthi kho[1] āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānānam pahānāyāti|| ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti|| ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesam āsavanānam pahānāya|| seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe sammāsamādhi|| ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti|| ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|| ||

9 *Avijjā*

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjāti|| ||

Yaṃ kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ|| ayaṃ vuccatāvuso avijjāti|| ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi pāṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti|| ||

Atthi kho āvuso[2] maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti|| ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti|| ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etissā avijjāya pahānāya|| seyyathīdaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti|| ||

6 Bhaddhako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etissā

[1] Missing in S[1-3]

[2] B[1-2] atthāvuso

avijjāya pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|| ||

10 *Taṇhā*

3 Taṇhā taṇhāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati[1] katamā nu kho āvuso taṇhāti[2] || ||

Tisso imā āvuso[3] taṇhā|| kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā|| imā kho āvuso tisso taṇhāti|| ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsam taṇhānam pahānāyāti|| ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṁ taṇhānam pahānāyāti|| ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsam taṇhānam pahānāyāti|| ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etāsaṃ taṇhānam pahānāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānam pahānāyāti|| ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etāsam taṇhānam pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|| ||

11 *Ogha*

3 Ogho oghoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso oghoti|| ||

Cattāro me āvuso oghā|| kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjogho|| ime kho āvuso cattāro oghāti|| ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti|| ||

Atthi kho[4] āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti|| ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti|| ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam oghānam pahānāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||

---

[1] S[3] uccati
[2] S[1-3] taṇhā hotīti
[3] B[1] tisso imāvuso panā
[4] Missing in S[1-3]

sammāsamādhi|| ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti|| ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etesam oghānam pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso [1] Sāriputta appamādāyāti|| ||

12 *Upādānam*

3 Upādānam upādānanti āvuso [2] Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ kho āvuso upādānanti|| ||

Cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni|| kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānam sīlabbatupādānam attavādupādānam|| imāni kho āvuso cattāri upādānānīti|| ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti|| ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti|| ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti|| ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| seyyathīdaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi pe sammāsamādhi|| ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti|| ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|| ||

13 *Bhavo*

3 Bhavo bhavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamo nu kho āvuso bhavoti|| ||

Tayo me āvuso bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo bhavāti|| ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti|| ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti|| ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti|| ||

---

[1] S¹⁻³ āvuso [2] S¹⁻³ panāvuso

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam bhavānam pariññāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññayāti|| ||

6 Bhaddako avuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|| ||

14 *Dukkham*

3 Dukkham dukkhanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso dukkhanti|| ||

Tisso imāvuso[1] dukkhatā|| dukkhadukkhatā saṅkhāradukkhatā [2] vipariṇāmadukkhatā|| imā kho avuso [3] dukkhatā ti|| ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ[4] dukkhatānam pariññāyāti|| ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ dukkhatānam [5] pariññāyāti|| ||

5 Katamo [6] panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsaṃ dukkhatānam [7] pariññāyāti|| ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etāsaṃ dukkhatānam [8] pariññāya|| seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etāsam dukkhatānam [8] pariññāyāti|| ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etāsam [9] dukkhatānam pariññāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|| ||

15 *Sakkāyo*

3 Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso sakkāyo ti|| ||

Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā|| seyyathīdaṃ|| rūpūpādanakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho

---

[1] S[1-3] imā āvuso [2] S[1] saṃsāra° [3] B[1-2] insert tisso
[4] S[1-3] etesaṃ [5] S[1-3] etesaṃ (S[1] -etāsaṃ) dukkhānaṃ
[6] S[1] bhaddikā
[7] S[1-3] etesaṃ dukkhānaṃ (S[1] dukkhatānaṃ)
[8] S[1] dukkhānaṃ [9] S[3] etesam

viññāṇūpādānakkhandho|| ime kho āvuso pañcupādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti|| ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti|| ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti|| ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti|| ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa sakkāyassa pariññāya|| seyyathīdaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti|| ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāya[1]|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|| ||

16 *Dukkaraṃ*

3 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkaranti|| ||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmiṃ [2] dhammavinaye dukkaranti|| ||

4 Pabbajjitena [3] panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti|| ||

Pabbajjitena [3] kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti|| ||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃ dukkaranti|| ||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti dukkarāti|| ||

6 Kiṃ va ciram panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhu arahaṃ assāti|| ||

Na ciram āvusoti|| ||

Jambukhādaka-saṃyuttaṃ|| ||[4]

Tassuddānaṃ [5]

Nibbānam Arahattañca [6]|| ||

---

1 S1-3 pariññāyāti
2 Missing in B1, S1
3 B1-2 pabbajjitena, further on B1 pabbajitena
4 Put at the end in S1-3
5 S1-3 Tatruddānam
6 S1-3, B2 add sacchikiriyāyate ubho

Dhammavādī Kimatthiyaṃ||[1]
Assāso Paramassāso||[2]
Vedanā Āsavāvijjā[3]||
Taṇhā Oghā[4] Upādānaṃ[5]||
Bhavo[6] Dukkhañca[7] Sakkāyo||
Imasmiṃ dhammavinaye Dukkaranti[8]|| ||.

BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAṂYUTTAṂ

1 *Nibbānaṃ*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Vajjīsu viharati Ukkavelāyaṃ[9] Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre||

2 Atha kho Sāmaṇḍako[10] paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca Nibbānaṃ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti|| ||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti|| ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|| ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3], B[2] dhammavādipahānāya pariññāya (B[2] omits ya) dukkhavatthukā (B[2] kaṃ)

[2] S[1-3], B[2] add punasacchiriyāya te ubho

[3] S[1-3] āsavo avijjā; B[2] āsavena ca|| avijjā [4] B[2] adds ca

[5] S[1-3] upādānañca pañcamaṃ pahānatthāyakathitā Sāriputtena jantunā (S[3] jantanā)

[6] S[3] bhāvo; B[2] bhavena ca [7] B[2] inserts vutto

[8] S[1-3] pariññātīni vuccati instead of imasmiṃ . . dukkaranti

[9] B[1-2] Ukkacelayaṃ [10] S[1-3] Sāmañcakāni

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhi || ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya || alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti || ||

2–15

|| pe || ||

16 *Dukkaraṃ*

3 Kiṃ nu āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkaranti || ||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim dhammavinaye dukkaranti || ||

4 Pabbajitena panāvuso kim dukkaranti || ||

Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti || ||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti || ||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti dukkarā ti || [1]

6 Kiṃ va ciram panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhu arahaṃ assāti || ||

Na ciram āvuso ti || ||

Sāmaṇḍaka-saṃyuttaṃ [2] samattaṃ || ||
Purimakasadisam [3] eva uddānaṃ || ||

BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAṂYUTTAM

1 *Savitakka*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

---

[1] B[1], S[1] dukkaranti [2] S[1-3] sāmañcaka°

[3] S[1-3] overturn the order of these two mentions

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi ||
Āvuso bhikkhavo[1] ti || ||
Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Maha-Moggalānassa paccassosuṃ || ||

3 Ayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca || || Idha mayhaṃ āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ[2] cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Pathamaṃ jhānam pathamaṃ jhānanti vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho pathamaṃ jhānanti || ||

4 Tassa[3] mayham āvuso etad ahosi || || Idha bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || idaṃ vuccati pathamaṃ jhānanti || ||

5 So khvāham āvuso vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti || ||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca || || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā[4] brāhmaṇa pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo pathame jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi pathame jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi[5] pathame jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti || ||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ || ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya || Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam pattoti || mamaṃ tam sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti || ||

2 *Avitakka*

3 Dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānanti vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho dutiyaṃ jhānanti || ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi || Idha bhikkhu vitak-

---

[1] B[1-2] bhikkhave [2] S[1-3] eva [3] B[2] etassa
[4] S[1-3] vā here only [5] B[1] ekodim° always

kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| || idaṃ vuccati dutiyaṃ jhānan ti|| ||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|| ||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmana dutiyaṃ jhānam pamādo dutiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi dutiye jhāne cittam ekodikarohi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahā ti|| ||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihāsiṃ|| ||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthāranuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti mamaṃ taṃ sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti|| ||

3 *Sukhena*

3 Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho tatiyaṃ jhānanti|| ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti|| Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati ||idam vuccati tatiyaṃ jhānan ti

5 So khvāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi|| Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|| ||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ jhānam pamādo tatiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi tatiye jhāne cittam ekodikarohi tatiye jhāne cittam samādahāti|| ||

7 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedesiṃ [1]|| yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ|| ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhiññatam pattoti|| ||

4 *Upekkhako*

3 Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho catutthaṃ jhānanti

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā ca adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati catutthaṃ jhānanti|| ||

5 So khvāham āvuso sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā [2] vihārena viharato sukhasahagatā [3] saññā manasikārā samudācarantī|| ||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso [4] Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmana catutthaṃ jhānam pamādo catutthe jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi catutthe jhāne cittam ekodikarohi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti|| ||

7 So kho ahaṃ [5] aparena samayena sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-doma-

[1] B^{1-2} viharāmi . . . patisaṃvedemi
[2] S^1 inserts niyāmena
[3] S^{1-3} upekhāsahagatā
[4] S^{1-3} āvuso mam
[5] B^2 so khāhaṃ ; S^{1-2} soham

nassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ[1] asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ || ||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya || pe || mahābhiññataṃ pattoti || ||

5 *Ākāsaṃ*

3 Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ ākāsānañcāyatananti vuccati | katamaṃ nu kho ākāsānañcāyatananti || ||

4 Tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi | Idha bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā[2] paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Ananto[3] ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati || idaṃ vuccati ākāsānañcāyatananti || ||

5 So khvāhaṃ āvuso sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā[2] paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi | tassa mayhaṃ āvuso iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññā[4] manasikārā samudācaranti ||

6 Atha kho maṃ āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ pamādo ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ ekodikarohi ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti || ||

7 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā[2] paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Ananto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ || ||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya | pe | mahābhiññataṃ patto ti || ||

6 *Viññāṇaṃ*

3 Viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ viññāṇañcāyatananti vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho viññāṇañcāyatananti || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] atthagamādukkhaṃ [2] S[1-3] samatikkamma
[3] B[1-2] ananto always [4] S[1-3] rūpasaññā

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Anattaṃ[1] viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati viññāṇañcāyatananti|| ||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahāgatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|| ||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa viññāṇañcāyatanam pamādo viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi viññāṇañcāyatane cittam ekodikarohi viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti|| ||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Anattaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāsiṃ|| ||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahabhiññatam patto ti|| ||

7 Ākiñcañña

3 Ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatananti vuccati katamaṃ nu kho ākiñcaññāyatananti ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati ākiñcaññāyatanan ti|| ||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|| ||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākiñcaññāyatanam pamādo ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi

[1] B[1-2] anantaṃ always

ākiñcaññāyatane cittam ekodikarohi ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ samādahātī || ||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihāsiṃ || ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya || pe || mahābhiññatam patto ti || ||

8 *Nevasaññī*

3 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatananti vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyatananti || ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi || Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati || idaṃ vuccati nevasaññānāsaññāyatananti || ||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti || ||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pamādo nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam ekodikarohi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja cittaṃ samādahāti || ||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihāsiṃ || ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya || pe || mahābhiññatam patto ti || ||

9 *Animitto*

3 Animitto cetosamādhi animitto cetosamādhītī vuccati || Katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhīti || ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi || || Idha bhikkhu

sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati || ayam vuccati animitto cetosamādhīti || ||

5 So kho ham[1] āvuso sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato nimittānusariviññāṇaṃ[2] hoti || ||

6 Atha kho maṃ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca || || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa animittam cetosamādhim pamādo animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittam ekodikarohi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ samādahā ti[3] || ||

7 So khvāhaṃ[4] āvuso[5] aparena samayena sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja vihāsiṃ || ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya || Satthārānuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam pattoti || mamaṃ taṃ sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti || ||

10 *Sakko*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||[6]

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya[7] | evam eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pātur ahosi ||

I

3 Atha kho Sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami

---

[1] B[1] so khvāhaṃ

[2] B[1-2] °ānusārī°

[3] S[1] pajahāti ; S[3] padahāti

[4] B[2] khoham

[5] Missing in S[1-3]

[6] In S[1-3] only

[7] B[2] samiñjitaṃ . . . samiñjeyya ; B[1] samañchitam . . . samañcheyya

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi|| ||

4 Ekam antaṃ ṭhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno etad avoca|| || Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanaṃ[1] hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu[1] kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| ||[2] Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| || Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedāparaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti ti|| ||

5 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedāparam maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantīti|| || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna|| sangha|| la|| sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantīti|| ||

6, 7, 8 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe|| ||

9, 10, 11 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe|| ||

12, 13, 14 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe|| ||

15 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsatehi[3] saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi|| ||

16 Ekam antaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam

---

[1] S¹-³ buddhaṃ° further on dhammaṃ° saṅghaṃ always

[2] S¹-³ uppajjanti always

[3] B¹-² S³ devatāsahassehi

āyasmā Mahā Moggalāno etad avoca || Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti || buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ||| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti || pe || kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti || saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantī ti ||||

17 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti | buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedāparam maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti | Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti || pe || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti || saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantī ti

II

18 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami | upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi ||

19 Ekam antaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca || Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe avecca pasādena[1] samannāgamanaṃ hoti iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti | buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti | svākhyā-

[1] S[1-3] °ppasādena always

to[1] Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakāsaṅgho ujupatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ñāyapatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcipatipanno[2] Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidam cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaranīyo anuttaram puññakhettam lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi sīlehi avecca samannāgamanam hoti akhandehi[3] acchiddehi[4] asabalehi akammāsehi bhuñjissehi[5] viññūpasatthehi[6] aparāmatthehi samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|||

20 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| itipi so Bhagavā|| pe|| buddho bhagavā[7] buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram

[1] S[1-3] svākkhāto always [2] B[1-2] sāmici; S[1] samīci
[3] B[1] adandehi [4] Missing in B[2] [5] B[1-2] bhūjissehi
[6] B[1] °satthehi [7] B[1-2] add ti

puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanaṃ hoti akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantī ti|| ||

21–23 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe|| ||

24–26 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe|| ||

27–29 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe|| ||

30 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo āsītiyā[1] devatāsatehi[2] saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantām Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi|| ||

31 Ekam antaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| || Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| || buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti|| || Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti|| svākhyāto|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| || Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam

[1] S[1] asīti

[2] S3 B[1-3] °sahassehi as before

upapajjantīti|| || Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanaṃ hoti akhaṇḍehi[1] || pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantī ti|| ||

32 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| || Sādhu kho marisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanaṃ hoti akhaṇḍehi pe samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ lokam upapajjantīti ti|| ||

III

33 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| la|| ||

34 Ekam antaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| || Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa

[1] B[1] adaṇḍehi

bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || || Sādhu kho devānaṃ inda dhammasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti || dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānaṃ inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi || || Sādhu kho devānaṃ inda saṅghasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti || saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānaṃ inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehī ti || ||

35 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti || buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā || pe || dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti || pe || || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti || saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehīti || ||

36–38 Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ || pe || ||

39–41 Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ || pe || ||

42–44 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ || pe || ||

45 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahassehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Maha-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || ||

46 Ekam antaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca || || Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti || buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā || pe || dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || || Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti || pe || || Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti || saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabehī ti || ||

47 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti || pe || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti || pe || || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanaṃ hoti || saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggālana evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehīti || ||

IV

48 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

49 Ekam antaṃ ṭhitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca || || Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti || iti pi so Bhagavā || pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā || pe || dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || || Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti || pe || [1] Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti || pe || [1] Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanaṃ hoti || akhaṇḍehi || pe || [1] samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasāhi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā || la || dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehī ti || ||

50 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti || iti pi so Bhagavā || pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti || buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā || pe dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti || svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo || pe || paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti || dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā || pe || dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti || supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho || pe || anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti || saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-

[1] Less abridged in B^{1-2}.

lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| ||[1] Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanaṃ hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| la|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehīti|| ||

51–53 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe|| ||

54–56 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe|| ||

57–60 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| la[2]|| ||

61 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahassehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi|| ||

62 Ekam antaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| || Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve chahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| || Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti|| svākhyāto Bha-

---

[1] This phrase (from te aññe) is missing in B[1]

[2] The corresponding Singhalese —pe— is missing in S[1], present, but erased, in S[3]

gavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehīti||| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti|| suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcipatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||| Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanaṃ hoti|| akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhuñjissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehīti|||

63 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam

idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanaṃ hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanaṃ hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehī ti|| ||

11 *Candano* [i]

1–63 Atha kho Candano devaputto|| la||

[*Suyāmo*] [ii]

1–63 Atha kho Suyāmo devaputto|| ||

[*Santusito*] [iii]

1–63 Atha kho Santusito devaputto|| ||

[*Sunimmito*] [iv]

1–63 Atha kho Sunimmito devaputto|| ||

[*Vasavatti*] [v]

1–63 Atha kho Vasavatti devaputto|| ||

Ime pañcapeyyālā yathā Sakko devānaṃ indo tathā vitthāretabbānīti|| [1]

---

[1] B[1] vitthāretabboti. For this number (11), S[1-3] have only: atha kho Candano (S[3] Sunandano) devaputto yathā Sakkena devānaṃ indena tathā vitthāretabboti—Suyāmo ca Santusito ca—Sunimmito ca Vasavattena pañcamaṃ—yathā sakko devānaṃ indo tathā (S[1] tattha) vitthāretabbanti—

Moggalāna saṃyuttaṃ|| || [1]
Tassuddānam|| ||

Savitakkā Vitakkañca||
Sukhena Upekkhako|| ||
Ākāsañceva Viññāṇaṃ||
Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā|| [2]
Animitto ca Sakko ca||
Candanekādasena cāti|| ||

BOOK VII CITTA-SAṂYUTTAM

1 *Saññojana*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-saṇḍe [3] viharanti Ambāṭakavane|| ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānam maṇḍalamāle[4] sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi|| || Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā [5] nānavyañjanā [6] udāhu ekatthā [5] vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ||

3 Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti|| || Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthāceva nānavyañjanā cātī|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti|| || Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjameva nānanti|| ||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapathakam [7] anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] add samattam, putting, as usual, this mention at the end

[2] S[1] ākiñcaññevasaññinā; S[3] ākiñcaññīnevasaññinaṃ

[3] B[2] pacchika°

[4] B[1-2] maṇḍalamāḷe; S[1] maṇḍaḷamāḷe; S[3] maṇḍaḷamāle, further on maṇḍalamāle

[5] S[1-3] nānatthā . . . ekatthā always

[6] B[1-2] nānā° always

[7] B[2] pataṃ (pathaṃ ?)

5 Assosi kho Citto gahapati sambahulānaṃ kira therānam bhikkhūnam paccābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānam maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā udapādi || Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti || ekaccehi [1] therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhamma nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti || ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti || ||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca || Sutam etam bhante sambahūlānam [2] kira therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānam maṇḍalamāle [3] sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi || Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti | ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākatam Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhamme nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti || ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākatam Saññojanan ti vā āvuso Saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti || '

Evam gahapatīti

8 Saññojanan ti vā bhante saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca | tena hi bhante upamaṃ vo [4] karissāmi || upamāya pidhekacce [5] viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante kāḷo ca [6] balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena vā yottena vā saññutto assu || yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya Kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa

[1] B[1] tatrekaccehi [2] S[1-3] sambahulā [3] S3 maṇḍaḷamāḷe
[4] Missing in B [1-2] [5] B[1-2] upamāyamidhe°
[6] Omitted by S[1]; put after balivaddo by S3

saññojanaṃ odāto ca[1] balivaddo[2] kālassa balivaddassa saññojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā ti|| ||

No hetaṃ gahapati|| || Na kho gahapati kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saññojanaṃ|| na pi odāto balivaddo kāḷassa balivaddassa saññojanaṃ|| Yena kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā[3] taṃ[4] tattha saññojananti|| ||

10 Evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saññojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saññojanaṃ|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ[5] tattha saññojanam|| || Na sotaṃ saddānaṃ|| Na ghānaṃ gandhānaṃ|| Na jivhā rasānaṃ|| na rasā jivhāya saññojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanaṃ[6]|| pe|| Na mano dhammānaṃ saññojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saññojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saññojanan ti|| ||

11 Lābhā ti gahapati|| suladdhaṃ te gahapati yassa te gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatīti|| ||

2 *Isidatta* (1)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsande[7] viharanti Ambāṭakavane|| ||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya bhattanti|| ||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhībhāvena|| ||

---

[1] In B^2 only
[2] S^{1-3} insert va (ca?) and B^1 has balivaddho . . . balivaddhassa here only
[3] S^{1-3} saññutto [4] Omitted by S^{1-3} [5] Missing in S^{1-3}
[6] Instead of jivhā B^{1-2} insist upon kāyo
[7] B^1 pacchima°; B^2 pacchikā

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino[1] nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃsu ||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram etad avoca || Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattan ti bhante Thera vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti || ||

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi || ||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca Dhātunānattam Dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti || ||

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi ||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattam bhante Thera vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi || ||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako[2] hoti ||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || Vyākaromaham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino etam pañhanti ||

Vyākarohi tvam[3] Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etam pañhanti || ||

12 Evaṃ hi tvaṃ gahapati pucchasi Dhātunānattam dhātunānanattanti bhante Thera vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ[4] vuttam Bhagavatā ti || ||

---

1 B[1-2] gahapatissa
2 S[1-3] sabbanavo
3 S[1-3] insert āvuso
4 S[1-3] °nattanti

Evam bhante || ||

Idaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā || Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññāṇadhātu || la || Manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāṇadhātu || ettāvatā nu kho gahapati dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti || ||

13 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena khādiyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi || ||

14 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃsu || ||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad avoca || Sādhu kho tvam āvuso Isidatta eso pañho paṭibhāsi [1] neso pañho mam paṭibhāsi tena hāvuso [2] Isidatta yadā aññadā pi evarūpo pañho āgaccheyya || taññevettha [3] paṭibhāseyyāti [4] || ||

3 *Isidatto* (2)

1 Ekaṃ samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsaṇḍe [5] viharanti Ambāṭakavane || ||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citti gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca || || Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya bhattanti || ||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhībhāvena || ||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino [6] nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃsu || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] abhāsi ; B[1-2] paṭibhāsi, further on paṭi°
[2] S[1-3] āvuso [3] S[1-3] taṃyevettha [4] S[1-3] °bhāseyyāmāti
[5] B[1] macchikā° ; B[2] pacchikā° [6] B[1-2] °patissa as before

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| || Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā[1] diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā lokoti vā Anantavā lokoti vā|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran ti vā Aññamjīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yānicimāni dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na hontīti|| ||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi|| ||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati|| pe|| ||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantāvā loko ti vā|| Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni cimāni dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na hontīti|| ||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi|| ||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako[2] hoti|| ||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| Vyākaromaham bhante Thera Cittassa gahapatino etam pañhanti|| ||

Vyākarohi tvaṃ āvuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etaṃ pañhanti|| ||

---

[1] S¹⁻³ °vihitāni always

[2] S¹⁻³ °navo as before

12 Evaṃ hi tvaṃ gahapati pucchasi[1] || Yā imā[2] bhante Thera anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato lokoti vā || pe || imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na hontī ti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

Yā imā gahapati[3] anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato lokoti vā Asassato loko ti vā | Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā lokoti vā || Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā || Aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīranti vā | Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Yāni cimāni dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni || imā kho gahapati diṭṭhiyo sakkāyadiṭṭhiya sati honti || sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā asati na hontī ti || ||

13 Katham pana bhante sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotī[4] ti || ||

Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ | Vedanam attato samanupassati || pe || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || Viññāṇam attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññaṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || || Evaṃ kho gahapati sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotī ti || ||

14 Katham pana bhante sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotī ti || ||

Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṃ vā[5] attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmim vā attānaṃ || Na vedanaṃ || Na saññaṃ || Na saṅkhāre || Na viññāṇam attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantam vā attānam na attani vā viññāṇaṃ na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || || Evaṃ kho gahapati sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotī ti || ||

---

[1] S[3] pucchisi; B[1] pucchi [2] S[1-3] yāyimā here and further gahapatino [4] S[1-3] hoti [5] S[1-3] omit vā everywhere

15 Kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchatī ti || ||

Avantiyā kho ham gahapati āgacchāmīti || ||

Atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto amhākam adiṭṭhasahāyo pabbajito || diṭṭho so āyasmatā ti || ||

Evaṃ gahapati || ||

Kahaṃ nu kho bhante āyasmā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Isidatto tuṇhi ahosi ||

Ayyo no bhante Isidatto ti || ||

Evaṃ gahapatī ti || ||

Abhiramatu bhante ayyo[1] Isidatto Macchikāsaṇḍe[2] ramaṇiyam Ambāṭakavanaṃ || aham ayyassa Isidattassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārāṇanti || ||

Kalyāṇaṃ vuccati gahapatī ti || ||

16 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇītena khādiyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi || ||

17 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃsu || ||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad avoca || Sādhu kho tam[3] āvuso[4] Isidatta eso pañho paṭibhāsi neso pañho mam[5] paṭibhāsi || tena hāvuso Isidatta yadā aññadā pi evarūpo pañho āgaccheyya taññevettha paṭibhāseyyāti || ||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsaṇḍamhā[6] pakkāmi || Yaṃ Macchikāsaṇḍamhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va[7] ahosi na puna pacchāgacchīti || ||

4 *Mahako*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsaṇḍe[8] viharanti Ambāṭakavane || ||

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3] [2] B[1] macchika°; B[3] pacchikā°

[3] B[1-2] tvam [4] Missing in S[1-3]

[5] B[1] mamaṃ; B[2] omits neso° °paṭibhāsi

[6] B[1] macchika; B[2] pacchikā as before and further on

[7] B[1], S[1] ca [8] B[1] macchika°

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me therā svātanāya gokule bhattanti|| ||

Adhivāsesum kho [1] therā bhikkhū tuṇhībhāvena|| ||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhivāsanam viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi|| ||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino gokulam tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃsu|| ||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū paṇītena sappipāyāsena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi|| ||

7 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapanino uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃsu|| || Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam vissajjethā [2] ti vatvā there bhikkhū piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi|| ||

8 Tena kho pana samayena uṇham hoti kuṭṭhitam [3] || te ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti|| yathā tam [4] bhojanam [5] bhuttāvino|| ||

9 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahako tasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako hoti|| || Atha kho āyasmā Mahako āyasmantam Theram etad avoca|| || Sādhu khvassa [6] bhante Thera yam sītako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhasamvilāpo [7] ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyāti|| ||

Sādhu khvassa āvuso Mahaka yam sītako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyā ti|| ||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpam iddhābhisaṅ-

---

[1] B¹⁻² insert bhante [2] B² visejjethāti

[3] B² kuthitam ; S¹⁻³ kikitam (S³ -tam)

[4] S³ nam [5] S¹⁻³ subhojanam

[6] S¹⁻³ khvāssa [7] B¹⁻² °sampi°; B² °lāso always

khāram abhisaṅkhari [1] || yathā [2] sītako ca vāto vāyi [3] abbhasaṃvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusi || ||

11 Atha kho Cittassa gahapatino [4] etad ahosi || Yo kho imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako [5] bhikkhu || tassāyam evarūpo iddhānubhāvo ti || ||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako ārāmaṃ sampāpuṇitvā āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā bhante Therāti || ||

Alam ettavatā āvuso Mahaka katam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā āvuso Mahakā ti || ||

13 Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāram agamaṃsu || Āyasmā pi Mahako sakaṃ vihāram agamāsi || ||

14 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Mahako tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahakam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

15 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Mahakam etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhammaṃ [6] iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetūti || ||

Tena hi tvam gahapati āḷinde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsehīti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho [7] Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa paṭissutvā āḷinde uttarāsaṅgam paññapetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsesi || ||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāram pavisitvā sucighaṭikaṃ [8] datvā tathārūpam [7] iddhābhisaṅkhāram abhisaṅkhari [9] || yathā tāḷacchiggaḷena [10] ca aggaḷantarikāya ca acchi [11] nikkhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi uttarāsaṅgaṃ na jhāpesi || ||

17 Atha kho Citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgam pappoṭetvā saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihārā nikkhamitvā Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā gahapatīti || ||

---

1 S[1-3] °saṅkhāyi
2 B[1-2] add yaṃ
3 S[1] vāyitthu ; S[3] vāyittha
4 S[1-3] °patissa
5 B[1-2] ° navo
6 S[1-3] °dhammā
7 Missing in S[1-3]
8 S[1] sūci°
9 S[1-3] °saṅkhāsi
10 S[1] tāḷacchiggalantarikāya
11 S[1-3] acchī

Alam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka katām ettāvatā bhante Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka || abhiramatu bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikāsaṇḍe[1] || ramaṇiyam Ambāṭakavanaṃ || aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara - piṇḍapāta - senāsana-gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārānan ti || ||

Kalyāṇaṃ vuccati gahapatīti || ||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsaṇḍamhā[1] pakkāmi || yam Macchikāsaṇḍamhā[1] pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ahosi na puna pacchāgacchīti || ||

5 *Kāmabhū*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsaṇḍe[2] viharati Ambāṭakavane || ||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Kāmabhum abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho[3] Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Kāmabhū etad avoca || || Vuttam idaṃ gahapati || ||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo ||
ekāro[4] vattatī ratho ||
Anīghaṃ[5] passa[6] āyantam[7]
chinnasotam abandhananti || ||

Imassa nu[8] kho gahapati saṅkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti || ||

Kiṃ nu kho etam bhante Bhagavatā bhāsitan ti || ||

Evam gahapatī ti || ||

Tena hi bhante muhuttaṃ āgamehi yāvassa attham pekkhāmī ti || ||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati muhuttaṃ tuṇhi hutvā āyasmantam Kāmabhum etad avoca || ||

[1] B[1] macchika ; B[2] pacchikā as usual [2] As before
[3] Missing in B[1-2] [4] S[1] ekāte [5] B[1] anighaṃ-nighaṃ
[6] S[1] rūpassa [7] B[1-2] appattam always [8] Missing in S[1-3]

Nelanganti kho bhante sīlānam etam adhivacanam ||

Setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adhivacanam ||

Ekāro ti kho bhante satiyā etam adhivacanam ||

Vattatī ti kho bhante abhikkamapatikkamassetam adhivacanam ||

Rathoti kho bhante imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam, mātāpettikasambhavassa [1] odanakummāsupacayassa aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamsanadhammassa ||

Rāgo kho bhante nīgho doso nīgho moho nīgho | te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavātthukatā anabhāvakatā [2] āyatim anuppādadhammā, tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu anīgho ti vuccati ||

Āyantante [3] kho bhante arahato etam adhivacanam

Soto ti [4] kho bhante taṇhāyetam adhivacanam, sā khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā [2] āyatimanuppādadhammā, tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chinnasoto ti vuccati ||

Rāgo bhante bandhanam doso bandhanam moho bandhanam te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccati.

5 Iti kho bhante yan tam Bhagavatā vuttam [5] ||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo ||
ekāro [6] vattatī ratho ||
anīgham passa āyantam ||
Chinnasotam abandhananti ||

Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti ||

6 Lābhā te gahapati || suladdham te gahapati yassa [7] te gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhum kamatī ti ||

---

[1] B[1-2] °pittika° [2] B[2] anabhāvamgatā here and further on

[3] B[1-2] appattanti [4] S[3] sotanti; S[1] sotato ti

[5] S[1-3] vuttam Bhagavatā [6] S[1] ekate [7] S[1-3] yasmā

6 *Kāmabhū* 2

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsaṇḍe[1] viharati Ambāṭakavane || ||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhuṃ etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante saṅkhārāti || ||

Tayo kho gahapati saṅkhārā kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti || ||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāmabhussa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhuṃ uttaripañham apucchi || ||

4 Katamo pana bhante kāyasaṅkhāro katamo vacīsaṅkhāro katamo cittasaṅkhāroti || ||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyasaṅkhāro || vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro || saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāroti ||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati || pe || uttaripañham apucchi || ||

5 Kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro || kasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro || kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti || ||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā[2] || tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro || || Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vacam bhindati || tasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsankhāro || || Saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā cittapaṭibaddhā || tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti || ||

Sādhu || la || apucchi || ||

6 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hotī ti || ||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti || Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissanti vā || Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmīti vā || Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno ti

[1] S[1] macchisaṇḍe ; B[1] B[2] as before [2] B[1] °bandhā°

vā|| || Atha khvassa[1] pubbe va tathā cittam bhāvitaṃ hoti|| yan taṃ tathattāya upanetīti|| ||

Sādhu|| pe|| apucchi|| ||

7 Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamaṃ nirujjhanti|| yadivā kāyasaṅkhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro ti|| ||

Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vacīsaṅkhāro paṭhamaṃ nirujjhati|| tato kāyasaṅkhāro|| tato cittasaṅkhāro ti|| ||

Sadhu|| la|| pañham apucchi|| ||

8 Yvāyam[2] bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇanti|| ||

Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato|| tassa kāyasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu parikkhīṇo usmā vūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnānī[3] || Yo ca khvāyaṃ gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno|| tassa pi kāyasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu aparikkhīṇo usmā avūpasantā indriyāni vippasannāni|| || Yvāyaṃ gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno idaṃ nesaṃ nānakaraṇanti|| ||

Sādhu la|| uttaripañham apucchi|| ||

9 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ[4] hotīti|| ||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissanti vā|| Ahaṃ saññā vedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahāmīti[5] vā|| Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhito vā ti|| || Atha khvāssa pubbe va[6] tathā cittam bhāvitaṃ hoti yaṃ taṃ tathattāya upanetīti|| ||

---

[1] S1-3 khvāssa
[2] S1-3 yoyaṃ here only
[3] S1-3 pana instead of vipari
[4] S3 vupaṭṭhānaṃ
[5] S1 vuṭṭhagāmīti
[6] S1-3 omit va

Sādhu bhante|| la|| uttaripañham apucchi|||

10 Saññavedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamam uppajjanti|| yadivā kāyasankhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro|||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa kho[1] gahapati bhikkhuno cittasaṅkhāro paṭhamam uppajjati|| tato kāyasaṅkhāro|| tato vacīsaṅkhāroti|||

Sādhu|| la|| uttaripañham apucchi|||

11 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitam pana bhante bhikkhuṃ kati phassā phusantīti|||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitaṃ kho gahapati bhikkhuṃ tayo phassā phusanti|| suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso ti|||

Sādhu|| pe|| uttaripañham apucchi|||

12 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho pana bhante bhikkhuno kiṃ ninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti kim poṇaṃ kim pabbhāranti|||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekapoṇaṃ vivekapabbhāranti|||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāmabhussa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhum uttaripañham apucchi|||

13 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā pana bhante kati dhammā bahūpakārā ti[2] |||

Addhā kho tvam gahapati yam paṭhamam pucchitabbaṃ tam pacchā[3] pucchasi|| api ca tyāhaṃ vyākarissāmi|||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā kho gahapati dve dhammā bahūpakārā[4] samatho ca vipassanā cā ti|||

7 *Godatto*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsaṇḍe[5] viharati Ambāṭakavane|||

---

[1] In S^1 only [2] S^{1-3} B^2 bahukārā
[3] B^1 omits pacchā [4] B^2 S^3 bahukāra, S^1 bahupakārā
[5] B^1 macchika°; B^2 pacchikā° as before

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Godatto tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Godattam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ [1] kho Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Godatto etad avoca || || Yā cāyaṃ gahapati appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaññā cetovimutti yā ca suññatācetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā [2] udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti || ||

4 Atthi bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā ceva [3] nānavyañjanā ca || || Atthi pana bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhamme ekatthā ceva vyañjanam eva nānan ti ||

4 Katamo ca pana bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca || ||

5 Idha bhante bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati | tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya [4] sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena [5] pharitvā viharati || karuṇāsahagatena cetasā || [6] muditāsahagatena cetasā || upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati | tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena [5] pharitvā viharati Ayaṃ vuccati bhante appamāṇena cetasā vimutti || ||

6 Katamā ca bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimutti || || Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati | Ayaṃ vuccati bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimutti || ||

7 Katamā ca bhante suññatā cetovimutti || ||

Idha bhante bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgaragato vā iti patisañcikkhati | Suññam idam attena

[1] B² nisinno [2] See p. 281, notes 5, 6 [3] Missing in S¹⁻³
[4] S¹ sabbattatāya (further on -ttātāya); S³ sabbasattānāya here and further on
[5] B¹⁻² °pajjena [6] S¹⁻³ insert —pe—

vā attaniyena vā ti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhante suññatā cetovimutti|| ||

8 Katamā ca bhante animittā cetovimutti ||

Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhante animittā cetovimutti||

9 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā ca ||

10 Katamo ca bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānaṃ||

11 Rāgo bhante pamāṇakaraṇo doso pamāṇakaraṇo moho pamāṇakaraṇo, te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā|| Yāvatā kho bhante appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsaṃ cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā[1] cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena, suññā mohena|| ||

12 Rāgo bhante kiñcanaṃ doso kiñcanam moho kiñcanam|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||

Yāvatā kho bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsaṃ cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena|| ||

13 Rāgo kho bhante nimittakaraṇo doso nimittakaraṇo moho nimittakaraṇo, te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Yāvatā kho bhante animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena|| ||

14 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam[2] āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ||

8 *Nigaṇṭho*

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto[3] Mac-

---

[1] S[1-3] panākuppā always [2] Missing in S[1-3]

[3] S[1-3] nātaputto; S[1] nātha° once

chikāsaṇḍam [1] anuppatto hoti mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhiṃ ||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭho kira Nātaputto Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ anuppatto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhinti ||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati sambahulehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nātaputtena saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca || Saddahasi tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa Atthi avitakko [2] avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti ||

Na khvāhaṃ ettha [3] bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi Atthi avitakko [4] avicaro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti

6 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakaṃ parisaṃ ulloketvā [5] etad avoca Idaṃ bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva asaṭṭho [6] cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvī cāyaṃ Citto gahapati, vātaṃ vā so jālena bādhetabbaṃ maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbam maññeyya [7] sakamuṭṭhinā vā so Gaṅgāya sotaṃ āvāretabbam [8] maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre [9] nirodhetabbam maññeyyāti

7 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhante Katamaṃ nu kho paṇītataraṃ ñāṇaṃ vā saddhā vā ti ||

Saddhāya kho gahapati ñāṇam eva paṇītataranti ||

8 Ahaṃ kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi viviccevā kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja

---

1 B[1] pacchika°
2 S3 vitakko
3 S[1] ittha ; S3 itthaṃ
4 S3 vitakko
5 S[1-3] apaloketvā ; B[1] omits sakaṃ parisaṃ
6 So S[1-3] ; B[1-2] asatho both always
7 S[1-3] insert sattu
8 S[1-3] avā°
9 S[1-3] °vicāro

viharāmi|| || Aham kho bhante yāvad eva [1] ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi | Ahaṃ kho bhante yāvād eva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā|| pe | tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| || Ahaṃ kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā ||pa| [2] catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| || So [3] khvāhaṃ bhante evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto kassaññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhāya gamissāmi Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodho ti|| ||

8 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto sakam parisam apaloketvā etad avoca|| || Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho [4] cāyam Citto gahapati yāva māyāvī cāyaṃ Citto gahapatī ti|| ||

Idāneva kho te [5] pana mayam bhante bhāsitam ājānāma|| || Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva asaṭṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvī cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti Idāneva ca pana mayam bhante bhāsitam evam ājānāma|| || Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvī cāyam Citto gahapatī ti|| ||

10 Sace te [6] bhante purimaṃ saccam pacchimam te [7] micchā|| sace pana te bhante pacchimaṃ saccaṃ purimaṃ te micchā|| ime kho pana bhante dasa sahadhammikā pañhā āgacchanti|| yadā nesam attham ājāneyyasi| atha mam paṭihareyyāsi saddhiṃ nigaṇṭhaparisāya | Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ| dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni| tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇāni|| cattāro pañho cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyakaraṇāni|| pañca pañhā pañca uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni|| cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni|| satta pañhā satta uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni|| aṭṭha pañhā

---

[1] B[1] yāvade always
[2] More complete in S[1-3]
[3] B[1] na so
[4] B[1-2] satho
[5] B[1-2] ca pana instead of kho te
[6] B[1] kho
[7] S[1-3] bhante

aṭṭha uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni || nava pañhā nava uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni || dasa pañhā dasa uddesā [1] dasa veyyākaraṇanī ti [2] || ||

11 Atha kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtam ime dasa sahadhammike pañhe apucchitvā [3] uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmī ti || ||

9 *Acela*

2 Tena kho pana samayena Acelo Kassapo Macchikāsaṇḍam [4] anuppatto hoti purāṇagīhisahāyo || ||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Acelo kira Kassapo Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto amhākam purāṇagīhisahāyo ti || ||

Atha kho Citto gahapati yena Acelo Kassapo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Acelena Kassapena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārānīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ [5] Kassapam etad avoca Kīva [6] ciram pabbajito si bhante Kassapāti

Tiṃsamattāni kho me gahapati vassāni pabbajitassā ti

5 Imehi kho pana te [7] bhante tiṃsamattehi vassehi atthi koci uttarimanussadhammo [8] alam ariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti

Imehi kho me gahapati tiṃsamattehi vassehi pabbajitassa [9] natthi koci uttarimanussadhammā [10] alam ariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca muṇḍeyyā ca pāvāḷanipphoṭanāya [11] cāti || ||

6 Evaṃ vutte Citto [12] gahapati Acelaṃ [13] Kassapam etad avoca, Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho dhammassa svākhyātatā [14] yatra hi nāma tiṃsamattehi vasehi na

---

[1] S[1-3] have pañcu-sattu-aṭṭhu-navu-dasuddesā
[2] S[1-3] °karaṇāni
[3] B[1] āpucchitvā ; B[2] pucchitvā
[4] B[1] macchika°
[5] S[1-3] acelakaṃ
[6] B[1-2] kiṃva
[7] Missing in S3 B
[8] B[1-2] °dhammā
[9] Missing in S[3]
[10] So all the MSS.
[11] S[1-3] °nipphoṭhanāya
[12] Missing in S[1-3]
[13] S[1-3] acela
[14] S[1-3] svakkhā°

koci[1] uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-viseso adhigato[2] bhavissati[3] phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca muṇḍeyyā ca pāvāḷanipphoṭanāya cāti || ||

7 Tuyham pana gahapati kīva ciram upāsakattam upayatassāti || ||

Mayham pi kho pana bhante tiṃsamattāni vassāni upāsakattam upagatassā ti || ||

8 Imehi kho[4] pana te gahapati tiṃsamattehi vassehi atthi koci uttarim anussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-viseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti ||

Kimhi no[5] pi[6] siyā bhante Aham hi[4] bhante yāva[7] ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi[4] savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi aham hi bhante yāvadeva[8] ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā pe dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi aham hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā pe tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi || aham hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā pe || catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi || || Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato[9] paṭhamataraṃ kālam kareyya anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ yam mam Bhagavā etam vyākareyya Natthi tam saññojanam yena saññojanena saṃyutto[10] Citto gahapati puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyāti || ||

9 Evaṃ vutte Acelo Kassapo Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avoca || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho dhammassa svākhyātatā[11] yatrahi nāma gihī odātavasano[12] evarūpam uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesam adhigamissati[13] phāsuvihāraṃ || || Labheyyāhaṃ

---

1 S¹⁻³ kiñci instead of na koci
2 S¹⁻³ adhigamo
3 B¹ abhavissati; B² dacavissati
4 Missing in S¹⁻³
5 B¹⁻² gihino
6 S³ omits pi
7 S¹ B² yāvadeva
8 B¹ yāvade as before
9 B¹ bhagavatā
10 S¹⁻³ saṃyojanaṃ . . . saṃyojanena saññutto
11 So B²; S³ svākhātatā; S³ svākkhatatā; S¹ svākkhātasatā; B¹ svākhyātassa
12 S¹ vasana; S³ nā
13 S¹⁻³ °ssanti

gahapati imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadanti || ||

10 Atha kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ Kassapaṃ ādāya yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca' Ayam bhante Acelo[1] Kassapo amhākam purāṇagihīsahāyo; imaṃ therā pabbajentu upasampādentu[2]; ahamassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi civara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṇanti || ||

11 Alattha Acelo[1] Kassapo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjam alattha upasampadam || acirupasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputto sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi | Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi |

12 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahosīti || ||

10 *Gilānadassanam*

2 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno || ||

3 Atha kho sambahulā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatīsu[3] adhivatthā devatā[4] saṃgamma samāgamma Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avocuṃ || Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti || ||

Evaṃ vutte Citto gahapati tā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatīsu adhivatthā devatā etad avoca | Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi addhuvaṃ[5] tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti || ||

4 Evaṃ vutte Cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā ñātisā-

---

[1] S[1-3] Acela [2] Missing in S[1-3]
[3] B[1-2] osadhitiṇavanappatisu
[4] B[2] adds vatthudevatā always [5] B[1] adhuvam always

lohitā Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avocuṃ || || Satim ayyaputta upaṭṭhapehi mā vippalapīti [1] || ||

Kin tyāhaṃ [2] vadāmi yaṃ maṃ tumhe evaṃ vadetha Satim ayyaputta upaṭṭhapehi mā vippalapīti ||

Evaṃ kho tvam ayyaputta vadesi || Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi addhuvaṃ tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti || ||

Tathā hi pana mam ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatīsu adhivatthā devatā evam ahaṃsu || || Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti || tāham evaṃ vadāmi || Tam pi aniccam || la || tam pi pahāya gamanīyan ti || ||

5 Kin te [3] ayyaputta ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatīsu adhivatthādevatā atthavasam sampassamānā evam ahaṃsu || Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti || ||

Tāsaṃ kho ārāmadevatānaṃ vanadevatānaṃ rukkhadevatānaṃ osadhītiṇavanaspatīsu adhivatthānaṃ devatānam evaṃ hoti || || Ayaṃ kho Citto gahapati sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo sace paṇidahissati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti [4] ijjhissati sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā [5] dhammiko [6] dhammikam phalam [7] anusarissatīti [8] || || Imaṃ kho tā [9] ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatīsu adhivatthā devatā atthavasaṃ sampassamānā evam ahaṃsu || Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti || tāham evaṃ vadāmi || || Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi adhuvam tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti || ||

6 Tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadehīti [10] || ||

Tasmā hi [11] vo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || ||

---

1 B^1 vippalapasīti; B^2 vippalasīti
2 B^{1-2} kintāham
3 B^{1-2} kimpana; B^2 adds kā (tā ?)
4 B^1 inserts tassa kho ayaṃ
5 S^{1-3} add sīlassa
6 S^{1-3} add dhammarājā
7 So B^2; B^1 S^1 balaṃ; S^3 baliṃ
8 So B^2; B^1 anupassatīti; S^{1-3} anupadassatīti
9 Missing in S^{1-3}
10 B^{1-3} ovadāhīti
11 S^{1-3} tasmātiha

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti||| Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti||| Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno[1] Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni[2] aṭṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| Yaṃ kiñci kule[3] deyyadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ apaṭivibhattaṃ bhavissati sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehīti||

Evaṃ hi vo[4] sikkhitabbanti||

7 Atha kho Citto gahapati mittāmicce ñātisālohite buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca pasādetvā[5] cāge[6] ca samādapetvā kālaṃ akāsi[7]|||

Cittasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ[8]|||

Tassuddānaṃ[9]||

Saṃyojana[10] dve Isidattā[11]|
Mahako[12] Kāmabhū pi ca[13]||
Godatto ca Nigaṇṭho ca||
Acelena Gilānanti[14]|||

---

1 B[1] sāmici as before
2 S[1] pusa°
3 B[1] kale; S[1] kāle; S[3] kālo
4 B[2] te; S[1] so
5 Missing in B[1-2]
6 B[2] cāgena
7 S[3] akāsīti
8 Put at the end by S[1-3]
9 Tatru°
10 B[1-2] saññojanā
11 S[1-3] °datta; B[2] °datto
12 B[2] adds ca; S[1] mahākoṭṭheva; S[3] mahākoṭṭhoca
13 B[2] S[1-3] omit pi ca
14 S[1-3] Gilānadassananti

BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAṂYUTTAṂ

1 *Caṇḍo*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme [1] || ||

2 Atha kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca|| || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-ṁ-idhekacco Caṇḍo [2] teva [3] saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Sūrato [4] teva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti|| ||

4 Idha kho gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo appahīno hoti|| rāgassa appahīnattā pare kopenti| parehi kopiyamāno kopaṃ pātukaroti|| so Caṇḍo teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| Doso appahīno hoti|| dosassa appahīnattā pare kopenti| parehi kopiyamāno kopaṃ pātukaroti|| so Caṇḍo teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| || Moho appahīno hoti| mohassa appahīnattā pare kopenti|| parehi kopiyamāno kopaṃ pātukaroti|| so Caṇḍo teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| ||

Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo [5] teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| ||

5 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo pahīno hoti rāgassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti|| parehi akopiyamāno [6] kopaṃ na pātukaroti|| so Sūrato teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| || Doso pahīno hoti hoti| dosassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti|| parehi akopiyamāno kopaṃ na pātukaroti| so Sūrato teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| || Moho pahīno hoti|| mohassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti| parehi akopiyamāno kopaṃ na pātukaroti|| so Sūrato teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| ||

Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi hetu ayaṃ paccayo yeva-m-idhekacco Sūrato [7] teva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī ti

[1] In S^{1-3} only [2] Repeated by B^1 S^1 [3] B^2 tveva always
[4] B^{1-2} sorato always, repeated here by B^{1-2}
[5] B^{1-2} repeat caṇḍo [6] B^1 has kopiyamāno always
[7] B^{1-2} sorato sorato

6 Evaṃ vutte caṇḍo gamaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante || Seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūḷhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakare vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti [1] || evam eva Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti || .

2 *Puṭo*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe

2 Atha kho Talapuṭo [2] naṭagāmani yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ' upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti || so kāyassa bhedā param maranā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti || idha Bhagavā kim āhāti

Alaṃ gāmani tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti [3] || ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānaṃ naṭānam bhāsamānānam Yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti || so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti || idha Bhagavā kim āhāti || ||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mam etam pucchīti [4] || ||

5 Tatiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || . Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyanaṃ naṭānam bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti ||

---

[1] B[2] adds ti; S[1-3] dakkhintī ti [2] B[1-2] tāla° always
[3] S3 pucchāti [4] S3 pucchi; B[1] vuccatīti

so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti || idha Bhagavā kim āhāti || ||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ nālatthaṃ[1] Alam Gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti[2] | apica tyāhaṃ vyākarissāmi || ||

6 Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avītarāgā rāgabandhanabaddhā[3] || tesaṃ naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dhammā rajaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sarāgāya[4] || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avītādosā dosabandhanabaddhā || tesaṃ naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dhammā dosaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sadosāya[5] || || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avītamohā mohabandhanabaddhā || tesaṃ naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dhammā mohaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya samohāya[6] ||

7 So attanā matto pamatto pare madetvā pamādetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāso[7] nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati[8] || || Sace kho panassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti | Yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti || so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti | sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi || || Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho panāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnaṃ gatīnam aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoniṃ vā ti ||

8 Evaṃ vutte Talapuṭo naṭagamaṇi[9] parodi assūni pavattesi || ||

Evam kho tyāham gamaṇi nālatthaṃ Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || ||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā evamāha || api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi naṭehi[10] dīgharattam nikato vañcito paluddho[11] Yo so naṭo

[1] S1-3 nalabhāmi [2] B1 vuccati [3] B1 °bandhā always
[4] S1-3 bhiyyosarāgāya ; B1 has only bhiyyosamattāya here and further on [5] S1-3 bhiyyosadosāya
[6] S1-3 bhiyyosammohāya [7] S1-3 pahāso ; B2 pahāyo
[8] S1-3 tatthup° [9] S1-3 gāmaṇi without naṭa
[10] S1 nani (or nati) ; S3 nahi [11] S1-3 paraddho here only

raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti || so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti || ||

9 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante || seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya || paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya || andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ kareyya || cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti[1] || evam evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadanti || ||

10 Alattha kho Talaputo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavato santike pabbajam alattha upasampadaṃ || ||

11 Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Talaputo || pa || arahatam ahosīti || || ||

3 *Yodhājīvo*

2 Atha kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami pe

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca , Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānaṃ yodhājīvānam bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tam enam ussahantaṃ vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarañjitānaṃ[2] devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti || ||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho || pe || ||

5 Tatiyam pi kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānaṃ yodhajīvānam bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tam enam ussahantaṃ vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti || so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarañjitānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti || ||

---

[1] B[1] dakkhantīti ; S[3] dakkhintīti

[2] B[1-2] parajitānaṃ always ; S[3] sarajitānam here only, elsewhere sarañji°, or sarāji°

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi[1] || Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || api ca tyāhaṃ vyākarissāmi || ||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tassa taṃ cittam pubbe hīnaṃ[2] duggatam[3] duppaṇihitam Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā[4] ahesuṃ iti vā ti || tam enam ussahantaṃ vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti | so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarājitā nāma nirayā[5] tatthupapajjati[6] || || Sa ce kho panassa evam diṭṭhi hoti || Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti | so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sarājitānam[7] devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti || || Sāssa[8] hoti micchādiṭṭhi || Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho panāham gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnaṃ gatīnam aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi || nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayonim vā ti || ||

7 Evaṃ vutte yodhājīvo gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavattesi || ||

Evaṃ kho tyāham gāmaṇi nālattham Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || ||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam[9] Bhagavā evam āha | api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi yodhājīvehi dīgharattaṃ nikato vañcito paluddho || Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti || so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarañjitānaṃ[10] devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti || ||

8 Abhikkantam bhante || pe || ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti || ||

---

[1] This phrase is omitted by B^{1-2} [2] B^{1-2} gahitaṃ
[3] B^1 dukkataṃ [4] S^{1-3} insert vā
[5] B^{1-2} parajito nāma nirayo
[6] B^{1-2} tattha upapajjatīti
[7] B^{1-2} parajitānam [8] S^1 sahassa [9] Missing in S^{1-3}
[10] B^1 para (B^2 parā) jitānaṃ

4 *Hatthi*

2-8 Atha kho hatthāroho[1] gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe|| ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti|| ||

5 *Assa* (or *Haya*)

2 Atha kho assāroho[2] gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam assārohānam bhasamānānaṃ|| Yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamatī|| tam enam[3] ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarājitānam[4] devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|| || Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti|| ||

Alaṃ gāmani tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti|| ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe|| ||

5 Tatiyam pi kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam assārohānam bhāsamānānam Yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantaṃ vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā|| pe||[5] sahavyatam upapajjatīti|| || Idha Bhagavā kim āhātī|| ||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi[6] Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti|| api ca kho[7] tyāhaṃ vyākarissāmi|| ||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati||[8]

---

[1] S¹⁻³ Hatthārūho

[2] S¹⁻³ Assarūho always

[3] S¹⁻³ tamena

[4] B¹⁻² parajitānam as before

[5] So S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² have parajitānaṃ devānaṃ

[6] This phrase is missing in B¹⁻² as before (see p. 309 n. 1)

[7] Missing in S¹⁻³

[8] S¹⁻³ insert here —pe—

tassa taṃ cittam pubbeva hīnaṃ[1] duggataṃ[2] duppaṇihitaṃ Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā[3] vinassantu vā mā[4] ahesuṃ itivāti|| tam enam ussahantaṃ vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarājito nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati||[5] Sace kho panassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti|| Yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sarājitānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti|| sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi|| Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho panāham gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnaṃ gatīnam aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi|| nirayaṃ vā tiracchāyoniṃ vā ti|| ||

7 Evaṃ vutte assāroho gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavattesi|| ||

Etaṃ kho tyāham gāmaṇi nālattham Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti.

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā etam āha|| api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assārohehi dīgharattaṃ nikato vañcito paluddho Yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sarājitānaṃ[6] devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti|| ||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇaṃ gatanti||

6 *Pacchābhūmako* (or *Matako*)

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Nāḷandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane|| ||

---

[1] B¹-² pubbegahitaṃ as before (see p. 309 n. 2)
[2] B¹-² dukkaṭaṃ
[3] Missing in S¹-³
[4] S¹-³ insert vā as before
[5] B¹-² have as before parajito . . nirayo . . .
[6] In this sutta S¹-³ have always sarājita, B¹-² having, as before, parajita

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto[1] gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Brāhmaṇā bhante pacchābhūmakā kāmaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggiparicārikā[2] te mataṃ kālakataṃ uyyāpenti[3] nāma saññāpenti[4] nāma saggaṃ nāma okkāmenti[5] || Bhagavā pana bhante arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātuṃ yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti

4 Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha paṭipucchissāmi[6] yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi || ||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || Idhāssa[7] puriso pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko, tam enam mahājanakāyo[8] saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko[9] anuparisakkeyya[10] Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjatīti taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu[11] vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāti, .

No hetam bhante ,

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi puriso mahatim puthusilaṃ[12] gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya || tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya[13] || Ummujja bho puthusile uplava bho

---

1 S[1-3] baddhaka° always
2 Missing in B[1]
3 S[1-3] ussayyāpenti
4 So B[1-2]; S[1] sakāpenti; missing in S[3]
5 S[1-3] B[1] okka°
6 S[1-3] pari°
7 B[2] idhassa, B[1] idha; both here and further on
8 S[1-3] omit mahā
9 S[3] °kā; B[1] pañcali° always
10 B[2] °vatteyya always
11 B[1] °parivattanahetu here and further on
12 So S[1]; all the MSS. have sīlaṃ-sīle, always
13 S[1-3] have —pe— after thomeyya

›uthusile[1] thalam uplava bho puthusileti || Taṃ kiṃ naññasi gāmani api nu sā puthusilā mahato janakāyassa ›yācanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu[2] vā ummujjeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalaṃ vā uplaveyyāti[3] ||

No hetam bhante

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko kiñcāpi tam[4] mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya ayam pur kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjatūti || atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya ||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi . Idhāssa puriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya vācāya[5] paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālu avyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhiko || tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya . Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam upapajjatūti , tam kim maññasi gāmani api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vo thomanahetuvā pañcalikā anuparisakkanhetuvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjeyyāti ||

No hetam bhante ||

8 Seyyathapi gāmaṇi puriso sappikumbhaṃ vā telakumbhaṃ vā gambhīram udakarahadam[6] ogāhetvā[7] bhindeyya || tatrassa yā[8] sakkharā vā kaṭhalā vā sā[9] adhogāmī assa || yañ ca khvāssa tatra sappi vā[10] telaṃ vā tam uddham-

---

[1] B² omits uplava . . . sile [2] B² pañjālikānu°
[3] S¹-³ plaveyy°; B² duplaveyy° [4] S¹-³ nam
[5] S¹-³ pisuṇā vācā . . pharusā vācā paṭivirato here and further on
[6] B¹ gambhire° °rahade [7] B¹-² ogāhitvā
[8] So B²; B¹ tatrayassa; S¹ tatrayvāssa; S³ tatrasvāssa
[9] Missing in S¹-³ [10] S¹-³ sappiṃ

gāmi assa|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Osīda bho sappi tela saṃsīda bho sappi tela adhogaccha bho sappi telāti. Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu taṃ sappi telam mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu[1] vā osīdeyya vā saṃsīdeyya vā adhogaccheyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vacāya paṭivirato parusāya vacāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālu avyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhiko kiñcāpi tam mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjatūti, atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāti

9 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca Abhikkhantam bhante pe ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇaṃ gatanti,

7 *Desanā*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane|| ||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī[2] viharatīti||

Evaṃ gāmaṇi tathāgato sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī[2] viharatīti|| ||

4 Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā ekaccānaṃ sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| ekaccānaṃ no tathā sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ desetīti|| ||

[1] S[1-3] pañjalikāparisakkana° [2] S[1-3] °bhūte°

Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha patipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi|||

5 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi|| Idha kassakassa gahapatino tīṇi khettāni ekam khettam aggam ekaṃ khettam majjhimam [1] ekaṃ khettaṃ hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmikaṃ|| [2] taṃ kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi asu kassako gahapati bījāni patiṭṭhāpetukāmo kattha pathamaṃ patiṭṭhāpeyya|| [3] yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ aggaṃ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimaṃ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūminti ,

Asu bhante kassako gahapati bījāni patiṭṭhāpetukāmo yam aduṃ khettam aggaṃ tattha patiṭṭhāpeyya, tattha [4] patiṭṭhāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettam majjhimam tattha patiṭṭhāpeyya|| tattha patiṭṭhāpetvā yam aduṃ khettaṃ hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaraṃ pāpabhūmi [5] tattha patiṭṭhāpeyya pi no pi patiṭṭhāpeyya|| taṃ kissa hetu|| antamaso gobhattam pi bhavissatīti|||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettam aggam evameva mayham [6] bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo,, tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇam [7] pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi || Taṃ kissa hetu ete hi gamaṇi maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti|||

7 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yam aduṃ khettam majjhimam evam eva mayham upāsakā upāsikāyo tesam pāhaṃ [8] dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi || Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti|||

8 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yam aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgā-

---

[1] S[1-3] majjham always
[2] B[1-2] °bhūmi
[3] S[1-3] patiṭṭhap° . . . always ; B[1] sometimes
[4] Missing in B[2]
[5] S[1-3] °bhūmaṃ
[6] Missing in B[1]
[7] majjhe ka° is missing in B[1]
[8] S[1-3] paham ; S[1] aham

lam ūsaram pāpabhumi[1] evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā|| tesam pāham dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyānaṃ majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi|||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| appeva nāma ekapadam[2] pi ājāneyyuṃ taṃ[3] nesam assa dīgharattaṃ[4] hitāya sukhāyāti||||

9 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi purisassa tayo udakamaṇikā|| eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri|| eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri|| eko udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri || Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu puriso udakaṃ nikkhīpitukāmo kattha pathamam nikkhipeyya|| yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahārī aparihārī yo vā so[5] udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihārī yo vā so udakamaṇiko chiddo hārī parihārī ti|||

Asu bhante puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri tattha nikkhipeyya|| tattha nikkhipetvā|| yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hārī parihārī tattha nikkhipeyya|| tattha nikkhipitvā[6] yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hārī parihāri tattha nikkhipeyyāpi no pi nikkhipeyya[7]|||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| antamaso bhaṇḍadhovanam pi bhavissatī ti||||

10 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahārī aparihārī evam evam mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo[8] tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇanam majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāṇakalyāṇam sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti||||

11 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇḍiko acchiddo hārī parihārī evam eva mayham upasaka-upasikāyo tesaṃ[9]

1 S^{1-3} °bhumaṃ 2 B^{1} ekaṃ padam 3 S^{1-3} yaṃ
4 Missing in S^{1-3} 5 S^{1-3} eko instead of yo vā so
6 S^{1-3} have —pe— instead of yo so . . . nikkhipitvā
7 S^{1-3} nikkhipeyyāti no nikkhipeyya
8 S^{1-3} omit mayham and S^{3} omits bhikkhu
9 B^{1} tesāhaṃ instead of tesam pāham

pahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi|| || Taṃ kissa hetu|| etc hi gāmaṇi maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti|| ||

12 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hārī parihārī evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribbājakā tesam pahaṃ[1] dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi || Taṃ kissa hetu|| appeva nāma ekapadam ājāneyyuṃ|| taṃ[2] nesam assa[3] dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti|| ||

13 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti ||

8 *Saṅkha*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane|| ||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhasāvako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtam gāmaṇim Bhagavā etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetī ti||

4 Evam kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| Yo koci pāṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ viharati tena tena niyyatī ti[4]|| Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetī ti|| ||

Yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena

---

[1] B[1-2] tesāhaṃ as before
[2] S[1-3] yaṃ
[3] Missing in B[1]
[4] S[1-3] niyyātīti

tena niyyatī ti || Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati, yathā Niganṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam ||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā[1] so pāṇam atimāpeti yaṃ vā so pāṇaṃ nātimāpetī ti ||

Yo so bhante puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā[2] samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so pāṇam atimāpeti, atha kho so va[3] bahutaro samayo yaṃ so pāṇaṃ nātimāpetī ti ||

Yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti[4] || Evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati, yathā Niganṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ ||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi, yo so puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so adinnam ādiyati yaṃ vā so adinnaṃ nādiyatī ti ||

Yo so bhante pa puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so adinnam ādiyati, atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so adinnaṃ nādiyatī ti ||

Yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti[5] || Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati, yathā Niganṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ ||

7 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi, yo so puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā carati yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā na caratīti ||

Yo so bhante puriso kāmesu micchācarī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayaṃ upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā carati, atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā na caratīti ||

Yam bahulaṃ yam bahulañca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena

[1] Missing in S[1-3]
[2] Missing in S[1]
[3] B[1] sveva here and further on
[4] S[1-3] niyatī ti
[5] S[1-3] niyatī ti

niyyatī ti|| || Evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātāputtassa vacanaṃ' ||

8 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso musāvādi rattiyā va divasassa vā samayā samayaṃ upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo|| yaṃ vā so musā bhaṇati yaṃ vā so musā na bhaṇatī ti|| ||

Yo so bhante puriso musāvādi rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayaṃ upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so musā bhaṇati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so musā na bhaṇatī ti|| ||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulañ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti|| || Evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ ||

9 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi|| Yo[1] koci pāṇaṃ atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhāṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| tasmiṃ kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti|| ||

10 Tassa evaṃ hoti|| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci pāṇaṃ atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| atthi kho pana mayā[2] pāṇo atimāpito Aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti[3] diṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi[4] vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hataṃ[5] nikkhitto evaṃ niraye|| || Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| atthi kho pana mayā adinnaṃ ādinnaṃ[6] ahaṃ pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye|| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo

---

[1] S3 yoyo [2] Missing in S1-3

[3] S3 omits ti; S1 has nerayito nerayito ti

[4] Missing in S1-3

[5] B1-2 bhataṃ always; S1 once; S3 thrice

[6] Missing in B2; B1 ādiyi

so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciṇṇaṃ[1] ahaṃ pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati,, taṃ gāmaṇi vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye|| || Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitaṃ ahaṃ pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye|| ||

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā|| so anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātaṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathā ti āha adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā viramathā ti cāha kāmesu micchācāraṃ garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| tasmiṃ kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti so iti paṭisañcikkhati || ||

12 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātaṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathāti cāha Atthi kho pana mayā pāṇo atimāpito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu ahaṃ ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammaṃ[2] akataṃ bhavissatīti so iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva pāṇātipātaṃ pajahati āyatiṃ ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| evaṃ etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti .

13 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā viramathāti cāha ' Atthi kho pana mayā adinnaṃ ādinnaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā'' yaṃ kho pana mayā adinnaṃ ādinnaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ va taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu ahaṃ ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammaṃ[3] akataṃ bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya tañceva

---

[1] B[1] micchācārā ciṇṇā [2] S[1-3] pāpaṃ°
[3] S[3] pāpakaṃkammaṃ

adinnādānam pajahati|| āyatiñca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānaṃ hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti|||

14 Bhagavā kho pana [1] anekapariyāyena kāmesu micchācāram garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciṇṇaṃ [2] yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciṇṇaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu ahañ ceva [3] kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam [4] akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkāya taṃ ceva kāmesu micchācāram pajahati|| āyatiṃ ca kamesu micchācārā pātivirato hoti||| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānaṃ hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti|||

15 Bhagavā kho pana [5] anekapariyāyena musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakam vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā musābhaṇitaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu na sādhu|| ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatisārī assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam akatam bhavissatī ti||| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva musāvādam pajahati āyatiṃ ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti|||

16 So pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| pisuṇaṃ vācam pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti|| pharusaṃ vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya [6] paṭivirato hoti||| Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti|| abhijjham pahāya anabhijjhālu hoti vyāpadapa-

[1] Missing in S[1-3]
[2] B[1] micchācārā ciṇṇā as before
[3] S[1-3] ahaṃ eva
[4] S[3] pāpakamkammam as before
[5] Missing in S[1-3]
[6] S[1-3] have as before pisuṇā-pharusāvācaṃ pisuṇā-pharusāvācā

dosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti|| micchādiṭṭhim[1] pahāya sammādiṭṭhiko hoti|| || Sa[2] kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammuḷho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena[3] cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ|| tathā tatiyaṃ|| tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena[4] pharitvā viharati|| ||

17 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasireṇeva catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulīkatāya yam pamāṇakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati|| sa kho so[5] gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsahagatena cetasā[6] || mudita[7] || upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ|| tathā tatiyaṃ|| tatha catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbādhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| ||

18 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasireneva[8] catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhavitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikatāya yam pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhatī ti|| ||

19 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti|| ||

9 *Kulam*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Nāḷandā tad

---

[1] B[1-2] diṭṭhī [2] B[2] inserts ce [3] S[1-3] mettāyā
[4] B[1-2] avyāpajjena always [5] B[1] seems to have bho
[6] S[1-3] insert —pe— ; B[2] vipulenamahaggatena|| pa||
[7] S[1-3] insert sahagatena cetasā [8] S[1-3] °sireṇa

avasāri|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvarikambavane|| ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā [1] setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā|| ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Nālandāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhiṃ|| ||

4 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto [2] gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhasāvako yena Nigaṇṭho Naṭaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtaṃ gāmaniṃ Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto etad avoca|| || Ehi tvaṃ gāmaṇi samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi evaṃ te kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati|| Asibandhakaputtena gāmaṇinā samaṇassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti|| ||

Katham panāham bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmī ti [3] || ||

6 Ehi tvaṃ gāmaṇi yena samaṇo Gotamo tenupasankami [4] || upasaṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kulānam anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇetī ti|| || Sace kho gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo evam puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaroti|| Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānam anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇetī ti|| tam enaṃ vadeyyāsi|| || Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike setaṭṭhike salākāvutte mahatā [5] bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carati|| ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno ti|| || Imaṃ kho te gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭikaṃ [6] pañham puṭṭho neva sakkhati uggilituṃ neva sakkhati ogilituṃ [7] ti|| ||

---

[1] S[1] dūhi°; S[3] dūhī°; further on dūhī
[2] S[1-3] asibaddha° as before, always
[3] B[1-2] āropemīti
[4] So all the MSS.
[5] S[1] mahā; S[3] mahātā
[6] B[a] koṭiyam
[7] S[1-3] intervert uggi-ogilituṃ

7 Evaṃ bhante ti kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa paṭisutvā uṭṭhāyasanā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

8 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca|| || Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇetī ti|| ||

Evaṃ gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇetī ti|| ||

Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike[1] setaṭṭhike salākāvutte mahatā[2] bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carati|| ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno ti|| ||

9 Ito so gāmaṇi ekanavutikappo[3] yaṃ ahaṃ anussarāmi nābhijānāmi kiñci kulaṃ pakkabhikkhānuppadānamattena[4] upahatapubbaṃ|| atha kho yāni tāni kulāni aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni pahūtavittupakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhaññāni|| sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca saññamasambhūtāni[5] ca|| ||

10 Aṭṭha kho[6] gāmaṇi hetu aṭṭha paccayā[7] kulānaṃ upaghātāya|| rājato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| corato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| aggito vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| udakato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| nihitaṃ vā nādhigacchanti[8]|| duppayuttā vā kammantaṃ jahanti[9] kule[10] va kulaṅgāroti[11] uppajjati[12]|| yo te bhoge

---

1 S[1] dūhi°; S[3] dūhī°
2 S[1-3] mahā
3 B[1-2] °kappe
4 S[1-3] °bhikkhā anuppa°
5 B[1-2] sāmañña (B[2] -ññaṃ)
6 Missing in B[1]
7 B[2] Atha kho gāmaṇi aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā
8 B[1-2] nihitaṃvā ṭhānāvi (B[1] dhi) gacchati
9 B[1-2] kammantā vipajjanti
10 S[1-3] kulānaṃ
11 S[3]-B[2] omit ti
12 B[1-2] upapajjati

vikirati vidhamati viddhaṃseti aniccatā yeva aṭṭhamī ti|| || Ime kho gāmaṇi aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā kulānam upaghātāya|| ||

11 Imesu [1] kho gāmaṇi aṭṭhasu [2] hetūsu aṭṭhasu [2] paccayesu santesu [3] saṃvijjamānesu yo mam evaṃ vadeyya Ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno ti|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ apaṭinissajjitvā yathāhataṃ [4] nikkhitto evam niraye ti|| ||

12 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti|| ||

10 *Maṇiculam*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|| ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ [5] sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi|| || Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūpajātaṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatanti|| ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Maṇicūḷako [6] gāmaṇi tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti|| ||

4 Atha kho Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi tam parisam etad avoca|| Mā ayyā evam avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānam sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā ti|| || Asakkhi kho Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi tam parisaṃ saññāpetuṃ [7] || ||

5 Atha kho Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi|| ||

---

[1] S3 ime [2] S1-3 omit su [3] Missing in B1-2
[4] S1 B1 °bhataṃ ; B2 °ataṃ [5] B1-2 °parisāya
[6] S3 ° cūlako always [7] S1-3 saññapetuṃ always

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ[1] sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi|| || Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jatarūparajataṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatanti|| || Evaṃvutte aham[2] bhante tam parisam etad avoca|| Mā ayyā[3] evam avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānam sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā ti|| || Asakkhim khvāham[4] bhante tam parisaṃ saññāpetuṃ|| ||

7 Kaccāham bhante evam vyākaramāno vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato homi|| na ca[5] Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyakāromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo[6] gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchatī ti||

Taggha tvam gāmaṇi evam vyākaramāno vuttvavādī ceva me hosi[7] na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo garayham ṭhānam āgacchati|| ||

8 Na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jatarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātaruparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā|| || Yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūparajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti|| yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti ekaṃsenetaṃ gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi asamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoti|| ||

9 Apicāhaṃ Gāmaṇi evam vadāmi|| || Tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ|| dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbam|| sakaṭaṃ sakaṭatthikena pariyesitabbam|| puriso purisat-

---

[1] B[1-2] °parisāya
[2] S[1-3] vuttāham
[3] B[1] ayyo ; B[2] ayye
[4] S[1-3] khohaṃ
[5] S[1] inserts maṃ
[6] S[1-3] vādānupāto
[7] B[1] ahosi

thikena pariyesitabbo|| na tvevāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pariyāyena jātarūparajataṃ sāditabbam pariyesitabban ti vadāmī ti|| ||

11 *Bhadra* (or *Bhagandha-Hatthaka*)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Malatesu[1] viharati Uruvelakappaṃ[2] nāma Malatānaṃ[3] nigamo|| ||

2 Atha kho Bhadragako[4] gamaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca desetū ti|| ||

Ahaṃ ce[5] te gāmaṇi atītam addhānam ārabbha dukkhassa samudayañca atthagamañca deseyyam Evam ahosi atītam addhānanti|| tatra te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| || Ahaṃ ce te gāmaṇi anāgatam addhānam ārabbha dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca deseyyaṃ Evaṃ bhavissati anāgatam addhānanti|| tatrāpi te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| || Api cāham gāmaṇi idheva nisinno ettheva te nisinnassa dukkhassa samudayañca atthagamañca desissāmi|| taṃ suṇohi sādhukam manasi karohi bhāsissāmī ti|| ||

Evam bhante ti kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavato paccassosi|| ||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi atthi te Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|| ||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā garahāya va uppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|| ||

5 Atthi pana te gāmaṇi Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ

---

1 B[1] mallesu ; B[2] pallesu

2 S3 °velā° here only ; B[1] °veḷa° always

3 B[1-2] mallānaṃ ; B[2] malānaṃ

4 S[1] bhadragako (here -to); S[3] bhadrako; B[2] gandhagato ; B[1] gandhabhāvo always

5 B[1-3] ca

te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyuṃ sokaparideva dukkha domanassupāyāsāti || ||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti ||

6 Ko nu kho gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyānam [1] manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā garahāyavā uppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā | ko vā [2] gāmaṇi hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyānam manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya va nuppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti || ||

Yesam me bhante Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā | atthi me tesu chandarāgo || || Yesam pana me bhante Uruvelakappiyānaṃ manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā | natthi me tesu chandarāgo ti || ||

[Atthi me tesu chanda-] [3] Natthi me tesu chandarāgoti iminā tvaṃ gāmani dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyogāḷhena atītānāgate nayaṃ nehi [4] || yaṃ kho kiñci atītam addhānaṃ dukkham [5] uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbaṃ taṃ chandamūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ || chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassa || || Yam pi hi kiñci anāgatam addhānam dukkham [6] uppajjamānam uppajjissati || sabbaṃ taṃ chandamūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ || chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassāti || ||

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idam bhante [7] Bhagavatā || || Yam kiñci dukkham uppajja-

---

[1] °kappānam always [2] S[1-3] pana ; B[2] nu kho vā

[3] To be found only in S[1], where the text seems to be here somewhat disordered

[4] So B[1] ; S[1-3] yeneha ; B[2] nayapihi (?) very scratched, the following yaṃ having disappeared

[5] S[3] dukkhā (S[1] dukkhaṃ) [6] S[1] dukkhā (S[3] dukkhaṃ)

[7] Instead of idam bhante B[1-2] have cidaṃ (B[2] ciraṃ) tena

mānaṃ uppajjati sabbaṃ taṃ chandamūlakaṃ chandaı dānaṃ|| chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassāti[1] ||||

7 Atthi me bhante Ciravāsī nāma kumāro bahi-āvasatl paṭivasati|| So khvāham bhante kālasseva vuṭṭhāya purisa uyyojemi[2] Gaccha bhaṇe Ciravasiṃ kumāraṃ jānāhīt yāva kīvañca bhante so puriso nāgacchati|| tassa me hote\ aññathattam Mā heva Civarasissa kumārassa kiñci ābādh yessati[3] ||||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa te[4] kumārası vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyu: sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||||

Ciravāsissa me bhante kumārassa vadhena vā bandhen vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kiı pana me[5] nupajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassı pāyāsāti||||

Iminā pi[6] kho etaṃ[7] gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbaṃ Yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantaı chandamūḷakaṃ chandanidānaṃ|| chando hi mūlam dul khassa[8] ||||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmani|| yadā te Ciravāsissa mātā adiṭṭhā ahosi[10] asutā ahosi|| te[11] Civarasissa[9] mātuy chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti||||

No hetam bhante||||

Dassanaṃ vā te gāmani āgamma savanaṃ vā te gāmaı āgamma[12] evaṃ te ahosi Ciravāsissa[9] mātuyā chando v rāgo yā pemaṃ vā ti||||

Evam bhante||||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravasissa[13] matuyā t vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajje) yuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||||

---

[1] S[1-3] dukkhassa
[2] B[1] uyyojesiṃ
[3] S[1-3] °yitthāti ; B[2] °yathāti
[4] Missing in B[1-2]
[5] S[1-3] panime
[6] Missing in B[1-2]
[7] S[3] evaṃ
[8] B[1-2] dukkhassāti
[9] B[1-2] ciravāsi
[10] S[1-3] āsi
[11] Missing in S[1-3]
[12] B[1-2] omit te gāmaṇi āgamma
[13] S[1] Ciravassi ; B[1-2] ciravāsi

Ciravāsimātuyā [1] me bhante vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pane me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|| ||

11 Iminā pi [2] kho etam gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ|| Chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassā ti|| ||

12 *Rāsiyo*

3 Atha kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Sutaṃ me taṃ [3] bhante Samaṇo Gotamo sabbaṃ tapaṃ garahati sabbaṃ tapassiṃ lūkhajīvim ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosatī ti|| || Ye te bhante evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbaṃ tapaṃ gaharati sabbaṃ tapassiṃ lūkhajīvim ekaṃsena upavadati uppakosatī ti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhantī dhammānudhammaṃ [4] vyākaronti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo [5] gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchatī ti|| ||

Ye te gāmaṇi evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbaṃ tapaṃ garahati sabbam tapassiṃ lūkhajīvim ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosatīti|| na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā [6] abhūtena|| ||

I

4 Dve me gāmaṇi antā pabbajitena na sevitabbā|| yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anatthasaṃhito|| yo cāyam attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasaṃhito|| ete te gāmaṇi ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhi-

[1] S[1-3] Ciravassi° [2] Missing in S[1-3] [3] B[1-2] sutametam
[4] B[1-2] dhammassa cānudhammaṃ [5] S[1-3] vādānupāto
[6] B[1] inserts tucchā ; S[1-3] asatābhūtena (S[3]- bhu-)

sambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati|| ||

5 Katāmā ca sā gāmaṇi majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati||

II

6 Tayo me gāmaṇi kāmabhogino santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ|| katame tayo|| ||

(I)

7 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti [1] pīṇeti [2] na saṃvibhajati [3] na puññāni karoti|| ||

(II)

8 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ||

(III)

9 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāma bhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti|| ||

(IV)

10 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi

---

[1] B[1] inserts na [2] B[1-2] piṇeti; S[3] pinoti here only
[3] S[1-3] saṃvibhajjati always

na attānaṃ sukheti[1] pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti || ||

(v)

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi || dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti || ||

(vi)

12 Idha pana gāmani ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi || dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukheti pineti samvibhajati puññāni karoti || ||

(vii)

13 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena || dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānam sukheti[2] pīṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti || ||

(viii)

14 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena || dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti || ||

(ix)

15 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena || dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti || te ca[3] bhoge gadhito[4] mucchito ajjhapaṇṇo[5] anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati || ||

(x)

16 Idha pana ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena || dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha-

---

[1] B[1] inserts na [2] B[1] inserts na [3] Missing in S[1-3]
[4] S[1-3] gathito always [5] B[1-2] °panno

sena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti|| te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati|| ||

III

(I)

17 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam na[1] sukheti[2] pīṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| || Katamehi tīhi gārayho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| || Na attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| || Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| ||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| ||

(II)

18 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| || Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni[3] karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| || Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| ||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho iminā ekena ṭhānena pasaṃso|| ||

(III)

19 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam[4] kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-

---

[1] S[1-3] na attānaṃ [2] B[1] inserts na [3] S[1-3] puññā
[4] S[1] yo yaṃ; the paragraph is missing (till dvīhi ṭhānehi pasaṃso) in S[3]

sena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho dvīhi ṭhanehi pāsaṃso|| || Katamena ekena ṭhānena garayho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| || Katamehi dvīhi ṭhanehi pāsaṃso|| Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| ||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho imehi[1] dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| ||

(IV)

20 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāpi asāhasenāpi|| dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attānaṃ sukheti[2] pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso tīhi ṭhānehi garayho|| || Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā ekena ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| || Katamehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| na attānaṃ[2] sukheti[3] pīṇetī ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| ||

Ayaṃ gāmani kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| ||

(V)

21 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sahāsena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| || Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3] [2] B[1] inserts na

pāsaṃso|| || Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| ||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso imehi dvīhi ṭhanehi gārayho|| ||

(VI)

22 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| || Katamehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| || Katamena ekena ṭhānena garayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

(VII)

23 Tatra kho gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhanena pāsaṃso|| dvīhi ṭhānehi garayho|| || Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenātī|| iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| || Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| na attānaṃ sukheti[1] pīṇetīti[2] iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| ||

Ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| ||

---

[1] B[1] inserts na

[2] B[1] piṇeti

(VIII)

24 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam [1] kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| || Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| || Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| ||

Ayaṃ gāmani kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| ||

(IX)

25 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti|| te ca [2] bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| || Katamehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti|| iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| || Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatīti iminā ekena ṭhānena garayho|| ||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| iminā ekena ṭhānena garayho|| ||

(X)

26 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānam sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti

---

[1] S^{1-3} yovāyaṃ (or yocāyaṃ) [2] Missing in S^{1-3}

te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī[1] nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatīti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetī ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribuñjatīti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| ||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| ||

IV

27 Tayo me gāmaṇi tapassino lūkhajīvino[2] santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ|| katame tayo|| ||

(I)

28 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī[3] saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalaṃ dhammam adhigaccheyyam appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|| ||

So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammaṃ nādhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā[4] alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|| ||

(II)

29 Idha pana gāmaṇi[5] ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|| so attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca[6] dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā[7] alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti||

---

1 S3 nadīna° (by correction)
2 S1-3 lūkhājīvino; B1 lukhajīvino
3 S1-3 lūkhājīvī; (S3 -vi) always
4 B1-2 uttaricama°
5 Missing in S1-3
6 B1 kusalam hi kho
7 S1 uttariñca; B1-2 uttarica almost always

(III)

30 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalaṃ dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttari manussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|| || So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti|| ||

V

(I)

31 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammaṃ nādhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lukhajīvī tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| || Katamehi tīhi ṭhanehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetīti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| kusalañ ca dhammaṃ nādhigacchatīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| ||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lukhajīvī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| ||

(II)

32 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃ hi kho dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na[1] sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lukhajīvi dvīhi ṭhanehi gārayho|| ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| || Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetīti iminā pathamena ṭhānena garayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| || Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| kusalaṃ hi dhammam adhigacchatīti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| ||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi lūkhajīvī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| imina ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| ||

[1] Missing in B[1]

(III)

33 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalaṃ ca dhammam[1] adhigacchati uttari ca dhamanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetīti|| iminā ekena ṭhānena garayho[2]|||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamso|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchatīti iminā pathamena ṭhanena pāsaṃso|| uttariñ ca manussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāpaṃso||||

VI

34 Tisso imā gāmaṇi sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||| katamā tisso||||

(I)

35 Yam ratto rāgādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya[3] pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| rāge pahīne nevattavyābādhāya[4] ceteti na paravyābādhāya na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā[5] opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||||

(II)

36 Yam duṭṭho dosādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| dose pahīne nevattavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayāvyabādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā

---

[1] S1-3 kusalaṃ (S1 kusala-) dhammaṃ ca
[2] This phrase (attānaṃ° °gārayho) is missing in S1-3
[3] B1 °vyāpādāya always
[4] S1-3 neva atta°
[5] B1-2 opaneyyikā

nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|| ||

(III)

37 Yaṃ mūḷho mohādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| mohe pahīne nevattavyābādhāya pi [1] ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi [1] ceteti|| na ubhayavyābādhāya pi [1] ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|| ||

Imā kho gāmaṇi tisso sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhīti|| ||

38 Evaṃ vutte Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Abhikhantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti|| ||

13 *Pātali* (or *Manāpo*)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koḷiyesu viharati Uttaraṃ [2] nāma Koḷiyānaṃ nigame [3] || ||

2 Atha kho Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Sutam me tam bhante Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti|| || Ye te bhante evam ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto [4] gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati| anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam bhante Bhagavantanti|| ||

3 Ye te gāmaṇi evam āhaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti vuttavādino ceva me te na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronti| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchatīti|| ||

---

[1] B[1] omits pi
[2] B[2] uttare; S[1-3] uttarakan
[3] B[1] nigamo
[4] B[2] °vādo always

4 Saccaṃ yeva kira bho mayam tesaṃ samaṇabrahmaṇā-naṃ na saddahāma Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti || Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo māyāvīti || ||

Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeti Aham māyaṃ jānāmīti so evaṃ vadeti Aham māyāvīti || tatheva tam Bhagavā hoti tatheva tam sugato hotīti || || Tena hi gāmaṇi taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi || yathā te khameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsi || ||

I

(1)

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi ||[1] jānāsi tvaṃ gāmaṇi[2] Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūḷake bhaṭe[3] ti || ||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe ti || ||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || kim atthiyā Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhaṭāti || ||

Ye ca bhante Koḷiyānaṃ corā te ca paṭisedhetuṃ yāni ca Koḷiyānam duteyyāni tāni vahātuṃ[4] etadatthiyā[5] bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūḷakā bhaṭāti[6] ||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || jānāsi tvaṃ Koḷiyānaṃ[7] lambacūḷake bhaṭe || sīlavanto vā te dussīlā[8] vā ti || ||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe dussīle pāpadhamme || ye ca loke dussīlā pāpadhammā Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūḷakā tesam aññatarāti || ||

8 Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeyya || || Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koḷiyānam lambacūḷake bhaṭe dussīle pāpadhamme || Pāṭaliyo pi gāmaṇi dussīlo pāpadhammoti || sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā || ||

No hetam bhante || aññe bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūḷakā bhaṭā añño hamasmi aññathādhammā Koḷiyānam lambacūḷakā bhaṭā aññathādhammo hamasmīti || ||

---

1 S¹ inserts here jānāsigāmaṇi
2 B¹⁻² omit gāmaṇi
3 S¹ has always bhave-bhavā
4 S¹ vahātu; B¹ cahātuṃ; B² cayātuṃ
5 S¹⁻³ etadatthāya
6 S¹ bhāvāti; S³ bhaṭoti
7 B¹⁻² insert nigame
8 S¹⁻³ sīlavante . . . dussīle

9 Tvaṃ hi nāma[1] gāmaṇi[2] lacchasi Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūḷake bhaṭe dussīle pāpadhamme na ca[3] Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi dussīlo pāpadhammoti|| kasmā tathāgato na lacchati Tathāgato māyaṃ jānāti na ca tathāgato māyāvīti|| || Māyañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| māyāya ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca māyāvī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|| ||

(II)

10 Paṇātipātañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pāṇātipātassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pāṇātipātā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

11 Adinnādānañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| adinnādānassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca adinnādāyī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|| ||

12 Kāmesu micchācārañ cāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi kāmesu micchācārassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca kāmesu micchācārī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|| ||

13 Musāvādañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| musāvādassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|| ||

14 Pisuṇavācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pisuṇavācāya[4] ca[2] vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pisuṇavāco[5] kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

15 Pharusavācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pharusavācāya[6] ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pharusavāco[6] kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|| ||

---

1 Missing in S^{1-3}
2 B^1 inserts na
3 B^2 neva instead of na ca
4 S^3 pisuṇā°
5 Missing in S^{1-3}
6 S^{1-3} pharūsā°

16 Samphappalāpañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi samphappalāpassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca samphappalāpī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|| ||

17 Abhijjhañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi abhijjhāya ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca abhijjhālu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tanca pajānāmi|| ||

18 Vyāpādapadosañcāham gāmani pajānāmi vyāpādapadosassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca vyāpannacitto kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|| ||

19 Micchādiṭṭhiñcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi micchādiṭṭhiyā ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca micchādiṭṭhiko kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|| ||

II

20 Santi[1] gāmaṇi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evam diṭṭhino Yo koci pāṇam atimāpeti sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| ||

(I)

21 Dissati kho pana gāmani idhekacco mālī kuṇḍalī[2] sunhāto[3] suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikamehi[4] rājamaññe paricārento|| tam[5] ekam āhaṃsu| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi mālī kuṇḍalī[6] sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassa itthikāmehi[4] rājamaññe paricāretīti|| tam

[1] Bi-2 insert hi
[2] Si-3 mālākuṇḍalī (S^3 -kulī)
[3] Si-3 sunahāto
[4] Si-3 itthikamesu hi
[5] Bi-2 insert enam
[6] Si-3 mālakuṇḍalī

enam [1] evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikam pasayha jīvitā voropesi|| tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso mālī [2] kuṇḍalī sunhāto suviḷitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi [3] rājāmaññe paricāretīti||

(II)

22 Dissati kho pana [4] gāmaṇi idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam pariṇetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetva [5] dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisaṃ chijjamāno|| tam enam [6] evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanam [7] bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharasarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā [8] dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti [9]|| tam enam [10] evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso rājaverī [11] itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jīvitā voropesi|| tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakaraṇaṃ karontīti [12]||

23 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutaṃ vā ti|||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati [13] cā ti|||

24 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yo koci pāṇam atimāpeti sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|| ||

Musā bhante|| ||

Ye pana te tucchaṃ [14] musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te dussīlā vā ti|||

---

[1] S[1-3] ena [2] S[1] māla°; S3 mālā° [3] S[3] itthikāme
[4] Missing in B[1-2] [5] B[1-2] nikkhamitvā
[6] Missing in S[3] [7] S[1] daḷhabandhanam
[8] B[1] nikkhamitvā [9] B[2] chijjatīti
[10] Missing in S[1-3] [11] S[1] rājaveriyā; S3 °veriyā
[12] B[1-2] evarūpāni kammakaraṇāni karentīti
[13] B[1-2] suyyissati always [14] S[1-3] tucchā

Dussīlā bhante|| ||

Ye pana te dussīlā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā ti|| ||

Micchāpaṭipannā bhante|| ||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sammādiṭṭhikā vā ti|| ||

Micchādiṭṭhikā bhante|| ||

Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditun ti|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

(III)

25 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi[1] idhekacco mālī[2] kuṇḍalī|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kiṃ akāsi māli|| kuṇḍalī|| la|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti|| || Tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| || Ayam ambho[3] puriso rañño paccatthikassa pasayha[4] ratanam[5] ahāsi[6] || tassa rājā attamano abhihāram[7] adāsi|| tenāyam puriso mālī kuṇḍalī|| pe| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti|| ||

(IV)

26 Dissati kho pana[8] gāmaṇi idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno|| tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| || Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḷhāya rajjuyā| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindatīti[9] || || Tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| || Ayam ambho puriso gāmā vā araññā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātam ādiyi[10] || tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇam[11] karontīti[12] || ||

27 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā ti|| ||

Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutañ ca suyissati cāti[13] || ||

---

1 Missing in S¹⁻³
2 S¹⁻³ mālaº always
3 B¹ ambho ayaṃ always
4 S¹⁻² pasayhaṃ
5 B¹ adinnam
6 S¹⁻³ abhāsi; B² āhāsi; B¹ ādiyi
7 S³ upahāram; S¹ pahāram
8 Missing in B¹⁻²
9 B² chijjatīti
10 B¹ ādiyati
11 B¹ S³ ºkaraṇaṃ
12 B¹⁻² karentīti
13 S¹⁻³ vāti

28 Tatra [1] gāmaṇi ye te samaṇa brahmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino Yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatīti || saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti || pe || kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditun ti ||

No hetaṃ bhante ||

(v)

29 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco mālī kuṇḍalī || pe itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricārento || taṃ enaṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu || Ambho ayaṃ puriso kiṃ akāsi mālī kuṇḍalī || pe itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti || Taṃ enaṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu || Ayaṃ ambho puriso rañño paccatthikassa dāresu cārittaṃ āpajji || tassa rājā attamano abhihāraṃ adāsi || tenāyaṃ puriso mālī kuṇḍalī || pe itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti ||

(vi)

30 Dissati kho pana [2] gāmaṇi idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā || pe dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chijjamāno || Taṃ enaṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu || Ambho ayaṃ puriso kiṃ akāsi daḷhāya rajjuyā || pe || dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindatīti || Taṃ enaṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu || Ayaṃ ambho puriso kulitthīsu [3] kulakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajji || tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ [4] karontīti ||

31 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā ti ||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti ||

32 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatīti || saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti || pe kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditunti ||

No hetaṃ bhante ||

---

[1] S[1-3] tattha

[2] Missing in B[1-2]

[3] Missing in S[1-3]

[4] S[1-3] evarupā° °kāraṇaṃ

(VII)

33 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco[1] mālī kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricārento|| tam enam[2] evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi mālī kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti||| Tam enam[2] evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rājānam musāvādena hāsesi[3] || tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso mālī kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti|||

(VIII)

34 Dissati kho pana[4] gāmaṇi idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chijjamāno||| Tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā[5] dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti[6]||| Tam enam[7] evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañji|| tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarupāni kammakaraṇāni[8] karontīti[9]|||

35 Tam kiṃ maññasi gāmani api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā ti|||

Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti|||

36 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so diṭṭheva

1 S[1-3] ekacco
2 S[1-3] tamena
3 B[1] hāseti
4 Missing in B[1-2]
5 B[1-2] S[1] nikkhamitvā
6 B[2] chijja°
7 S[1-3] tamena
9 B[2] karentīti
8 S[1-3] evarūpākammakaraṇā

dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|| ||

Musā bhante|| ||

Ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te dussīlā vā ti|| ||

Dussīlā bhante|| ||

Ye pana te dussīlā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā te|| ||

Micchā paṭipannā bhante|| ||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sammādiṭṭhikā vā ti|| ||

Micchādiṭṭhikā bhante|| ||

Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditunti|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

III

37 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante|| ||

Atthi me bhante āvasathāgāram|| tattha atthi mañcakāni atthi āsanāni atthi udakamaṇiko atthi telapadīpo|| || Tattha [1] yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsam upeti tenāhaṃ yathāsattiṃ [2] yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajāmi|| || Bhūtapubbam bhante cattāro satthāro nānādiṭṭhikā nānākhantikā [3] nānārucikā tasmim āvasathāgāre vāsam upagacchuṃ [4] || ||

(I)

38 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭhaṃ natthi hutaṃ natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko|| natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paraloko [5] natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā [6] sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokam paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti|| ||

(II)

39 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Atthi dinnam atthi

---

[1] S[1-3] atthi [2] B[1-2] satti [3] Missing in B[2]
[4] S[1-3] upagañchiṃsu [5] S[1-3] paro loko [6] B[1] samaggatā

yiṭṭham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānam phalam vipāko,| atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā| atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā[1] sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokam parañca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti|| ||

(III)

40 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato[2] socayato[3] kilamato kilamayato[4] phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripanthe[5] tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato[6] na karīyati pāpaṃ || Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena[7] imissā pathaviyā[8] pāṇe ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo, | Dakkhiṇañ[9] ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo | Uttarañce pi Gaṅgāya[10] tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento[11] natthi tato nidānam puññam natthi puññassa āgamo, dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo ti |

(IV)

41 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato[12] kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socapāyato kilamato kilamāpayato[13] phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthe[14] tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ

---

1 B^{1-2} samaggatā 2 Missing in S^{1-3} 3 B^{1} socāpayato

4 So B^{2}; so S^{1-3} (omitting kilamato); B^{1} kilamāpayato

5 B^{2} paṭi° 6 B^{2} karonto 7 B^{1-2} insert yo

8 S^{1-3} puthaviyā 9 S^{1} dakkhiṇe; S^{3} dakkhiṇā

10 S^{3} gangā 11 S^{1} yājapento; S^{3} yājento 12 S^{1-3} karato

13 As in the preceding number 14 B^{2} paṭimante

gacchato musā bhaṇato karato kāriyati pāpam || || Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena [1] imissā pathaviyā [2] pāṇe ekam [3] maṃsakhalam ekam [3] maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya || atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi papassa āgamo || || Dakkhiṇañ ce pi Gaṅgāya [4] tīram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo || || Uttarañ ce pi Gaṅgāya [4] tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puññaṃ || atthi puññassa āgamo || dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññam atthi puññassa āgamoti || ||

42 Tassa mayham bhante ahudeva kaṅkhā ahu [5] vicikicchā || Ko su nāma imesam bhavataṃ [6] samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccam āha ko musā ti || ||

Alaṃ hi te gāmaṇi kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchituṃ || kaṅkhaniye ca pana te ṭhāne vicikicchā uppannā ti || ||

Evam pasanno ham bhante Bhagavati || pahoti me Bhagavā [7] tathā dhammaṃ desetuṃ yathāham imam kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyanti || ||

IV

43 Atthi gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi || tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim [8] paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi || katamo ca gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi || ||

(1)

44 Idha gāmaṇi ariyasāvako pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti [9] || adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti || kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārāpaṭivirato hoti || musāvādam pahāya musāvādā

---

[1] B[1-2] insert yo [2] S[1-3] puthaviyā [3] S[1-3] eka [4] Gaṅgā
[5] S[1-3] ahudeva [6] S[3] bhavaṇaṃ [7] B[1-2] bhagavā me
[8] B[2] S[1] cittaṃsamādhim
[9] S[1-3] insert here nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati

paṭivirato hoti || pisuṇaṃ [1] vācam pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya [2] paṭivirato hoti || pharusaṃ [3] vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya [4] paṭivirato hoti | samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti || abhijjhaṃ pahāya anabhijjhālu [5] hoti || vyāpādadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti | micchādiṭṭhim pahāya sammādiṭṭhiko hoti || ||

Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato [6] mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati || tathā dutiyaṃ || tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ [7] || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena [8] pharitvā viharati || || So iti paṭisañcikkhati || || Yvāyaṃ [9] satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Natthi dinnaṃ natthi yiṭṭham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam phalaṃ vipāko || natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā || natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokam parañca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti || sa ce tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apaṇṇakatāya [10] mayhaṃ yo haṃ [11] na kiñci vyābādhemi [12] tasaṃ vā thāvaraṃ vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho [13] || yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto || yañca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti || tassa pāmujjaṃ jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati | pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati [14] sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati || || Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhamma-

---

1 S¹⁻³ pisuṇā
2 S¹⁻³ pisuṇā vācā
3 S¹⁻³ pharusā
4 S¹⁻³ pharusā vācā
5 S¹⁻³ abhijjhā
6 S³ patisso ; S¹ sappatisso
7 B¹⁻² catutthaṃ always ; S¹ omits tathā tatiyaṃ
8 B¹⁻² avyāpajjena always
9 S¹⁻³ yoyam always
10 S¹⁻³ °katāyaṃ
11 B¹⁻² yvāhaṃ always ; S¹⁻³ so haṃ, or yo haṃ
12 B¹⁻² vyāpādemi always
13 B¹⁻² °gāho always
14 B¹⁻² vedayati always

samādhi|| tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi|| ||

(II)

45 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammuḷho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṁ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| || So iti patisañcikkhati|| || Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādī evam diṭṭhī Atthi dinnam atthi yiṭṭham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānam phalaṃ vipāko| atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokam parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti sace tassa bhoto satthuno[1] saccaṃ[2] vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ[3] na kiñci vyāpādhemi tasaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho| Yañ cam hi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yañ ca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti| tassa pāmujjaṃ jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi|| tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(III)

46 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammuḷho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena

[1] S[1-3] satthussa [2] Missing in S[1-3] [3] S[1-3] so haṃ

avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati || So iti paṭisañcikkhati || Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato kārayato chindato chedāyato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato[1] phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nilhopam harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato na karīyati pāpaṃ || khurapariyantena ce pi[2] cakkena yo imassā pathaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalam ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo || dakkhiṇaṃ cepi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo || uttarañ ce pi Gaṅgāya[3] tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puññaṃ natthi puññassa || āgamo dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo ti || || Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apaṇṇakatāya[4] mayhaṃ yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasaṃ vā thāvaraṃ vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggāho[5] || || Yañ camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto || yañ ca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti || tassa pāmujjaṃ jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati || || Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi || tatra ce tvaṃ citta samādhim paṭilabheyyāsi || evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi || ||

(IV)

47 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati || tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi

---

[1] S[1-3] socayato . . . kilamayato omitting socato and kilamato
[2] S[3] omits ce ; S[1] omits cepi
[3] S[1-3] Gaṅgā
[4] B[1] °katvāya
[5] S[3] °gāho here by correction

sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| so iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato[1] socāpayato[2] kilamato[1] kilamāpayato[2] phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopam harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musābhaṇato[3] karato[4] kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo| dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo| uttarañce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya|| dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puññam atthi puññassa āgamo, dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññam[5] atthi puññassa āgamo ti sa ce tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasaṃ vā thāvaraṃ vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho|| || Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto| yañca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajissāmi tassa pāmujjaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati|| || Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi|| tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi|| ||

V

(1)

48 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsa-

---

[1] Missing in S1-3

[2] S1-3 socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato as before (p. 353 n. 1).

[3] Missing in S1-3

[4] B1 karoto

[5] S1-3 omit atthi puññam

hagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati[1] || muditā-sahagatena[2] cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati[3] sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati || tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati || So iti paṭisañcikkhati || Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Natthi dinnaṃ natthiyiṭṭham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānam phalaṃ vipāko natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā | natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokam parañca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti || sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasaṃ vā thāvaraṃ vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho | yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto || yañ[4] ca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmī ti || tassa pāmujjam[5] jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati | pītimanassa kāyo passambhati | passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati || Ayaṃ kho sa gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi | tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilābheyyāsi | evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi || ||

(II)

49 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthiṃ || iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekkhā - sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena

---

1 S¹⁻³ insert —pe—
2 S3 has samuditā°
3 S¹⁻³ insert —pe—
4 S¹⁻³ omit yañ
5 S¹⁻³ pāmojjaṃ always

appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati || || So iti paṭisañcikkhati || || Yvayaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Atthi dinnam atthi yiṭṭham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkhaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko || atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko[1] atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā || atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye[2] imañca lokam parañca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti || sa ce tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasaṃ vā thāvaraṃ vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho || || Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto || yañca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti || tassa pāmujjaṃ jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati | pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati || || Ayaṃ kho gāmani dhammasamādhi tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi || evam tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajaheyyāsi || ||

(III)

50 Sa[3] kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati || tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati || So iti paṭisañcikkhati || Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato kārayato chindato[4] chedāyato pacato pācayato socato[5] socāpayato[6] kilamato[5] kilamāpayato[6] phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati

---

[1] S¹⁻³ paraloko [2] S¹⁻³ yo [3] S¹⁻³ ayaṃ
[4] B¹ chindato [5] Missing in S¹⁻³
[6] S¹⁻³ socayato . . . kilamayato

pāpaṃ|| khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuñjam kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo| uttarañ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puññam natthi puññassa āgamo|| dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo ti|| sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yvāhaṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasaṃ vā thāvaraṃ vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggāho|| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upajjissāmīti[1] tassa pāmujjaṃ jayati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati| pītimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati||||| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi|| tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(IV)

51 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ| iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||| So iti paṭisañcikkhati||||| Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato[2] phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato

---

[1] S[1-3] omit ti

[2] S[1-3] socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato

nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato musā bhanato karato kariyati pāpam || khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo || dakkhiṇam pi ce Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento [1] atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo, uttarañ ce pi [2] Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam [3] puññam atthi puññassa āgamo || dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññam atthi puññassa āgamo ti. Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ, yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasaṃ vā thāvaraṃ vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggāho yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto, yaṃ ca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti; tassa pāmujjaṃ jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati || Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhiṃ paṭilabheyyāsi, evam tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsīti.

52 Evaṃ vutte Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca. Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, pe || ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇaṃ gatanti.

Gāmaṇi-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ ||

---

[1] B² pacāpento, this and the preceding word being omitted by B¹. [2] B¹ pi instead of ce pi.

[3] S¹⁻³ intermixt here a part of the preceding phrase from pāpam atthi . . . to . . . tato nidānam; the blunder is the same on both sides; but the intruded words are included between [ ] in S¹

Caṇḍo Puṭo[1] Yodhājīvo
Hatthi Hayo[2] Pacchābhūmako[3]
Desanā Saṅkhā Kūlam Maṇicūlam[4]
Bhadra[5] Rāsiya[6] Pātalīti[7] || ||

BOOK IX—ASAṄKHATA SAṂYUTTAṂ

(CHAPTER I VAGGO PAṬHAMO)

1 (1) *Kāyo*

1 Asaṅkhatañca bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiñca maggaṃ ; taṃ suṇātha .

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhataṃ ; Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhataṃ , ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi[8] maggo || Kāyagatā sati, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| ||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo, ||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hetesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo taṃ mayā|| ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha[9] mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭisārino ahuvattha, ; Ayaṃ kho vo amhākam anusāsanīti

1 B¹-² caṇḍapuṭo ; S¹ caṇḍāputo
2 B¹ hatthissa (or hatthisā ?)
3 S¹-³ matako ca ; B² matoko ca
4 B² gāmaṇi cūlaṃ
5 So B² ; B¹ bhagandha ; S¹-³ haṭṭhaha
6 B² rāsīnam ; S¹-³ rāsidu
7 S¹-³ manāmoti ; B² manāpoti
8 So all the MSS. always
9 B¹ nijjhāyatha always

2 (2) *Samatho*

1 Asaṅkhataṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiñca maggaṃ|| taṃ suṇātha|| ||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhataṃ || Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| idam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhataṃ|| ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Samatho vipassanā ca || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| ||

3 (3) *Vitakko*

3 [1] Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Savitakko savicāro samādhi avitakkavicāramatto samādhi avitakko avicāro samādhi|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo [2]|| ||

4 (4) *Suññatā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Suññato samādhi avimitto samādhi appaṇihito samādhi || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo

5 (5) *Satipaṭṭhānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| ||

6 (6) *Sammappadhānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Cattāro sammappadhānā || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la [3]||

7 (7) *Iddhipadā*

3 [4] Cattāro iddhipādā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] repeat the numbers 1, 2 [2] S[1-3] add ti always

[3] S[1-3] ti [4] S[1-3] Katamo ca . . .

8 (8) *Indriya*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Pañcindriyāni || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || ||

9 (9) *Bala*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo || Pañcabalāni || ayaṃ vuccati bhihkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la ||

10 (10) *Bojjhaṅgā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Sattabojjhaṅgā || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo [1] || ||

11 (11) *Maggena*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo ||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave vedayitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhataṃ desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo ·

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam mayā || ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭisārino ahuvattha | ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanīti || ||

Nibbānasaṃyuttassa pathamo vaggo [2]

Tassuddānaṃ [3]

Kāyo Samatho Vitakko [4]

Suññato [5] Satipaṭṭhānā

Sammappadhānā [6] Iddhipādā

Indriya [7]-Bala-Bojjhaṅgā ||

Maggena ekādasamaṃ [8]

---

[1] S[1-3] add la [2] So B[1-2]; S[1-3] have only vaggo pathamo
[3] S[1-3] tatru° [4] S[1-3] Kāyasamādhisavitakko
[5] B[1-2] suññatā [6] °dhānañca [7] B[1-2] indriyā
[8] B[2] dasuddānaṃ pavuccati; S[1-3] sattuddānaṃ vuccati

Chapter II Vaggo dutiyo

12 (1) *Asaṅkhataṃ*

I (*Samatho*)

1 Asaṅkhataṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhagāmiñ ca maggaṃ|| taṃ suṇātha|| ||

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhataṃ|| || Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhataṃ|| ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Samatho ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| ||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhataṃ desito āsaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| ||

5 Yaṃ bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampena anukampaṃ upādāya kataṃ vo taṃ mayā

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino ahuvattha|| Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti|| ||

II (*Vipassanā*)

1 Asaṅkhataṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṃ ca maggaṃ taṃ suṇātha|| ||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhataṃ|| || Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayaṃ vuccati bhikhave asaṅkhataṃ|| ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| || Vipassanā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagami maggo|| ||

4–6 Iti kha bhikkhave desitaṃ mayā asaṅkhataṃ|| pe Ayaṃ vo[1] amhākaṃ anusāsanīti[2]|| ||

III (*Cha-Samādhi*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| || Savi-

---

[1] S[1-3] insert bhikkhave

[2] S[3] inserts here awkward the number VI here under

takko savicāro samādhi; ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || (1)

IV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Avitakko vicāramatto samādhi || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || (2)

V

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Avitakko avicāro samādhi || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || (3)

VI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Suññato samādhi ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || (4)

VII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Animitto samādhi ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || (5)

VIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Appaṇihito samādhi || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || (6)

IX (*Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || (1)

X

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati || la[1] || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || (2)

[1] Here and in XI, XII, S[1-3] have ātāpī° °domanassassaṃ

XI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati | la || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || (3)

XII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, la || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo (4)

XIII (*Cattāro sammappadhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati [1] ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo | la || || (1)

XIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānam [2] pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhati padahati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo | la || || (2)

XV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhata-maggo | la | | (3)

XVI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

[1] S[1] pajahati always

[2] S[3] inserts pahānaṃ

ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripuriyā [1] chandam janeti || pe [2] ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || (4)

XVII (*Cattāro iddhipādā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannagatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikhave asankhatagāmi maggo || la || (1)

XVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyasamādhipadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo || la || (2)

XIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cittasamādhipadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la ||

XX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vīmaṃsa samādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo || la || (4)

XXI (*Pañcindriyāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || (1)

---

[1] Missing in S^{1-3}

[2] Complete in B^{1-3}

XXII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ | pe || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la (2)

XXIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satindriyaṃ bhāveti || la || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || (3)

XXIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ pa ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la. (4)

XXV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ pe ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo || (5)

XXVI (*Pañcabalāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ la ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || (1)

XXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ la | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la || (2)

XXVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || la | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || (3)

XXIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhibalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || la || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || || (4)

XXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ [|| la ||] ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la || (5)

XXXI (*Sattasambojjhaṅgā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || la || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || (1)

XXXII—XXXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti || la || (2) viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti || la || (3) pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti || la (4) passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti || la (5) samādhi sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti la[1] || (6) upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmi ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la (7)

XXXVIII (*Aṭṭhaṅgikamaggo*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la || (1)

---

[1] In S[1-3] each of these phrases is preceded by katamo ca . . . and followed by vivekanissitaṃ . . .

XXXIX—XLIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagami maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti || la || (2) sammāvācam bhāveti || la || (3) sammākammantam bhāveti || la || (4) sammā-ājīvam bhāveti || la || (5) sammāvāyāmam bhāveti la || (6) sammāsatim bhāveti || la[1] || (7)

XLV

1 Asaṅkhataṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asankhatagāmiñca maggaṃ || taṃ suṇātha || ||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhataṃ || la ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo (8)

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhataṃ desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo ||

5 Yaṃ bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam mayā || ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭisārino ahuvattha ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanīti || ||

13 (2) *Antaṃ*[2]

I—XLV

1 Antañca[3] vo bhikkhave desissāmi antagāmiñca maggaṃ tam suṇātha || ||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave antaṃ || pe || yathā asaṅkhataṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

---

[1] Same remark as for XXXII—XXXVII

[2] S^{1-3} insert here asankhatañca° taṃ suṇātha—pe—katamo ca° °vipassanā ayaṃ° °katamo ca° °samatho ayaṃ vuccati° °anusāsanīti

[3] B^{1-2} anatam; in the uddāna B^1 has amataṃ

14 (3) *Anāsavam*

I—XLV

1 Anāsavañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anāsavagāmiṃ ca maggaṃ [1]|| ||

15 (4) *Saccam*

I—XLV

1 Saccañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saccagāmiṃ ca maggaṃ|| ||

16 (5) *Pāram*

I—XLV

1 Pārañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pāragāmiṃ ca maggaṃ|| ||

17 (6) *Nipuṇam*

I—XLV

1 Nipuṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nipuṇagamiñca maggaṃ|| ||

18 (7) *Sududdasam*

I—XLV

1 Sududdasañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi [2] sududdasagamiñca maggaṃ|| ||

19 (8) *Ajajjaram*

I—XLV

1 Ajajjaraṃ [3] ca vo [4] bhikkhave desissāmi ajajjaragāmiñca [5] maggaṃ|| ||

---

[1] In this and the following numbers B[1-2] add always taṃ suṇātha|| katamañca bhikkhave anāsavaṃ (saccaṃ etc.)|| la (or pa)|| ||

[2] S[3] repeats desissāmi

[3] S[1-3] ajjaraṃ

[4] S[3] inserts maggaṃ

[5] S[1] ajjaraṃ°; S[3] ajjagamiñca

20 (9) *Dhuvam*

I—XLV

1 Dhuvañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvagāmiñ maggam || ||

21 (10) *Apalokitam*

I—XLV

1 Apalokitañca [1] vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokitagāmiñca maggaṃ || ||

22 (11) *Anidassanam*

I—XLV

1 Anidassanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anidassanagāmiñca maggaṃ || ||

23 (12) *Nippapam*

I—XLV

1 Nippapañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapañcagāmiñca maggaṃ || ||

24 (13) *Santam*

I—XLV

1 Santañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmiñ maggaṃ || ||

25 (14) *Amatam*

I—XLV

1 Amataṃca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmiñca° ||

26 (15) *Panītam*

I—XLV

1 Paṇītaṃca vo bhikkhave desissāmi paṇītagāmiñca° ||

27 (16) *Sivam*

I—XLV

1 Sivañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sivagāmiñca° || ||

---

[1] B[1] apalokinaṃ ca; S[1-3] appalokañca

28 (17) *Khemaṃ*

I—XLV

1 **Khemañca** vo bhikkhave desissāmi khemagāmiñca°|| ||

29 (18) *Taṇhakkhayo*

I—XLV

1 **Taṇhakkhayaṃ** ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi taṇhakkhayagamiṃ ca maggaṃ|| ||

30 (19) *Acchariya*

I—XLV

1 **Acchariyañca** vo bhikkhave desissāmi acchariyagāmiñca maggaṃ|| ||

31 (20) *Abbhutam*

I—XLV

1 **Abbhutañca** vo bhikkhave desissāmi abbhutagāmiñca°|| ||

32 (21) *Anītika*

I—XLV

1 **Anītikañca** vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikagāmiñca°|| ||

33 (22) *Anītikadhamma*

I—XLV

1 **Anītikadhammañca** vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikadhammagāmiñca maggaṃ|| ||

34 (23) *Nibbānam*

I—XLV

1 **Nibbānañca** vo bhikkhave desissāmi nibbānagāmiñca°|| ||

35 (24) *Avyāpajjo*

I—XLV

1 **Avyāpajjañca** vo bhikkhave desissāmi avyāpajjagāmiñca maggaṃ|| ||

36 (25) *Virāgo*

I—XLV

1 **Virāgañca** vo bhikkhave desissāmi virāgagāmiñca°|| ||

37 (26) *Suddhi*

I—XLV

1 Suddhiñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi suddhigāmiñca maggam|| ||

38 (27) *Mutti*

I—XLV

1 Muttiñca[1] vo bhikkhave desissāmi muttigāmiñca maggaṃ|| ||

39 (28) *Anālayo*

I—XLV

1 Anālayañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anālayagāmiñca maggaṃ|| ||[2]

40 (29) *Dīpa*

I—XLV

1 Dīpañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dīpagāmiñca maggaṃ|| taṃ suṇātha|| ||

41 (30) *Lena*

I—XLV

1 Leṇāñca vo bhikkhāve desissāmi leṇagamiñca maggaṃ|| ||

42 (31) *Tāṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Tāṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tāṇagāmiñca maggaṃ|| ||

43 (32) *Saraṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Saraṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saraṇagāmiñca ca maggaṃ|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] mottiñca

[2] S[1-3] add ayaṃ kho amhākaṃ anusāsanīti

44 (88) *Parāyaṇam*

I

1 Parāyanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi parāyanagāmiñca maggaṃ|| tam suṇātha||||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave parāyanaṃ|||| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parāyaṇaṃ||||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo|||| Kāyagatā sati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo||||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā parāyaṇaṃ desito parāyanagāmi maggo||||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam mayā||||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññāgārāni jāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisāriṇo ahuvattha|| ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanīti||||

II—XLV

Yathā asaṅkhataṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ||||

Tatruddānaṃ||||[1]

Asaṅkhatam Antam[2] Anāsavaṃ||[3]
Saccañca Pāraṃ Nipuṇaṃ Sududdasaṃ||
Ajajjarantaṃ[4] Dhuvam Apalokitaṃ||||[5]
Anidassanaṃ Nippapañca Santaṃ||||
Amataṃ Paṇītañca Sivañca[6] Khemam||
Taṇhakkhayo Acchariyañca Abbhutam||
Anītikam Anītikadhammaṃ[7] Nibbānam etaṃ Sugatena desitaṃ||||

Avyāpajjo Virāgoca||
Suddhi Mutti Anālayo||
Dīpaṃ[8] Leṇañca Tāṇañca||
Saraṇañca Parāyanan ti[1-3]||||[9]

Asaṅkhatasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ||||[10]

---

1 In S^{1-3} only
2 B^1 Anataṃ ; B^2 amatam
3 S^{1-3} anāsavo
4 S^{1-3} ajjārantaṃ
5 B^1 apalokinaṃ ; B^2 palokitaṃ ; S^1 apalokinnaṃ ; S^3 apalokinaṃ
6 S^3 sītañca
7 S^{1-3} °dhammo
8 S^{1-3} Dīpo
9 S^{1-3} parāyanañcāti
10 B^{1-2} omit samattaṃ

BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAṂYUTTAM

1 *Khematherī*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|| ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhunī Kosalesu cārikam caramānā antarā ca Sāvatthiṃ[1] antarā ca Sāketaṃ Toraṇavatthusmiṃ[2] vāsām upagatā hoti|| ||

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi[3] Kosalo Sāketā Sāvatthiṃ gacchanto antarā ca Sāketam antarā cā Sāvatthiṃ Toraṇavatthusmim ekarattivāsam upagacchi|| ||

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisam āmantesi|| Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa Toraṇavatthusmiṃ tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā jāna yam aham[4] ajja payirūpāseyyanti|| ||[5]

Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa[6] Kosalassa paṭissutvā kevalakappaṃ Toraṇavatthusmim[7] āhiṇḍanto[8] nāddasa[9] tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ[10] rājā Pasenadi Kosalo payirūpāseyya|| ||

5 Addasa[11] kho so puriso Khemam bhikkhuniṃ Toraṇavatthusmiṃ vāsam upagataṃ|| || Disvāna yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca|| || Natthi kho deva Toraṇavatthusmim tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yaṃ devo payirupāseyya|| atthi ca kho deva Khemā nāma bhikkhunī tassa Bhagavato sāvikā arahato sammāsambuddhassa|| tassā kho pana ayyāya[12] evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-

---

[1] S[1-3] Sāvatthiyaṃ [2] B[2] inserts ekaratti

[3] B[1-2] Passenadī always

[4] S[3] jānamahaṃ; B[2] jānāmatamahaṃ

[5] S[1-3] payu-, B[1] pari-, B[2] patirūpaseyyanti; further on all the MSS payirūpāse°

[6] B[1-2] passenadī

[7] S[1-3] toraṇavatthum

[8] S[1-3] anvāhiṇḍanto

[9] S[3] B[2] na addasa; S[1] addasa omitting na

[10] Missing in S[1-3]

[11] S[1-3] addasā

[12] S[1-3] pane (S[3] ṇe) yyāya

gato|| paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvinī bahussutā cittakathī [1] kalyāṇapaṭibhānā ti||[2] taṃ devo payirūpāsatūti|| ||

6 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo yena Khemā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avoca|| || Kiṃ nu kho ayye [3] hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti|| ||

8 Kim pana ayye [4] na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti|| ||

Tam [5] pi kho mahārāja avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

9 Kiṃ nukho ayye hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti|| ||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti|| ||

10 Kimpanayye [6] neva hoti na nahoti tathāgato param-maraṇāti|| ||

Etam pikho mahārāja avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

11 Kiṃ nu kho ayye Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samānā Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vadesi|| || Kim panayye [7] Na hoti tathagato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samānā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vadesi|| || Kiṃ nu kho ayye Hoti ca na ca [8] hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samānā Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca [3] hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| || Kiṃ nu kho Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇati iti puṭṭhā samānā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| || Ko nu

---

1 S[1-3] °kathā

2 B[1] °bhāṇāti; S[3] °bhaṇi

3 S[1-3] ayyo

4 B[1] panayye; B[2] panāyye

5 B[1-2] etaṃ

6 B[2] panāyye; S[1-3] pane(S[3] ṇe)yye

7 S[3] panaṇeyyaṃ

8 Missing in S[1].

kho ayye hetu ko paccayo yena ... Bhagavatā ti|| ||

12 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi||yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi|| ||

13 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako va muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālukaṃ gaṇetum Ettakā vālukā iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatasahassāniti[2] vā ti|| ||[3]

No hetam ayye|| ||

14 Atthi pana te koci[4] gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakaṃ maṇituṃ[5] Ettakāni[6] udakāḷhakāni iti va[7] Ettakāni udakāḷhakasatāni iti vā Ettakāni udakāḷhakasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassānī ti[8] vā ti|| ||[9]

No hetam ayye|| ||

Tam kissa hetu|| ||

Mahāyye[10] samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāhoti|| ||[11]

15 Evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| taṃ rūpaṃ tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādakataṃ|| || Rūpasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho[12] seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi[13] na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti|| ||

16 Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-

---

1 S[1-3] na (without ye) 2 S[1-3] ettikā° vālikā° always
3 S[1-3] omit ti 4 Missing in S[1-3]
5 So S[1]; S[3] miṇituṃ; B[1-2] gaṇetuṃ
6 S[1] ettikāni always 7 S[1-3] udakāḷhāni va
8 S[1-3] udakāḷhasa° āniti always 9 S[1-3] omit ti
10 mahāyyo; B[1] mahā 11 S[1-3] °gāḷhoti
12 So all the MSS; S[3] adds ti 13 S[1] hi; S[3] hī

[illegible] vedanā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| || Vedanāsaṅkhāya[1] vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na hoti°|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti|| ||

[illegible] saññāya tatthāgatam|| pe|| ||

18. Yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādahammā|| || Saṅkhārasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo [illegible] tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| ||

19. Yena viññāṇena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam viññāṇam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam|| viññāṇasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upetīti|| ||

20. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Khemam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi|| ||

21. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

22. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Kim nu kho bhante hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] vedanāyasaṅkhāya

Avyākataṃ kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

23 Kim pana bhante na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākataṃ mayā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

24–25 || pe|| [1]

26 Kiṃ nu kho bhānte Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākataṃ kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| pe|| || Kim pana bhante Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno tam [2] pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|| ||

27 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi|| ||

28 Taṃ kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālikaṃ [3] gaṇetum ettakā vālikā iti [4] vā|| pe|| ettakāni vālikasatasahassāni iti [5] vā ti|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

29 Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum [6] ettakāni udakāḷhakāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassāni [7] iti vā ti|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

Taṃ kissa hetu|| ||

Mahā [8] bhante samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho ti [9]|| ||

30 Evam eva kho mahārāja yenarūpena tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvagatam

---

[1] Complete in B[1-2] [2] B[1-2] etam [3] B[1] vālu° here only
[4] S[1-3] B[2] ettakānivālikānīti (B[2] °kāni iti)
[5] S[1-3] °sahassānīti [6] B[1-2] gaṇetuṃ
[7] S[1-3] udakaḷhāni . . . udakaḷhasatasahassānīti
[8] B[1-2] insert hi [9] B[1-2] omit ti

āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ|| rūpasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| ||

81 Yāya vedanāya|| pe|| ||

82 Yāya saññāya|| ||

83 Yehi saṅkhārehi|| ||

84 Yena [1] viññāṇena tatthāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| taṃ viññāṇam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ|| viññāṇasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| pe [2]|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upetī ti|| ||

85 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthuno [3] sāvikāya ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na virodhayissati [4] yad idam aggapadasmiṃ||

86 Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayam Khemam bhikkhuniṃ upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchiṃ|| sā pi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi Bhagavā|| || Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthu [5] sāvikāya ca atthena attho [6] vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati [7] na virodhayissati [8] yad idam aggapadasmiṃ|| Handa dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam [9] bahukaraṇīyā ti|| ||

Yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kālaṃ maññasī ti|| ||

87 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitam

---

1 S1-3 te
2 Complete in B1
3 B1-2 satthu ceva
4 So B2; S1-3 vibhāyissati; S3 vihāyissati; missing in B1
5 B1-2 satthuceva
6 S1-3 attenattho
7 B1 samissati
8 S3 vibhāyissati; S1 viṅgāyissati; B1 vigāyissati
9 B2 has ni; B1 neither

abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmīti|| ||

2 *Anurādho*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ|| ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho[1] Bhagavato avidūre araññakuṭikāyaṃ viharati|| ||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā[2] paribbājakā yenāyasmā Anurādho tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anurādhena[3] saddhim sammodiṃsu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu|| ||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham[4] etad avocuṃ|| || Yo so āvuso Anurādha[5] tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu[6] ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| || Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| ||

Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatrimehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññapeti|| || Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|| ||

Evaṃ vutte te[7] aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham etad avocuṃ|| So[8] cāyam[9] bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti|| ||

5 Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham navavādena ca bālavadena ca apasādetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃsu|| ||

---

1 S[1] anuruddho 2 S[1-3] titthiya here only (S. p. 391 n. 7)
3 S[1] āyasmantam Anuruddhena 4 S[1] anuruddham
5 Henceforth S[1] has Anurādha as the other MSS.
6 S[1] catusu ; missing in S[3] 7 Missing in S[3]
8 S[1-3] yo 9 S[1] vāyam

8 Atha kho āyasmato Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu[1] etad ahosi|| || Sa ce kho maṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttariṃ puccheyyuṃ|| kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu khvāhaṃ tesaṃ aññātitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyāti[2] || ||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādho[3] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagvantaṃ abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi || ||

10 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca|| || Idhāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidūre araññakuṭikāyaṃ viharāmi|| || Atha kho bhante sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā mayā[4] saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdiṃsu|| ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnā kho bhante te[5] aññatitthiyā paribbājakā maṃ etad avocuṃ|| Yo so āvuso[5] Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| || Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vā ti|| || Evaṃ vutto[6] haṃ bhante te aññatitthiye[7] paribbājake etad avocaṃ|| Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatrimehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vā ti|| || Evaṃ vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā maṃ etad avocuṃ|| Yo[8] cāyaṃ bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bāloavyatto ti|| || Atha kho maṃ bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃsu|| ||

11 Tassa mayhaṃ bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthi-

---

1 Missing in S1-3 2 B1 gaccheo 3 S3 has here Anuruddo
4 S1-3 mama 5 Missing in S1-3 6 B1-2 vuttā
7 S1-3 aṭitthiya as before (S. p. 380 n. 2) 8 B1 So.

yesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi || || Sace kho maṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttariṃ puccheyyuṃ kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu khvāhaṃ tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ || dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyaṃ || na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto [1] gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyāti [2] || ||

10 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti || ||

Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || ||

Viññāṇaṃ niccam vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccām bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ || kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

11 Tasmā ti ha Anurādha yaṃ kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ va paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti || evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam || || Yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā || pe || Yā kāci saññā || || Ye keci saṅkhārā || || Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi

[1] B[1] °nuvādo [2] B[1] gacche°

na me so attā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

12 Evam passam Anurādha [1] sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati saññāya pi nibbindati saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati viññāṇasmiṃ [2] pi nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti [3] ñāṇaṃ hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ || kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha || Rūpaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti [4] || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Vedanaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti || ||

No hetam bhante

Saññaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Saṅkhāre tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

14 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha || Rūpasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Vedanāya || pa || aññatra vedanāya || pa || ||

16 Saññāya || pa || aññatra saññāya || pa ||

17 Saṅkhāresu || pa || aññatra saṅkhārehi || pa || ||

18 Viññāṇasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Aññatra viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

19 Taṃ kim maññāsi Anurādha || Rūpaṃ [5] vedanā saññā [6] saṅkhārā [7] viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti || ||

---

[1] S3 Anuruddha [2] B[1] viññāṇe [3] B[1-2] vimuttamhīti
[4] B[1] samanupassīti always [5] rūpa
[6] S[1-3] vedanaṃsaññaṃ [7] S[1-3] B[1] saṅkhārā

No hetam bhante|| ||

20 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha ayam [illegible] asaññī asaṅkhāro aviññāṇo tathāgato ti [illegible] ti|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

21 Ettha [1] te Anurādha diṭṭheva dhamme [illegible] thetato tathāgate [2] anupalabbhyamāne [3] kallam nu tam veyyākaraṇam|| Yo [4] so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatrimehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| la|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

22 Sādhu sādhu [5] Anurādha pubbe cāham [6] Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhañ ceva [7] paññāpemi dukkassa ca nirodhanti|| ||

3 *Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika* (or *Pagatam*)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā Koṭṭhiko [8] Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|| ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyanhasamayam patisallānā pavuṭṭhito [9] yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| || Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta|| hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

Avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|| ||

4 Kim panāvuso na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

---

[1] Bᴵ inserts ca
[2] Sᴵ⁻³, Bᴵ °gato
[3] Bᴵ °labbhyamāno
[4] Sᴵ⁻³ vyākaraṇāya
[5] Not repeated in Sᴵ⁻³
[6] Sᴵ⁻³ vāhum
[7] Bᴵ [illegible]
[8] S³ koṭṭhito; Sᴵ koḍḍhito both always
[9] Sᴵ⁻³ vuṭṭhito

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

Kim nu kho āvuso hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam[1] Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

6 Kim panāvuso[2] neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

7 Kim nu kho āvuso Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno avyākataṃ kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| pe|| || Kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| || Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|| ||

8 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso rūpagataṃ etaṃ|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti rūpagatam etaṃ|| Hoti ca na ca[3] hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti rūpagatam etaṃ|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti rūpagatam etaṃ|| ||

9 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso vedanāgatam etaṃ|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vedanāgatam etaṃ|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vedanāgatam etaṃ|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vedanāgatam etaṃ|| ||

10 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso saññāgatam etaṃ|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saññāgatam etaṃ|| || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saññāgatam etaṃ|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saññāgatam etaṃ|| ||

11 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso saṅkhāra-

---

1 B¹ avyākataṃ kho etam avuso . . . ; B² avyākataṃ vetam Bhagavatā

2 B² pana āvuso

3 Missing in S¹⁻³ always

gataṃ etaṃ|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāra-gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etaṃ|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etaṃ|||

12 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso viññāṇa-gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti viññāṇa-gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti viññāṇagatam etaṃ|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti ki viññāṇagatam etam|||

13 Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena taṃ[1] avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

4 *Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko* 2 (or *Samudaya*)

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko[2] Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||—pe||

2–7 [3] Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

8 Rūpaṃ kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpa-samudayam[4] ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭi-padam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca[5] hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

9–11 Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre|||

12 Viññāṇaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| viññāṇa-samudayam ajanato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇaniro-dham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇanirodhagā-minim paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato

---

[1] B² yenetaṃ [2] S³ koṭṭhito; S¹ koḍḍhito as before

[3] B¹⁻² insert here sā yeva pucchā

[4] S¹⁻³ rūpassasamudayaṃ

[5] Missing as before in S¹⁻³ always

paraṃ maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Rūpaṃ ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpasamudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhaṃ jānato paesato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

14, 15, 16 Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre|||

17 Viññāṇaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇa samudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇanirodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

18 Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena taṃ[1] avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti|||

5 *Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika* (3) (or *Pema*)

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto ayasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko[2] Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||pe||

2-7[3] Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena taṃ[1] avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti|||

8 Rūpe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigatapariḷāhassa avigatataṇhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

9-11 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankāresu|||

12 Viññāṇe avigatarāgassa[4] avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigatapariḷāhassa avigatataṇhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe||

---

1 B[illegible]etam
2 S[1-3] koṭṭhito
3 B[illegible] insert here sā yeva pucchā
4 S[1] avītaº

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| ||

13 Rūpe ca kho āvuso vigatarāgassa|| pa [1]||

14–16 Vedanāya [2]|| || Saññāya|| || Saṅkhāresu|| ||

17 Viññāṇe vigatarāgassa [3] vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigatapariḷāhassa vigatataṇhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| ||

18 Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam [4] avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|| ||

6 *Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko* 4 (or *Ārāma*)

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhiko [5] Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|| ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko tenupasaṇkami|| upasaṇkami āyasmatā Mahā-Koṭṭhikena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Koṭṭhikam etad avoca|| || Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhika [6] hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇa ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| ||

Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam [7] avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti [8] || ||

I

4 Rūpārāmassa kho āvuso rūparatassa rūpasammuditassa [9] rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti

---

[1] Complete in S[1-3] [2] Missing in S[1-3] [3] S[1-3] vīta°

[4] B[1-2] yenetaṃ [5] S[1-3] ° koṭṭhito always [6] S[1] koṭṭita

[7] B[1-2] yenetaṃ [8] S[1-3] omit ti

[9] S[1-3] °samuditassa (further on sammu°); B[2] pamuditassa always

tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||| Vedanārāmassa kho āvuso vedanāratassa vedanasammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||| Saññārāmassa kho āvuso|||| Saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|||| Viññāṇārāmassa kho āvuso viññāṇaratassa vedanāsammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||||

5 Na rūpārāmassa kho āvuso na rūparatassa na rūpasammuditassa rūpanirodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||| Na vedanārāmassa kho āvuso|| la [1] || Na saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|||| Na viññāṇārāmassa kho āvuso na viññāṇaratassa na viññāṇasamuditassa viññāṇanirodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param māraṇā ti pissa na hoti||||

6 Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayoyena tam [2] avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||||

II

7 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena [3] tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||||

Siyā āvuso||||

8 Bhavārāmassa kho āvuso bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||||

---

1 Little more developed in S[1-3]

2 B[1] yenetam

3 B[1] adds pariyāyena

9 Na bhavārāmassa kho āvuso na bhavaratassa na bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pissa na hoti

10 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena taṃ[1] avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti|| ||

III

11 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena taṃ[1] avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti|| ||

Siyā āvuso|| ||

12 Upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodhaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| ||

13 Na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| ||

14 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo|| yena taṃ[2] avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti|| ||

IV

15 Siyā panāvuso añño pariyāyo yena taṃ vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti|| ||

Siyā āvuso|| ||

16 Taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso taṇhāratassa taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodhaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| ||

17 Na taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso na taṇhāratassa na taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|

---

[1] B[1.2] yenetaṃ [2] B[1.2] yenetaṃ

pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| ||

18 Ayam pi[1] kho āvuso pariyāyo yena tam[2] avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|| ||

V

19 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam[2] avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|| ||

Ettha dāni āvuso Sāriputta ito uttariṃ kim icchasi|| taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttassa[3] āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno vaḍḍhaṃ[4] natthi paññāpanāyā ti|| ||

7 *Moggalāno* (or *Āyatana*)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno[5] tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Mahā-Moggalānena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyāṃ kathaṃ sārānīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| || Kiṃ nu kho Moggalāna sassato loko ti|| ||

Avyākataṃ kho etam Vaccha[6] Bhagavatā Sassato[7] loko ti|| ||

4 Kim pana[8] bho Moggalāna asassato loko ti|| ||

Etam pi kho Vaccha[1] avyākatam Bhagavatā Asassato loko ti|| ||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti|| ||

Avyākataṃ kho etam Vaccha[9] Bhagavatā Antavā loko ti|| ||

6 Kim pana[10] bho Moggalāna anantavā loko ti|| ||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Anantavā loko ti|| ||

---

1 Missing in S[1-3]
2 B[1-2] yenetaṃ
3 B[a] S[1-3] °saṅkhāya°
4 B[1] vattaṃ; B[2] pa (?)
5 S[1-3] mogallān-o, as usual, always
6 S[1-3] vacchagotta
7 B[2] antavā
8 B[1] panāvuso
9 S[1-3] vacchagotta, as before
10 B[1] inserts kho

7 Kiṃ nu kho bho Moggalāna taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti|| ||

Avyakātaṃ kho etam Vaccha[1] Bhagavatā Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran ti|| ||

8 Kim pana kho Moggalāna aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīranti|| ||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīranti|| ||

9 Kiṃ nu kho[2] Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha[3] Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

10 Kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

11 Kiṃ nu kho bho Maggalāna hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

Avyākataṃ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

12 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

13 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇaṃ[4] hoti|| || Sassato lokoti vā|| Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā|| Anantavā loko ti vā|| Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran ti va Aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| ||

---

[1] S[1] vacchagotta [2] B[1-2] Kim pana bho

[3] S[1] vacchagotta; this answer and the following query are missing in S3 (by blunder of the copyist)

[4] B[1-2] veyyākaraṇaṃ always

14 Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṁ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran ti|| Aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīran ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parām maraṇā ti pi ti|| ||

15 Aññatitthiyā ca[1] kho Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eto ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| sotam|| ghānam|| jīvham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|| kāyam|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loka ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| ||

16 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha arahaṃ sammāsambuddho cakkhuṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotaṃ|| ghānaṃ|| jivhaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti|| samanupassati|| kāyaṃ|| manaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na[2] evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti|| ||

17 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhayāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammadanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

18 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama Sassato loko ti|| ||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti|| ||

19-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

---

[1] Missing in S3

[2] Missing in S1-3

28 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti Sassato loko ti vā [1] || pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| || Ko pana bho Gotama hetu kho paccayo yena bhoto Gotamassa evam puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti|| ||

29 Aññatitthiyā Vaccha [2] paribbājakā cakkhuṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| kāyaṃ|| manaṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| || Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā [3] || ||

30 Tathāgato ca [4] kho Vaccha arahaṃ sammāsambuddho cakkhuṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotaṃ|| ghānaṃ|| jivhaṃ|| kāyaṃ|| manaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| || Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na [5] evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi [6] || Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti pi|| Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti|| ||

31 Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca [7] sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati [8] na vihāyissati [9] yadidam aggapadasmiṃ|| ||

32 Idānāham bho Gotama samaṇam Mahā-Moggalānam

---

[1] Missing in S^{1-3} [2] Missing in S^{1-3}
[3] Missing in S^{1-3} [4] S^{1-3} va [5] Missing in S^{1-3}
[6] S^{1-3} vā [7] B^{1-2} satthu ca [8] B^{1} samissati
[9] B^{1} vigāyissati ; B^{2} virodhayissati

upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchiṃ|| samaṇo pi Moggalāno etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam [1] atthaṃ vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo|| || Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na vihāyissati yadidam aggapadasmin ti [2]|| ||

8 *Vaccho* (or *Bandham*)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyam kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko ti|| ||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti|| ||

4–11 ||pe||

12 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

13 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato lokoti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| || Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena bhoto Gotamassa evam puṭṭhassa na [3] evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pī ti|| ||

14 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato samanupassanti|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Vedanam attato samanupassanti|| pe|| Saññaṃ|| || Saṅkhāre|| || Viññāṇam attato samanupassanti|| viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| tasmā aññatitthiyānam

---

[1] B[1] tam [2] Same remarks as for the paragraph 31

[3] S[1-3] put na after Gotamassa

paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| ||

15 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha arahaṃ sammāsambuddho na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā [1] rūpam na rupasmiṃ vā [1] attānam|| na vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| na saññaṃ|| na saṅkhāre|| na viññāṇam attato samanupassati|| na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānam na attani vā [2] viññāṇaṃ na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānam|| || Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| || Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti|| ||

16 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhayāsanā yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Moggalānena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretva ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

17 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| || Kiṃ nu kho bho Moggalāna sassato loko ti|| ||

Avyākataṃ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Sassato loko ti|| ||

18–26 ||pe|| ||

27 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| ||

Etam [3] pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| ||

28 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| || Ko pana bho [4] Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇassa Gotamassa evam puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti|| ||

---

[1] Missing in S^{1-3} [2] Missing in S^{1-3}

[3] S^{1-3} evam [4] Missing in S^{1-3}

29 Aññātitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato samanupassanti|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇam attato samanupassanti|| viññāṇavantam vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmim vā attānam|| || Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Nevā hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| ||

30 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā[1] rūpam na rūpasmim vā[1] attānam|| Na vedanam|| Na saññam|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na viññāṇam attato samanupassati|| na viññāvantam vā[1] attānam na attani vā[1] viññāṇam na viññāṇasmim vā[1] attānam||?|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| || Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jīvam tam sarīran ti pi|| Aññam jīvam aññam sarīranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti|| ||

30 Acchariyam bho Moggalana abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatra hi nāma satthu[2] ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho[3] vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na vihāyissati[4] yad idam aggapadasmim|| ||

31 Idānāham bho Moggalāna samaṇam Gotamam upasaṅkamitvā etam attham appucchim|| samaṇo pi Gotamo etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavam Moggalāno|| || Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatrahi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho[5] vyañjanehi vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na vihāyissati[6] yad idam aggapadasmin ti|| ||

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3] [2] So all the MSS. here and further on
[3] S[1-3] atthenattho [4] B[1] vigāyissati; B[2] virodhayissati
[5] S[1-3] atthenattham
[6] As in 30 (S. n. 4), but S[1] seems to have viṅgāyissati

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni sambahulānaṃ nānātitthiyānaṃ [1] samaṇabrāhmaṇāparibbājakānam Kutūhalasālāyam sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā udapādi || ||

4 Ayaṃ kho Purāṇo Kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa so pi [2] sāvakam abbhatītaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattīsu [3] vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti [4] Yo [5] pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi sāvakam abbhatītaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti ||

5 Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo pe ||

6 Ayam pi kho Nigaṇṭho [6] Nātaputto || pe [7] ||

7 Ayam pi kho Sañjayo [8] Belaṭṭhiputto [9] || pe ||

8 Ayam pi kho Pakuddho Kaccāyano [10] pe ||

9 Ayam pi kho Ajito Kesakambalo [11] saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa || so pi sāvakam abbhatītam kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti || Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti || Yo [12] pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso [13] paramapattipatto tam pi sāvakam abbhatītaṃ

---

[1] S3 nānta° ; B1-2 añña° [2] Missing in B1-2 ; S3 sā pi.
[3] S1-3 uppattīsu here and further on
[4] S1 has —pe— and S3 asuama instead of the first asu . . . upapanno, and S1-3 have uppanno instead of upapanno always [5] S1-3 so [6] B2 nigandho [7] S1-3 nāta°
[8] B1 sañcayo ; B2 sañjeyyo [9] B1-2 celaddha
[10] B1-2 kaccāno [11] S3 °kambali [12] S1-3 so
[13] Missing in S1-3

kālaṅkataṃ upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti [1]|| ||

10 Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakam abbhatītaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti|| || Yo ca khvassa [2] sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi [3] sāvakam abbhatītam kālaṅkatam upapattisu na [4]|| vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| api ca kho nam evaṃ vyākaroti Acchejji [5] taṇhaṃ vivattayi saññojanaṃ sammāmānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti|| ||

11 Tassa mayham bho Gotama ahud eva kaṅkhā ahu vicikicchā Kathañhi [6] nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa dhammābhiññeyyāti [7] || ||

12 Alañhi te Vaccha kaṅkhituṃ alaṃ vicikicchituṃ|| Sakaṅkhaniye [8] ca pana te ṭhāne vicikicchā uppannā|| || Sa-upādānassa khvāham [9] Vaccha upapattim paññāpemi [10] no anupādānassa|| ||

13 Seyyathāpi Vaccha aggi sa-upādāno jalati no anupādāno|| evam eva khvāham Vaccha sa-upādānassa upapattim paññāpemi no anupādānassā ti|| ||

14 Yasmim pana [11] bho Gotama samaye acci vātena khittā dūram pi gacchati|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kim upādānasmim paññāpetī ti|| ||

Yasmiṃ kho [12] Vaccha samaye acci [13] vātena khittā dūram pi gacchati|| tam ahaṃ vātupādānam vadāmi [14] vāto hissa Vaccha tasmiṃ samaye upādānaṃ hotī ti|| ||

---

1 The first asu° °panno is missing in S[1]; S[3] adds to it ti and only asu amutra

2 S[1] so ca khossa; S[3] so pissa

3 S[1], B[1] tañca; B[2] has || pa || instead of paramapuriso° °vyākaroti

4 In S[1-3] only

5 S[3] acchecchi; S[1] acchecchā

6 S[1-3] omit hi

7 B[2] dhammā abhi°; S[1-3] dhammo aññeyyoti

8 B[1-2] kaṅkhāniye

9 S[1-3] khohaṃ

10 B[1-2] pañña° always

11 Missing in B[1-2]

12 Missing in S[1-3]

13 B[2] acchi

14 B[1-2] paññapemi

15 Yasmiñ ca pana[1] bho Gotama samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno[2] hoti|| imassa pana bhavam Gotamo kim upādānasmim paññāpetī ti|| ||

Yasmim kho Vaccha samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno hoti|| tam aham taṇhupādānam[3] vadāmi|| taṇhā hissa[4] Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānam hotī ti[5]|| ||

10 *Ānando* (or *Atthatto*)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Kim nu kho bho Gotama atthattā ti|| ||

Evam vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi|| ||

Kim pana bho Gotamo natthattā ti|| ||

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi|| ||

Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi|| ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkante Vacchagotte paribbājake Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Kim nu kho bhante Bhagavā Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa pañham puṭṭho na vyākāsīti|| ||

5 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puṭṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyam|| ye te Ānanda samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā tesam etam saddhim abhavissa|| ||

6 Ahan cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puṭṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyam|| ye te Ānanda

---

[1] S[1-3] omit ca pana

[2] The true reading ought to be anuppatto; B[1-2] have anupapanno

[3] B[2] takkhupādānam

[4] S[1-3] samaṅgissa

[5] B[1] adds || pa ||

bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā[1] kusalābhisandā[1] sukhassāhārā[2] || ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave[3] catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaṇetuṃ[4] ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ti || atha kho[5] Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho teva saṅkhaṃ[6] gacchati || ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram udakassa pamaṇaṃ gaṇetuṃ ettakāni udakāḷhakānīti vā[7] ettakāni udakāḷhakasatānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasahassānī ti vā ettakāni udakaḷhakasatasahassānī ti vā[8] || atha kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā udakakkhandho teva[9] saṅkham gacchati || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samanāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaṇetum ettako puññabhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ti || || Atha kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho teva[9] saṅkhaṃ[10] gacchatī ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā[11] || ||

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaraṃ ||
bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānam[12] ālayam ||
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā ||
puthusavanti[13] upayanti sāgaraṃ || ||

Evaṃ naram annapānavatthadadaṃ[14] ||
seyyānisajjattharaṇassa[15] dāyakaṃ ||
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ ||
najjo yathā vārivahā[16] va sāgaran ti || ||

---

1 S[1-3] °sando. 2 S[1] °āhāro
3 *missing in* S[1-3]. 4 S[1-3] gahetum *always*.
5 S[1-3] *omit* atha kho. 6 S[1-3] saṅgahaṃ.
7 S[1-3] *omit* ettakāni° B[1] *has* udakaḷha° *always*.
8 B[1] *adds* ti. 9 S[1-3] tveva.
10 S[3] saṃhaṃ S[1] saṅgahaṃ.
11 S[1-3] *add* -pe- etad avoca satthā.
12 S[1-3] ratana° 13 S[1] °savantī.
14 S[1] annadapānadavatthadaṃ S[3] annadapānavatthā
15 B[1] °pacca° *instead of* sajja. 16 S[1-3] vārivahaṃ

42. (2) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 2[1].

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā|| katame cattāro[2]|| ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti° || Dhamme|| Saṅghe|| || Vigatamala-maccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati|| muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato|| ayaṃ catuttho puññābhisando sukhassāhāro|| || Ime kho bhi° cattāro puññā° kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā|| ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi° °teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā[3] mahānadiyo saṃsandanti[4] samenti|| seyyathīdaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī[5] Sarabhū Mahī|| tattha na sukaram udakassa pamāṇaṃ gaṇetuṃ° °teva saṅkham gacchatī ti|| ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā|| || Etad avoca satthā[6]|| ||

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaraṃ||
bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānam alayaṃ[7]||
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā||
puthusavanti[8] hi[9] upayanti sāgaraṃ|| || 1

Evaṃ naram annapānavatthadadaṃ||
seyyānisajjattharaṇassa[10] dāyakaṃ||
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ||
najjo yathā vārivahā[11] va sāgaran ti|| || 2

43. (3) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 3.

2. Cattāro me bhi° puññabhisandā° katame cattāro|| ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe° °Dhamme|| pe [pa]|| Sanghe|| || Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya

---

[1] *In this and the next* sutta *I give only at large the parts by which they differ from* Abhisanda 1.
[2] S^{1-3} *omit* katame° [3] S^{1-3} yatthavā. [4] S^{1-3} sandanti.
[5] B^{1} acīra° [6] *these three words in* S^{1-3} *only.*
[7] *these two first* padas *are not to be found in* S^{1-3}.
[8] S^{1-3} savantī.
[9] hi *required by metre is in* S^{1-3} *and in this* sutta *only.*
[10] *as in the preceding* sutta. [11] S^{1-3} vohaṃ.

samannāgato[1] ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya gāminiyā‖ ayaṃ catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro‖‖ Ime[2] kho bhikkhave cattāro° °sukhassāhārā‖‖

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave° °na sukaraṃ gaṇetuṃ° °mahapuññakkhandho teva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī ti‖‖

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā[3]‖‖

> Yo puññakāmo kusale patiṭṭhito‖
> bhāveti maggam amatassa pattiyā‖
> so dhammasārādhigamo khaye[4] rato‖
> na vedhati maccurāja gamissatī ti[5]‖‖

44. (4) *Mahaddhana* (or *Aḍḍha*) 1.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo mahāyaso[6] ti vuccati‖ katamehi katuhi‖‖

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti‖ Iti pi so Bhagavā‖ la-pe‖ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti‖ Dhamme‖ Saṅghe‖ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti‖ akhaṇḍehi‖ la [pe]‖ samādhisaṃvattanikehi‖‖

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo mahāyaso[5] ti vuccatī ti‖‖

45. (5) *Mahaddhana* (or *Aḍḍha*) 2.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi° °mahābhogo mahāyaso[6] ti vuccati‖ katamehi catuhi‖‖

3. Idha bhikkhave° °samādhisaṃvattanikehi‖‖

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave° °mahābhogo mahāyaso[7] ti vuccatī ti‖‖

---

[1] S^{1-3} *add* hoti. [2] B^{1} *adds* hi.
[3] S^{1-3} *add* -pe- etad avoca satthā. [4] S^{1-3} kkhaye.
[5] B^{1} maccujarākasmimpinti. [6] *missing in* S^{1-3}.
[7] *So all the MSS. — The two* mahaddhana *are identical and ought to differ only by the qualification* mahāyaso

46. (6) *Bhikkhū* (or *Suddaka*).

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparayāno[1] ‖ katamehi catuhi ‖ ‖

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti[2] ‖ ‖ Dhamme ‖ Saṅghe ‖ ‖ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi ‖ la-pe ‖ samādhisaṃvattanikehi ‖ ‖

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ‖ ‖

47. (7) *Nandiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam[3] ‖ ‖

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandiyaṃ sakkam Bhagavā etad avoca ‖ ‖ Catuhi kho Nandiya dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti° °katamehi catuhi ‖ ‖

3. Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhe° °saṃvattanikehi ‖ ‖

4. Imehi kho Nandiya catuhi dhammehi° °niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ‖ ‖

48. (8) *Bhaddiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam ‖ ‖ Upasaṅkamanaṃ kātabbaṃ[4] ‖ ‖

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho Bhaddiyaṃ sakkam° ‖ ‖

3. Idha Bhaddiya ariyasāvako° ‖ ‖

4. Imehi kho Bhaddiya catuhi° °sambodhiparāyano ti ‖ ‖

---

which occur four times in B[1-2], *once in* S[1-3] *and ought to belong to either text, but to which?*

[1] B[1] *adds* ti.

[2] B[1] *adds* iti pi° °bhagavā ti.

[3] S[1-3] *have* Ek° sa° bha° sakkesu vi° kapila° — atha kho Nandiyo sakko yena bha° tenupa° upasaṅkamitvā — pe — *The* sutta *differs only from the preceding one by the name* Nandiya *put instead of* bhikkhave.

[4] *So* B[1-2]; S[1-3] *as in the preceding text with the change of name.*

49. (9) *Mahānāma.*

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam‖ upasankamanam kātabbaṃ[1]‖‖
2. Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho Mahānāmam°‖‖
3. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako°‖‖
4. Imehi kho Mahānāma catuhi dhammehi° °sambodhiparāyano ti[2]‖‖

50. (10) *Anga.*

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave sotāpattiyaṅgāni‖ katamāni cattari‖‖

3. Sappurisasaṃsevo saddhammasavanaṃ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti‖‖

4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni‖‖

Sagāthakapuññābhisandavaggo pañcamo[3]‖‖

Tassa[4] uddānaṃ‖‖

Abhisandena[5] tayo vuttā‖
Duve Mahaddhanena ca[6]‖
Bhikkhu[7] Nandiya[8] Bhaddhiyam[9]‖
Mahānām-Aṅgena te dasā ti[10]‖‖

CHAPTER VI. SAPPAÑÑAVAGGO CHATTHO.

51. (1) *Sagāthakam.*

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano‖ katamehi catuhi‖‖

---

[1] *So* B[1-2]; S[1-3] *as in the preceding text with the change of name.*
[2] 46, 47, 48, 49 *differ only by the interlocutors.*
[3] S[1-3] catuttho. [4] *missing in* S[1-3].
[5] S[1-3] sayhakena.
[6] S[1-3] aḍḍha (S[1] aḍḍa) apare dve *instead of* duve°
[7] S[1-3] suddakaṃ. [8] S[1-3] nandikam.
[9] S[1] bhaddikaṃ S[3] bhaddiṃ.
[10] S[1-3] mahānāmena aṅgikāni.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Saṅghe|| Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| || Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|| ||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā[1]|| ||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate|| acalā[2] suppatiṭṭhitā[3]||
sīlaṃ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ|| ariyakantam pasaṃsitaṃ|| || 1

Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi|| ujubhūtaṃ ca dassanaṃ||
Adaliddo ti tam āhu|| amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ|| || 2

Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca|| pasādam dhammadassanaṃ||
anuyuñjetha medhāvī[4]|| saram buddhānasāsanan ti|| || 3

52. (2) *Vassavutthaṃ.*

1. [5]Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|| ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena|| ||

3. Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā[6] Sakyā[7]|| aññataro[8] bhikkhu Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti|| ||

4. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu|| || Ekam antam nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā[9] sakyā[7] tam bhikkhum etad avocuṃ|| ||

5. Kacci bhante Bhagavā arogo[10] ceva[11] balavā cā ti|| ||
Arogo cāvuso Bhagavā[12] balavā cā ti|| ||

---

[1] S^{1-3} *add* -pe- etad avoca satthā.
[2] S^3 acalaṃ. [3] S^1 °ṭhite. [4] S^3 medhāvi S^1 modhāvī.
[5] *in* B^1 *only.* [6] B^1 Kapila° *always.* [7] S^{1-3} sakkā.
[8] B^1 °tara. [9] S^1 °vatthuvā. [10] S^3 āro° [11] S^{1-3} ca.
[12] S^3 Bhagavā āvuso arogo *instead of* arogo°; S^1 *omits the phrase.*

Kacci pana bhante Sāriputta-Moggalānā arogā ceva[1] balavanto cā ti ‖ ‖

Sāriputta-Moggalānā[2] pi kho avuso arogā[3] ceva[1] balavanto cā ti ‖ ‖

Kacci pana bhante bhikkhusaṅgho arogo ca balavā[4] cā ti ‖ ‖

Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho āvuso arogo ca balavā cā ti ‖ ‖

6. Atthi pana te bhante kiñci iminā antaravassena Bhagavato sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītan ti ‖ ‖

Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ ‖ ‖ Appakā te[5] bhikkhave bhikkhū ye āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ‖ atha kho eteva[6] bahutarā bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam[7] parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā[8] lokā ti ‖ ‖

7. Aparampi kho me āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ ‖ ‖ Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam[7] parikkhaya opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā loka ‖ atha kho ete bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino[9] sakideva[10] imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissantī ti ‖ ‖

8. Aparam pi kho me āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā patiggahītaṃ ‖ ‖ Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino[11] sakid eva[10] imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti ‖ atha kho eteva bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti ‖ ‖

53. (3) *Dhammadinna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Bārānasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye ‖ ‖

---

[1] S3 ca. [2] S1 °lāni. [3] S3 ārogā. [4] S1 balava.
[5] S3 appakante S1 appaka *or* appakā te *corrected from* appakaṃ te. [6] B1 ete ca. [7] B1 saṃghoja° [8] S3 tasmā.
[9] *missing in* S1. [10] B1 sakiṃdeva. [11] B sikad°

2. Atha kho Dhammadinno upāsako pañcahi upāsakasatehi saddhiṃ[1] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi[2]‖ ‖ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Dhammadinno upāsako Bhagavantam etad avoca‖ ‖

3. Ovadatu no bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu no bhante Bhagavā yam amhākam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti‖ ‖

Tasmā ti ha vo[3] Dhammadinna evaṃ sikkhitabbam‖ ‖ Ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsitā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā‖ te kālena kālam upasampajja viharissāmā ti[4]‖ ‖ Evaṃ[5] hi vo[3] Dhammadinna sikkhitabban ti‖ ‖

4. Na kho netam bhante sukaram amhehi puttasambādhasayanam ajjhāvasantehi[6] kāsikam[7] candanam[8] paccanubhontehi mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantehi jātarūparajataṃ sādiyantehi‖ ye te suttantā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā te kālena kālam upasampajja viharituṃ‖ ‖ Tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhakam pañcasu sikkhāpadesu ṭhitānam uttaridhammaṃ[9] desetū ti[10]‖ ‖

5. Tasmā ti[11] ha vo[3] Dhammadinna evam sikkhitabbaṃ‖ Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma[12]‖ Iti pi so Bhagavā‖ la-pe‖ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti‖ Dhamme‖ Saṅghe‖ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgata bhavissāma[12] akhaṇḍehi‖ la-pe‖ samādhisaṃvattanikehī ti‖ ‖ Evaṃ hi vo[3] Dhammadinna sikkhitabban ti‖ ‖

Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāni‖ saṃvijjante te dhammā amhesu mayañ ca[13] tesu dhammesu sandissāma[14]‖ ‖

6. Mayaṃ hi bhante Buddhe aveccappasadena samannāgatā‖ Iti pi so Bhagavā‖ la-pe‖ satthā devamanussānam

---

[1] *missing in* S[1-3]. [2] S[1-3] -pe- *instead of* ekam°
[3] B[1] te. [4] S[3] viharissāma S[1] viharissāmi.
[5] B[1] etaṃ. [6] S[1] ajjho° [7] B[1] kāsika.
[8] S[1] candaṃnaṃ. [9] S[1] uttariṃ°
[10] S[1] desetuṃ ti. [11] S[1-3] iti *instead of* tasmāti.
[12] S[1-3] °gato bhavissāmi. [13] S[1-3] mayam bhante.
[14] S[1] sandissāmi.

buddho bhagavā ti‖ Dhamme‖ Saṅghe‖ pe-[pa]‖ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā akhaṇḍehi‖ la-pe‖ samādhisaṃvattanikehī ti‖ ‖

7. Lābhā vo[1] Dhammadinna suladdhaṃ vo[1] Dhammadinna sotāpattiphalaṃ Dhammadinna[2] vyākatan ti‖ ‖

54. (4) *Gilāyanam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme‖ ‖

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī ti‖ ‖

3. Assosi kho Mahānāmo sakko Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī ti‖ ‖ Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi[3]‖ ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca‖ ‖

4. Sutam etam bhante Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena[4] cārikam[5] pakkamissatī ti‖ Na kho te etam[6] bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ sappaññena upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno ovaditabbo ti[7]‖ ‖

5. Sappaññena Mahānama[8] upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno catuhi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetabbo‖ ‖ Assāsatāyasmā[9] atthāyasmato Buddhe aveccappasādena‖ Iti pi so Bhagavā‖ la-pe‖ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti‖ ‖ Assāsatāyasmā[10] atthāyasmato Dhamme[11] Saṅghe[11]‖ Ariyakantāni sīlāni[12] akhaṇḍāni‖ la-pe‖ samādhisaṃvattanikānī ti‖ ‖

---

[1] B[1] te. [2] B[1] tumhehi. [3] S[1] *omits* ekam°
[4] S[1] -pe- [5] S[1-3] cārikā.
[6] B[1] netaṃ *instead of* te etaṃ. [7] S[3] *omit* ti.
[8] *missing in* S[1-3]. [9] S[3] assāsatā° *corrected from* assāsati(?).
[10] S[1-3] assāsatu āyasmā. [11] *almost complete in* S[1-3].
[12] *missing in* S[1].

6. Sappaññena Mahānāma upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno imehi catuhi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetvā evam assa vacanīyo ‖ ‖

7. Atthāyasmato mātāpitusu apekhā ti ‖ so ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me mātāpitusu apekhā ti so evam assa vacanīyo ‖ Āyasmā pi[1] kho māriso maraṇadhammo[2] ‖ sace pāyasmā[3] mātāpitusu apekhaṃ karissati marissateva ‖ no ce pāyasmā[4] mātāpitusu apekhaṃ karissati marissateva[5] ‖ sādhāyasmā[6] yā te[7] mātāpitusu apekhā tam pajahāti[8] ‖ ‖

8. So ce evam vadeyya[9] ‖ Yā[10] me mātāpitusu apekhā sā pahīnā ti ‖ so evam assa vacanīyo ‖ Atthi panāyasmato puttadāresu apekhā ti ‖ ‖ Sa ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me puttadāresu apekhā ti ‖ so evam assa vacanīyo ‖ Āyasmā kho māriso maraṇadhammo sace pāyasmā puttadāresu apekham karissati marissateva[11] ‖ no ce pāyasmā puttadāresu apekham karissati marissateva ‖ sādhāyasmā[12] yā te[7] puttadāresu apekhā tam pajahā ti ‖ ‖

9. So ce evaṃ vadeyya ‖ Yā me puttadāresu apekhā sā pahīnā ti ‖ so evam assa vacanīyo ‖ Atthi panāyasmato mānussakesu[13] pañcasu kāmaguṇesu apekhā ti ‖ ‖ So ce evaṃ vadeyya ‖ Atthi me mānussakesu pañcasu kāmagunesu apekhā ti ‖ so evam assa vacanīyo ‖ Mānussakehi[14] kho avuso kāmehi[15] dibbā[16] kāmā abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca ‖ sādhāyasmā[17] mānussakehi kāmehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā catummahārājikesu devesu cittam adhimocehī ti ‖ ‖

10. So ce[10] evaṃ vadeyya ‖ Mānussakehi kāmehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ cātummahārājikesu[18] devesu cittaṃ adhimocitanti[19] ‖ so evam assa vacanīyo ‖ Cātummahārājikehi kho

[1] *missing in* B¹. [2] S¹ °dhammo. [3] B¹ vāyasmā. [4] S¹ pāyasmato B¹ pāyasmā. [5] S³ marissati tevā. [6] *So* B¹ S¹ sacāyasmā S³ cāyasmā. [7] S¹ yāto S³ yato *instead of* yā te. [8] S¹⁻³ pajahati. [9] S¹⁻³ vadeyyā. [10] *missing in* S¹⁻³. [11] S¹ marissata S³ marissati. [12] S¹⁻³ socāyasmā. [13] B¹ mānusa° *always*. [14] S³ mānusakesuhi. [15] S¹⁻³ kāmesu. [16] S¹⁻³ dibba. [17] S¹⁻³ yācāyasmā. [18] S¹⁻³ °rājika° [19] S¹ adhicittanti.

āvuso devehi Tāvatiṃsā devā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca || sādhāyasmā[1] cātummahārājikehi cātummahārājikehi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Tāvatiṃsesu devesu cittam adhimocehī ti || ||

11—16. So ce evam vadeyya || Cātummahārājikehi me devehi[2] cittaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ Tāvatiṃsesu devesu cittam adhimocitan ti[3] || so evam assa vacanīyo || Tāvatiṃsehi[4] kho avuso devehi pi[5] Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmānaratidevā[6] Paranimmitavasavattino[7] devā[8] || ||

17. Parinimmitavasavattīhi kho āvuso devehi Brahmaloko abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca || sādhāyasmā[9] Parinimittavasavattīhi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Brahmaloke cittam adhimocehī ti || ||

18. So ce[10] evaṃ vadeyya || Paranimmitavasavattīhi me[11] devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam[12] Brahmaloke cittam adhimocitan ti || so evam assa vacanīyo || Brahmaloko pi kho āvuso anicco adhuvo sakkāya pariyāpanno || sādhayasmā[13] Brahmalokā[14] cittam vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkāya[15] nirodhe cittam upasaṃharāhī ti[16] || ||

19. So ce evam vadeyya || Brahmalokā me cittaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ sakkāya nirodhe cittam[17] upasaṃharāmīti[18] || evam vuttassa[19] kho Mahānāma upāsakassa āsavā[20] vimuttacittena bhikkhunā na kiñci nānākaraṇam vadāmi yad idam vimuttiyā vimuttin ti[21] || ||

55. (5) *Caturo phalā* 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti || katame cattāro || ||

---

[1] S^{1-3} sā (S^3 sa) cāyasmā. [2] S^{1-3} *omit* me devehi.
[3] S^1 adhimocittanti *the second* t *being erased in* S^3.
[4] S^1 tāvatiṃse. [5] *missing in* S^{1-3}. [6] S^{1-3} °ratī°
[7] S^{1-3} °vasavattī. [8] S^{1-3} *are complete about each devaclass.*
[9] S^{1-3} sācāyasmā. [10] *missing in* S^3. [11] S^1 kho S^3 *nothing.*
[12] S^1 *inserts here* brahmaloke cittaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ.
[13] S^1 sācā° S^3 sacā. [14] S^{1-3} °loke. [15] S^1 sakkāsa.
[16] S^{1-3} upasaṃharati. [17] S^1 *has only* cit°
[18] S^{1-3} upasaṃhatanti. [19] B^1 °vimuttacittassa.
[20] S^{1-3} vassasata. [21] S^{1-3} vimuttiyaṃ vimuttan ti.

3. Sappurisasaṃsevo saddhammasavanaṃ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti ‖ ‖

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattantī ti ‖ ‖

56. (6) *Caturo phalā* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti[1] ‖ ‖

57. (7) *Caturo phalā* 3.

2. Anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti ‖ ‖

58. (8) *Caturo phalā* 4.

2. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattantī ti ‖ ‖

59. (9) *Paṭilābho.*

2. Paññāpaṭilābhāya saṃvattantī ti ‖ ‖

60. (10) *Vuḍḍhi.*

2. Paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattantī ti ‖ ‖

61. (11) *Vepullatā.*

2. Paññāvepullāya samvattantī ti ‖ ‖

Sappaññavaggo chaṭṭho[2] ‖ ‖

Sagāthakam Vassavutthaṃ[3] Dhammaninnanti Gilayanaṃ Caturo phalā Paṭilābho Vuddhi[4] Vepullatāya ca ti[5] ‖ ‖

---

[1] *This and the following texts are more, or less complete in* S[1-3].

[2] *put by* S[1-3] *after the* uddāna *and preceded by* sotāpattisaṃyuttassa.

[3] S[3] vassaṃvuttha.

[4] S[1] vuddhī.

[5] *This* uddāna *is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.*

CHAPTER VII. MAHĀPAÑÑĀVAGGO SATTAMO.

62. (1) *Mahā.*

4. Mahāpaññattāya[1] saṃvattantī ti || ||

63. (2) *Puthu.*

4. Puthupaññattāya saṃvattantī ti || || Vitthāretabbaṃ[2] || ||

64. (3) *Vipula.*

4. Vipulapaññattāya saṃvattantī ti[3] || ||

65. (4) *Gambhīra.*

4. Gambhīrapaññattāya saṃvattanti ti[3] || ||

66. (5) *Asamatta* (or *Appamatta*).

4. Appamattapaññattāya[4] saṃvattanti ti[5] || ||

67. (6) *Bhūri.*

4. Bhūripaññattāya saṃvattanti ti[3] || ||

68. (7) *Bahula.*

4. Paññābahullāya saṃvattantī ti[5] || ||

69. (8) *Sīgha.*

4. Sīghapaññattāya[6] saṃvattanti || ||

70. (9) *Lahu.*

4. Bahulapaññattāya[7] saṃvattantī ti[5] || ||

71. (10) *Hāsa* (or *Hāsu*).

4. Hāsapaññattāya[8] saṃvattantī ti[5] || ||

---

[1] B[1] paññatāya *always.* [2] *in* S[1-3] *only.*
[3] S[1] °vattanti S[3] vattantī. [4] S[1-3] asamatta°
[5] S[1] saṃvattanti. [6] B[1-2] saṅgha° S[1] (*further on*) dīgha.
[7] B[1] (*and* S[1-3] *further on*) lahu. [8] S[1-3] hāsu°

72. (11) *Javana.*

4. Javanapaññattāya saṃvattantī ti[1] ‖ ‖

73. (12) *Tikkha.*

4. Tikkhapaññattāya saṃvattantī ti[2] ‖ ‖

74. (13) *Nibbedhika.*

2. Nibbedhikāya saṃvattanti ‖ katame cattāro ‖ ‖

3. Sappurisaṃsevo saddhammasavanaṃ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapatipatti[3] ‖ ‖

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā[4] nibbedhikapaññattāya saṃvattantī ti ‖ ‖

Mahā-Puthu-Vipula-Gambhīram-Asamata-Bhūri-Bāhula-Sīgha-Lahu-Hāsu-Javana-Tikkha-Vibbedhikāya cā ti[5] ‖ ‖

Sotāpattisaṃyuttassa Mahāpaññāvaggo sattamo[6] ‖ ‖
Sotāpatisaṃyuttaṃ ekādasamaṃ[7] ‖ ‖

---

[1] S³ °saṃvattanti. [2] S¹ °saṃvattanti.
[3] *missing in* S¹.
[4] *here* S¹⁻³ *have* -pe- *and rehearse all the afore said terms:* puthu-paññattāya saṃvattanti javana° gambhīra asamatta° bhūri° paññā° bāhula° dīgha° (*in* S¹ *instead of* sīgha) lahu° hāsu° javana° nibbeddhikapaññattāya saṃvattanti.
[5] *this* uddāna *is to be found in* S¹⁻³ *only.*
[6] *this mention in* S¹⁻³ *only.*
[7] *So* B¹; S¹⁻³ *have* samattaṃ *instead of* ekādasamaṃ.

BOOK XII.

SACCA-SAṂYUTTAṂ.

CHAPTER I. SAMĀDHIVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Samādhi.*

1. Sāvatthi॥ la[1]॥ ॥

2. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha॥ ॥ Samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti॥ ॥ Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti॥ ॥

3. Idam dukkhan ti pajānāti॥ ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pa°॥ ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathabhūtam pa°॥ ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipada ti yathābhūtam pajānāti॥ ॥

4. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha samahito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānati॥ ॥ Tasma ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo॥ Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇīyo॥ Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇīyo॥ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo॥ ॥

2. (2) *Patisallāna.*

2. Paṭisallāṇe[2] bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha॥ paṭisallīno[3] bhikhhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti॥ Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti॥ ॥

3. Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam[4] pajānāti॥ ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam[4]॥ pe॥ ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti॥ ॥

---

[1] *So* B[1]; *complete in* S[1-3]. [2] S[1-3] °ṇo.
[3] S[1-3] °sallāṇo *always.* [4] *missing in* S[1-3].

4. Paṭisallāne bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha ‖ paṭisallīno bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ‖ ‖ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ‖ pe ‖ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ‖ ‖

3. (3) *Kulaputta* 1.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajiṃsu ‖ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāya ‖ ‖

3. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā[1] anagāriyam pabbajjissanti ‖ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāya ‖ ‖

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjanti ‖ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathabhūtam abhisamayāya ‖ Katamesaṃ catunnam ‖ ‖

5. Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa ‖ Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ‖ dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa ‖ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ‖ ‖

6. Ye[2] hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajiṃsu ‖ pabbajissanti ‖ pabbajanti ‖ sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya ‖ ‖ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhanti[3] ‖ pe ‖ yogo karaṇīyo ‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇyo ti ‖ ‖

4. (4) *Kulaputta* 2.

2. Ye[2] hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamesuṃ ‖ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamesuṃ ‖ ‖

3. Ye pi[4] hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ kulaputtā sammāagārasmā[5] anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhū-

---

[1] S¹⁻³ *omit* sammā. [2] B¹ *adds* pi. [3] S¹ vuccati.
[4] *missing in* S¹⁻³. [5] S¹⁻³ *omit* sammā.

taṃ[1] abhisamessanti‖ sabbe te ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamessanti‖ ‖

4. Ye pi[2] hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammā-agārasmā[3] anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamenti[4]‖ sabbe te[5] cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamenti[6]‖ Katame cattāri‖ ‖

5. Dukkham ariyasaccam‖ pe‖ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ariyasaccaṃ‖ ‖

6. Ye[7] hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamesuṃ‖ abhisamessanti‖ abhisamenti‖ sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamenti‖ ‖ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la-pe‖ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti‖ ‖

5. (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 1.

2. Ye[7] hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhiṃsu[8]‖ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathabhūtam abhisambujjhissanti‖ ‖

3. Ye° °anāgatam addhānam° °abhisambujjhissanti[9]‖ ‖

4. Ye pi[10] hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti[11] sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti[11]‖ ‖ Katamāni cattāri‖ ‖ Dukkham ariyasaccam‖ la[12]‖ dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccaṃ‖ ‖

5. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va yathābhūtam abhisambujjhiṃsu‖ abhisambujjhissanti abhisambujjhanti‖ sabbe te imāni cattāri

---

[1] S[1-3] yathā *omitting* bhūtaṃ. [2] *missing in* S[1-3].
[3] S[1-3] *omit* sammā. [4] S[1-3] *have* —pe— *instead of* yathā°
[5] S[1] sate *instead of* sabbe te. [6] S[1] °samessanti.
[7] B[1] *adds* pi.
[8] B[1] °sambojjh° *always; the end of this number in* B[1] *only.* [9] *complete in* B[1] *missing in* S[1-3].
[10] *missing in* S[1-3]. [11] B[1] abhisambojjhanti.
[12] S[1-3] *have* sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni — ayam *instead of* katamāni°

ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti॥॥ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo॥ la-pe॥॥ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhayāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo॥॥

6. (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 2.

2. Ye[1] hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ॥ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ॥॥

3. Ye pi[2] hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsessanti sabbe te cattāri[3] ariyasaccāni[4] yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsessanti॥॥

4. Ye hi keci bhi° etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsenti॥ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsenti॥ Katamāni cattāri॥॥ Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ॥ la॥ Dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ariyasaccaṃ॥॥

5. Ye pi[2] hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesum[5]॥ pakāsessanti॥ pakāsenti॥ sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsenti॥॥ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo॥ la-[pe]॥ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti॥॥

7. (7) *Vitakkā.*

2. Mā[6] bhikkhave pāpake akusale vitakke[7] vitakkeyyātha[8]॥ seyyathīdaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ vyāpādavitakkam vihiṃsavitakkaṃ॥॥ Taṃ kissa hetu॥॥

3. Nete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasaṃhitā[9] nādibrahma-

---

[1] B[1] *adds* pi. [2] *missing in* S[1-3]. [3] *missing in* S[1-3].
[4] *here* S[1-3] *have* -pe- *omitting the sequel and number* 4.
[5] S[1-3] *insert* -pe- [6] *missing in* S[1].
[7] *missing in* S[1-3]. [8] S[1-3] vitakketha.
[9] S[1] te he bhi° vi° anatthasaṃhitā.

cariyakā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya[1] na nibbānāya saṃvattantī ti|| ||

4. Vitakkentā[2] ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti vitakkeyyātha|| [pe]|| ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti vitakkeyyātha|| ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti vitakkeyyātha|| || Taṃ kissa hetu|| ||

5. Ete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasaṃhitā ete brahmacariyakā ete ādibrahmacariyakā ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya[3] sambodhāya[4] nibbānāya saṃvattanti|| || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti|| ||

8. (8) *Cintā.*

2. Mā bhikkhave pāpakam akusalaṃ cittaṃ cinteyyātha[5]|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| || Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran ti vā|| Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññam sarīran ti vā|| || Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti[6] vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| || Taṃ kissa hetu|| ||

3. Nesā bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā nādibrahmacariyikā[7] na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññaya na sambodhāya[8] na nibbānāya saṃvattanti|| ||

4. Cintentā ca[9] kho tumhe bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhanti cinteyyātha|| pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti cinteyyātha|| || Taṃ kissa hetu|| ||

5. Esa bhikkhave cintā atthasañhitā esā ādibrahmacariyikā[7] esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiñ-

---

[1] S[1-3] *omit* na sam° [2] B[1] vitakkantā.
[3] *missing in* S[1-3]. [4] S[1-3] abhisambodhāya.
[5] S[1-3] cintetha. [6] S[1-3] *omit* ti. [7] B[1-2] °cariyakā.
[8] *missing in* S[3]. [9] *missing in* B[1].

ñāya sambodhāya nibbānaya[1] saṃvattati॥ ॥ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo॥ la-pe॥ ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti॥ yogo karaṇīyo ti॥ ॥

9. (9) *Viggāhikā.*

2. Mā bhikkhave viggāhikakathaṃ katheyyātha[2]॥ Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi॥ aham imaṃ[3] dhammavinayam ājānāmi॥ kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānissasi[4]॥ ॥ Micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi॥ aham asmi[5] sammāpaṭipanno॥ ॥ Pure vacanīyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacanīyam pure avaca॥ ॥ Sahitam me asahitan te॥ ॥ Āciṇṇan[6] te viparāvattaṃ॥ ॥ Āropito te vādo॥ cara[7] vādappamokkhāya Niggahīto si nibbeṭhehi[8] sace pahosī ti॥ ॥ Taṃ kissa hetu॥ ॥

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasaṃhitā nādibrahmacariyikā[9] na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati॥ ॥

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti katheyyātha॥ pe॥ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti katheyyātha॥ ॥ Tam kissa hetu॥ ॥

5. Esā hi bhikkhave kathā॥ .pa॥ yogo karaṇīyo ti॥ ॥

10. (10) *Kathā.*

2. Mā bhikkhave anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakatham katheyyātha[10]॥ seyyathīdaṃ॥ Rājakathaṃ॥ corakathaṃ॥ mahāmattakathaṃ॥ senākathaṃ॥ bhayakathaṃ॥ suddhakathaṃ॥ annakathaṃ॥ pānakatham॥ vatthakathaṃ॥ sayanakathaṃ॥ mālākathaṃ[11]॥ gandha°॥ ñāti°॥ yāna°॥ gāma°॥ nigama°॥ nagara°॥ janapada°॥ itthi°॥ purisa°[12]॥ surā°[13]॥

---

[1] S¹ nibbāya.
[2] S¹⁻³ viggāhika (S¹ viggāhi-) kathā kathetha.
[3] S¹ *omits* imaṃ, S³ *all the phrase.* [4] S¹⁻³ ajā°
[5] B¹ asmiṃ *and inserts* aham asi *after* tvam asi.
[6] B¹ adhiciṇṇan. [7] S¹ capara. [8] B¹ nibbedhehi vā.
[9] S¹ °cariyikā. [10] S¹⁻³ kathetha. [11] S¹ māḷā°
[12] S¹⁻³ *omits* purisa° [13] S³ sura°

visikhā°‖ kumbhaṭṭhāna°‖ pubbapeta°[1]‖ nānatta°‖ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikam‖ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā‖‖ Taṃ kissa hetu‖‖

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasaṃhitā nādibrahmacariyikā[2] na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya[3] saṃvattati‖‖

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti katheyyātha‖ Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti‖ katheyyātha‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho[4] ti katheyyātha‖ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti katheyyātha‖‖ Taṃ kissa hetu[5]‖‖

5. Esā bhikkhave kathā atthasaṃhitā esā ādibrahmacariyikā[2] esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati‖‖ Tasmāti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la-[pe]‖ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti‖‖

Samādhivaggo paṭhamo[6]‖‖

Tassuddānaṃ[7]‖‖

Samādhi Paṭisallāṇa[8]‖ Kulaputtā[9] apare duve[10]‖‖
Samaṇabrāhmaṇā[11] Vitakkā[12]‖ Cintā[13] Viggāhikā
Kathā ti[14]‖‖

CHAPTER II.

DHAMMACAKKAPAVATTANA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Tathāgatena vutta* 1.

1. Evam me sutaṃ[15] ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye‖‖

---

[1] S[3] °petha° S[1] *has only* °pe° [2] B[1-2] °cariyakā.
[3] S[1] *inserts* na. [4] S[1] nirodho. [5] S[1-3] *omit* taṃ°
[6] S[1-3] paṭhamo vaggo samatto. [7] S[1-3] uddānam.
[8] S[1-3] °sallāṇā. [9] S[3] °putto. [10] S[1-3] dve.
[11] S[1-3] samaṇā *omitting* brāhmaṇā. [12] S[1-3] *add* ca.
[13] S[1-3] citta. [14] S[1-3] kathenacāti.
[15] *this phrase in* S[1-3] *only.*

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi ‖ ‖ Dve me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevitabbā ‖ Katame dve ‖ ‖

3. Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmesu khallikānuyogo hīno gammo puthujjaniko[1] anariyo anatthasaṃhito ‖ yo cāyam attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasaṃhito ‖ ‖ Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupakamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati ‖ ‖

4. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati ‖ ‖ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ‖ seyyathīdaṃ ‖ sammadiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammaājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammasati sammāsamadhi ‖ ‖ Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathagatena abhisambuddhā cakkhu° ñaṇa° karaṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati ‖ ‖

5. Idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccaṃ ‖ ‖ Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhi pi dukkhā maraṇam pi dukkhaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā[2] ‖ appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho ‖ yam picchaṃ na labhati[3] tam pi dukkhaṃ ‖ saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā pi[4] dukkhā ‖ ‖

6. Idaṃ kho pana[5] bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccaṃ[6] ‖ ‖ Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandī rāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī ‖ seyyathīdaṃ ‖ ‖ Kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā ‖ ‖

7. Idaṃ kho[7] pana bhikkhave[8] dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ ‖ ‖ Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo ‖ ‖

8. Idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī pa-

---

[1] B[1] pothuj° — *the text of* B[2], *after a long interruption, reappears here at* thuj° *with the sheet* dhāḥ.
[2] S[1-3] B[2] *omit* soka° [3] B[1] labbhati. [4] *in* B[1-2] *only.*
[5] B[1] *puts* pana *before* kho.
[6] B[2] saccaṃ *without* ariya. [7] B[1] vo.
[8] S[1] *inserts here* dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

ṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ‖ ‖ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo‖ seyyathīdaṃ‖ sammādiṭṭhi‖ la-pe‖ sammāsamādhi‖ ‖

9. Idaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi‖ ‖ Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti me bhikkhave pubbe‖ la[1]‖ pariññātan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi‖ pe‖ āloko udapādi‖ ‖

10. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi‖ ‖ Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkhasamudayam[2] ariyasaccam[3] pahātabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe‖ la-pe‖ pahīnan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi‖ pe‖ āloko udapādi‖ ‖

11. Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi‖ ‖ Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe‖ la-pe‖ sacchikatan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi‖ pe‖ āloko udapādi‖ ‖

12. Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi‖ ‖ Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti me bhikkhave‖ pa[4]‖ bhāvitan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi‖ ‖

13. Yāva kīvañca me bhikkhave imesu catusu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddham[5] ahosi‖ neva tāvāham[6] bhik-

---

[1] S¹⁻³ ananussutem° °āloko udapādi.
[2] S¹ B² °samudaya.
[3] S¹ °saccanti B² saccaṃ *omitting* ariya.
[4] S¹⁻³ *have* pubbe ananussutesu° °āloko udapādi.
[5] B¹⁻² visuddhaṃ. [6] B¹ tāhaṃ.

khave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti[1] paccaññāsiṃ‖ ‖

14. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave imesu catusu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭam dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtam ñāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddham ahosi‖ athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti[2] paccaññāsiṃ‖ ñāṇañca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti[3] ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti‖ ‖

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā‖ attamanā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanduṃ‖ imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne āyasmato[4] Koṇḍaññassa[5] virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi‖ yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ[6] sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti‖ ‖

16. Evam[7] pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhummā devā saddam anussāvesuṃ‖ ‖ Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti‖ ‖

17. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātummahārājikā devā saddam anussāvesuṃ‖ ‖ Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitam appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti‖ ‖

18. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatiṃsā devā[8] Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī devā Paranimmittavasavattino[9] devā Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāvesuṃ‖ ‖ Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ

---

[1] S[1-3] *omit* ti. [2] S[3] *omit* ti.
[3] B[1] vimutti *without* ceto. [4] B[1] āyasmāto.
[5] B[1] koṇḍassa. [6] B[1] samudayaṃ° [7] *in* B[1-2] *only*.
[8] S[1-3] *insert* saddam anusāvesuṃ -pe-
[9] B[1] °vattī.

appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti || ||

19. Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena[1] tena muhuttena yāva Brahmalokā saddo abbhuggacchi[2] || ayañ ca dasasahassi lokadhātu[3] saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhi || appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātur ahosi atikkamma devānaṃ devānubhāvan ti || ||

20. Atha kho Bhagavā udānam udānesi || || Aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño ti || || Iti hidam āyasmato Koṇḍaññassa Aññāta-Koṇḍañño[4] tveva[5] nāmam ahosī ti || ||

12. (2) *Tathāgatena vutta* 2.

2. Idaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapadi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi || || Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe || la-pe || pariññātan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || pe || āloko udapadi || ||

3. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || pe || āloko udapādi || || Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam pahātabban ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe || la[6] || pahīnan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || pe || āloko udapādi || ||

4. Idaṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave Tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || pe || āloko udapādi || || Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabban ti tathāgatānam pubbe

---

[1] S1-3 *omit* tenalayena.
[2] B1 abbhugacchi S1-3 abbhuggañchi B2 abbhuggachati.
[3] S1 dasahassi° B1-2 °sahassi°
[4] B1-2 aññata-koṇḍañño S1-3 aññākoṇḍañño (S3 -ñña).
[5] B1-2 teva. [6] S1-3 ananu° dhammesu -pe-
[7] S1-3 *omit* tathāgatānam°

la-pe‖ sacchikatan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi‖ pe‖ āloko udapādi‖ ‖

5. Idaṃ[1] dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi‖ ‖ Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe‖ la-pe‖ bhavitan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādī ti‖ ‖

13. (3) *Khandha.*

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni‖ katamāni[2] cattāri‖ ‖ Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ‖ dukkhasamudayam ariya°‖ dukkhanirodham ariya° dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ‖ ‖

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam‖ ‖ Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacanīyaṃ[3]‖ seyyathidaṃ‖ ‖ Rūpūpādānakkhandho‖ la‖ viññāṇūpādānakkhandho‖ ‖ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccaṃ‖ ‖

4. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccaṃ‖ ‖ Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā[4] nandirāgasahagatā[5] tatra tatrābhinandinī[6]‖ seyyathidaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā‖ ‖ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccaṃ‖ ‖

5. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ‖ ‖ Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo‖ ‖ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ‖ ‖

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ‖ ‖ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo‖ seyyathīdam‖ sammādiṭṭhi‖ la-pe‖ sammāsamādhi‖ ‖ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ‖ ‖

---

[1] B[1] ayam. [2] B[2] katamāri.
[3] S[1-3] *add* katame pañca. [4] B[2] pona (B[1] ponva-) bbha°
[5] B[1] S[1] nandī° [6] B[2] °nandini B[1] -dīni.

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave ariyasaccāni|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave|| Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti|| ||

14. (4) *Āyatana.*

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni°[1]|| °ayaṃ[2] dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ|| ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccaṃ|| || Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni tissa vacanīyaṃ|| katamāni cha|| || Cakkhāyatanaṃ|| la|| manāyatanaṃ|| || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccaṃ|| ||

4. Katamañca bhi° dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccaṃ|| || Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā[3] tatra tatrābhinandinī[4]|| seyyathīdaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā|| || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccaṃ|| ||

5. Katamañca bhi° dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ|| yo tasseva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo|| || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ|| ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ|| || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| la-pe|| sammāsamādhi|| || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ|| ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni|| || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karāṇīyo ti[5]|| ||

15. (5) *Dhārana* 1.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti|| ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad

---

[1] *as in the preceding* sutta. [2] *in* S[1-3] *only.* [3] S[1] nandī°
[4] B[1] °nandini B[2] °nandīni. [5] S[3] *omits* ti.

avoca ‖ Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā[1] cattāri ariyasaccāni desitānī ti ‖

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitānī ti[2] ‖

4. Dukkhaṃ khvāham bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi | dukkhasamudayaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dutiyam[3] ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi | dukkhanirodhaṃ khvāham bhante[4] Bhagavatā tatiyam ariyasaccam dhāremi | dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ[5] paṭipadaṃ khvāham bhante Bhagavatā[6] catuttham ariyasaccaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi ‖ Evaṃ[7] khvāham bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitānī ti ‖

5. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni[8] ‖ Dukkhaṃ kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccaṃ desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi | pe | dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ[9] kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccaṃ desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi ‖

6. Evaṃ kho[10] bhikkhu dhārehi[11] mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni[12] ‖ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo | la-pe | Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ‖

16. (6) *Dhāraṇa* 2.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ‖

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‖ Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitānī ti ‖

Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitānī ti ‖

---

[1] *missing in* S3.
[2] S3 *has* -pe- *instead of* yathākathaṃ°
[3] S1-3 *add* pi. [4] *missing in* S1-3. [5] B1-2 °gāmini.
[6] bhagavatā° *till* bhante dhāremi *is missing in* S1-3.
[7] B2 *inserts* pi. [8] S1-3 desitānīti. [9] S1 °gāminī°
[10] S1-3 vo. [11] S3 dhāresi. [12] *missing in* S1-3.

4. Dukkhaṃ khvāhaṃ[1] bhante Bhagavatā paṭhamaṃ ariyasaccaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi || || Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya || || Netaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭhamaṃ ariyasaccaṃ yaṃ[2] samaṇena[3] Gotamena desitaṃ || ahaṃ etaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭhamaṃ ariyasaccaṃ paccakkhāya aññaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭhamaṃ ariyasaccaṃ paññāpessāmi ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati || ||

5—6. Dukkhasamudayaṃ khvāhaṃ[1] bhante Bhagavatā || la || ||

7. Dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ[4] paṭipadaṃ khvāhaṃ[5] bhante[6] Bhagavatā catutthaṃ ariyasaccaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi || || Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya || || Netaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā[7] catutthaṃ ariyasaccaṃ yaṃ[2] samaṇena Gotamena desitaṃ || ahaṃ etaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ catutthaṃ ariyasaccaṃ paccakkhāya aññaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ catutthaṃ ariyasaccaṃ paññāpessāmi ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati || ||

8. Evaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti || ||

9. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvaṃ bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni || || Dukkhaṃ kho bhikkhu mayā paṭhamaṃ ariyasaccaṃ desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi || || Yo hi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya || || Netaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭhamaṃ ariyasaccaṃ samaṇena Gotamena desitaṃ || ahaṃ etaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭhamaṃ ariyasaccaṃ paccakkhāya aññaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ paññāpessāmi ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati || || Dukkhasamudayaṃ kho bhikkhu || la || || Dukkhanirodhaṃ kho bhikkhu || la[8] || Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ[9] kho bhikkhu mayā catutthaṃ ariyasaccaṃ desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi || || Yo hi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadey-

---

[1] S¹⁻³ khohaṃ. [2] *in* B¹⁻² *only*. [3] S³ *inserts* vā.
[4] B¹ gāmini. [5] S¹⁻³ kho. [6] *missing in* S¹⁻³.
[7] B¹ dukkhaṃ° S¹⁻³ °gāminiṃ (B¹ -ni) paṭipadaṃ.
[8] *the abridgment in* S¹⁻³ *is thus*: paṭhamaṃ ariyasaccaṃ paccakkha -pe- paññāpessāmiti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati -pe-
[9] S¹⁻³ °gāminī°

ya Netaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā[1] catuttham ariyasaccaṃ yaṃ[2] samaṇena Gotamena desitaṃ|| aham etaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam[3] catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ[3] catuttham[4] ariyasaccam paññāpessāmīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati|| ||

9. Evaṃ kho tvam[2] bhikkhu dhārehi[5] mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni[4]|| || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti[6] yogo karaṇīyo ti|| ||

17. (7) *Avijjā.*

2. [7]Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu° °nisīdi|| ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Avijja avijjā ti[8] bhante vuccati|| || Katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca[9] avijjagato hoti ti|| ||

4. Yam kho bhikkhu dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā[10] paṭipadāya[11] aññāṇaṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca[12] avijjagato hoti ti|| ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti|| ||

18. (8) *Vijjā.*

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Vijjā vijjā ti[13] bhante vuccati[14]|| Katamā nu kho bhante vijjā[15] kittāvatā ca vijjagato hotī ti|| ||

---

[1] S^1 °gāminī° B^1 °paṭipadaṃ. [2] *missing in* S^{1-3}.
[3] S^{1-3} °gāminī° [4] *missing in* S^{1-3}. [5] S^{1-3} dhāresi.
[6] S^{1-3} paṭipadanti. [7] *in* S^{1-3} *only*. [8] S^1 *omits* ti.
[9] *missing in* S^1. [10] B °gāmini S^3 °gāminiyā.
[10] S^1 padāya *omitting* paṭi. [12] S^{1-3} *omit* avijjā°
[13] S^{1-3} *add* kho. [14] S^3 pavuccati. [15] S^{1-3} *add* ti.

4. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya[1] ñāṇaṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu vijjā ǁ Ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hoti[2] ǁ ǁ

5. Tasmā tiha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ǁ la-pe ǁ ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ǁ ǁ

19. (9) *Saṅkāsanā.*

2. Idaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave mayā paññattaṃ ǁ tattha aparimāṇā[3] vaṇṇā[4] vyañjanā aparimānā saṃkāsanā[5] itipidam dukkham ariyasaccan ti ǁ ǁ

3. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ǁ la ǁ ǁ

4. Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ǁ [la][6] ǁ ǁ

5. Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti[7] bhikkhave mayā paññattaṃ ǁ tattha aparimāṇā vaṇṇā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā saṃkāsanā itipidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā[8] ariyasaccan ti ǁ ǁ

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo ǁ la-pe ǁ ǁ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ǁ ǁ

20. (10) *Tathā.*

2. Cattārīmāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni ǁ katamāni cattāri ǁ ǁ

3. Idaṃ dukkhan ti bhikkhave tatham[9] etam avitatham etam anaññatatham etaṃ ǁ ǁ

4. Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti tatham etaṃ avitatham etam anaññatham etaṃ ǁ ǁ

5. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti tatham etaṃ avitatham etam anaññatham etaṃ ǁ ǁ

---

[1] S[1-3] °gāminiyā paṭi° [2] B[1-2] hotī ti.
[3] S[1-3] °māṇa *always.* [4] S[1-3] vaṇṇo. [5] saṃ *always.*
[6] *in* 3 *and* 4, *which they give complete,* S[1-3] *have always* saṃ *instead of* saṃkāsanā.
[7] S[3] saccaṃ S[1] sacca.
[8] S[3] B[1] °gāmini B[1] paṭipada.
[9] S[1] tathāṃ S[3] tatham *corrected from* tathām.

6. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etaṃ॥ ॥

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri tatthāni avitathāni anaññathāni॥ ॥ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo॥ la-pa॥ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇī yoti॥ ॥

Dhammacakkapavattanavaggo[1] dutiyo॥ ॥

Tassa[2] uddānaṃ॥ ॥

Tathāgatena[3] dve vuttā[4]॥
Khandhā[5] Āyatanena[6] ca॥
Dhāraṇāya[7] dve vuttā॥
Avijjā Vijjā[8] Saṅkāsanā[9] Tathena cā ti॥ ॥

Chapter III.
Kotigāma-vaggo tatiyo.

21. (1) *Vijjā* 1.

1. Evam me sutaṃ[10] ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu[11] viharati Koṭigāme[12]॥ ॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi॥ ॥ Catunnam bhikkhave ariyasaccānam ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānam sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañceva tuṃhakañca॥ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ॥ ॥

3. Dukkhassa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhākañca॥ ॥ Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa॥ pa[13]॥ ॥ Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa[13]॥ ॥ Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya[14] ariyasaccassa ananubo-

---

1 S[1-3] pavattanavaggo. 2 *missing in* S[1-3].
3 S[1-3] *insert* me B[2] ca. 4 *missing in* S[1-3].
5 S[1-3] khandha. 6 S[1-3] āyatanāni.
7 S[1-3] dhāraṇena.
8 B[2] avijjā. 9 S[1-3], saṃ *corrected from* taṃ *in* S[1].
10 *this phrase in* S[1-3] *only*. 11 S[1-3] Vijjusu. 12 S[1-3] koḷi°
13 *complete in* S[1-3] B[2].
14 S[1-3] °gamini (S[3] ni) yā S[1] °paṭipadā ti.

dhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhākañca|| ||

4. Tayidam bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ[1] paṭividdham[2]|| dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham|| dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ|| pe|| dukkanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdhaṃ|| || Ucchinnā bhavataṇhā khīṇā bhavanettī natthidāni punabbhavo ti|| ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| etad avoca satthā|| ||
Catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ|| yathābhūtam adassanā||
Saṃsitam[3] dīgham addhānaṃ|| tāsu tāsveva jātisu|| ||
Yāni[4] etāni diṭṭhāni|| bhavanetti samūhatā||
Ucchinnaṃ[5] mūlaṃ dukkhassa|| natthidāni punabbhavo ti|| ||

22. (2) *Vijjā* 2.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ nappajananti[6]|| || Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathā° nappajānanti|| || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathā° nappajānanti|| || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| na me[7] te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā[8] samanasammatā brahmaṇesu va[9] brāhmaṇa sammatā|| na ca panete āyasmanto[10] sāmaññatthaṃ[11] vā brahmaññatthaṃ[11] vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| ||

3. Ye ca kho keci[12] bhikkhave sammaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti|| pe|| || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā samaṇesu ceva[13] samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca[13] brāhmaṇasammatā||

---

[1] S[1-3] ananubuddhaṃ [2] S[1] appaṭividdhaṃ.
[3] S[1] saṃsatam S[3] samsaraṃ B[2] saṃsaritaṃ.
[4] S[1-3] tāni. [5] S[1-3] ucchinna. [6] S[1] pajānanti.
[7] S[1-3] ime *instead of* na me.
[8] S[3] samaṇo vā brāhmaṇesu vā.
[9] samaṇā vā *instead of* samaṇā vā *missing in* S[1].
[10] B[2] ayasmantā S[1-3] *add* yāsā.
[11] B[2] °ññattaṃ. [12] S[1] koci. [13] S[1-3] vā.

te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañ[1] ca brāhmaññatthañ[1] ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī ti‖ ‖

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā‖ pe‖ etad avoca satthā‖ ‖

Ye dukkhaṃ nappajānanti‖ atho[2] dukkhassa sambhavaṃ‖
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ‖ asesam uparujjhati‖ ‖ 1

Tañca maggaṃ na jānanti‖ dukkhupasamagāminaṃ‖
Cetovimuttihīnā te‖ atho paññāvimuttiyā‖
Abhabbā[3] te antakiriyāya‖ te ve[4] jātijarūpagā‖ ‖ 2

Ye ca dukkham pajānanti[5]‖ atho dukkhassa sambhavaṃ‖
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ‖ asesaṃ uparujjhati‖ ‖ 3

Tañca maggam pajānanti‖ dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ‖
Ceto vimutthāsampannā‖ atho paññāvimuttiyā‖
Bhabbā te antakiriyāya‖ na ti jātijarūpagā ti‖ ‖ 4

23. (3) *Sammāsambuddho.*

1-2. Sāvatthi[6]‖ ‖ Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni‖ katamāni cattāri‖ ‖

3. Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ‖ la-pe‖ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam‖ imāni[7] kho bhikkhavave cattari ariyasaccāni‖ ‖

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave[8] catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti vuccati‖ ‖

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti‖ ‖

24. (4) *Arahaṃ.*

1. Sāvatthi[9]‖ ‖

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhiṃsu‖ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhiṃsu‖ ‖

---

[1] B[2] °ññattaṃ. [2] S[3] athakho. [3] S[1] abhabbo.
[4] *in* B[1] *only.*
[5] S[3] dukkhasampajānanti *instead of* dukkhaṃ°
[6] *in* B[1-2] *only.* [7] S[1] imā. [8] S[1] bhive. [9] *in* B[1-2] *only.*

3. Ye pi[1] hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathabhūtam abhisambujjhissanti‖ sabbe te cattari ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti‖ ‖

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti‖ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti‖ ‖ Katamāni cattāri‖ ‖

5. Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ‖ dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccaṃ‖ dukkhanirodham asiyasaccaṃ‖ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ‖ ‖

6. Ye pi[1] hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhiṃsu[2]‖ abhisambujjhissanti‖ abhisambujjhanti‖ sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathabhūtam abhisambujjhanti‖ ‖

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti‖ ‖

25. (5) *Āsavakkhayo.*

2. Jānato haṃ[3] bhikkhave passato āsavānam khayam vadāmi no ajānato apassato‖ Kiñca[4] bhihkhave jānato[5] passato āsavānaṃ khayo hoti[6]‖ ‖

3. Idaṃ dukkhan ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānam khāyo hoti‖ Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti‖ pe‖ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti jānato passato āsavānaṃ khayo hoti[7]‖ ‖

4. Evam kho bhikkhave[8] jānato evam passato āsavānam khayo hoti‖ ‖ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo[9]‖ la [pe]‖ ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti. .

26. (6) *Mittā.*

2. Ye hi keci[10] bhikkhave anukampeyyātha‖ ye ca sotabbaṃ[11] maññeyyuṃ‖ mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā

[1] *missing in* S1-3. [2] S1-3 *insert* -pe-
[3] S1-3 ahaṃ. B2 *has* jānatvāhaṃ. [4] B1-2 S1 kiñci.
[5] B2 *inserts* kiṃ.
[6] S1-3 ti *instead of* hoti. [7] S1 ti. [8] *missing in* S1-3.
[9] S1-3 *add* ti. [10] S3 *omits* hi keci. [11] S1 sotaso.

vā‖ te vo bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtām abhisamayāya samādapetabbā[1] nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā‖ ‖ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ‖ ‖

3. Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa‖ pe‖ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā[2] paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa‖ ‖

4. Ye hi keci[2] bhikkhave anukampeyyātha‖ ye ca sotabbam[3] maññeyyuṃ mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā[4]‖ sālohitā vā[5]‖ te vo bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā‖ ‖

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la-pe‖ ‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti‖ ‖

27. (7) *Tathā.*

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni katamāni cattāri‖ ‖

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam‖ pe‖ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ‖ ‖

4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni[6]‖ tasmā ariyasaccānīti vuccanti‖ ‖

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la-pe‖ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karāṇiyo ti‖ ‖

28. (8) *Loko.*

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni‖ katamāni cattāri‖ ‖

3. Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ‖ pe‖ dukkhanirodhagāminī[7] paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ‖ ‖

4. Sadevake bhikkhave[8] loke samārake sabrahmake[9] sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato ariyo‖ tasmā ariyasaccānī ti vuccanti‖ ‖

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti‖ ‖

---

[1] B² sammā° *always* S¹⁻³ samādā° *here only.* [2] B¹⁻² °gāminī. [3] S¹⁻³ sotabba (S¹ -bbā). [4] S¹⁻³ omit ñātī vā. [5] *missing in* S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² *add* ‖ la‖ [6] *missing in* S¹⁻³. [7] B¹ °ni. [8] *missing in* B². [9] *missing in* S¹.

29. (9) *Pariññeyyam* or *Abhiññeyyam.*

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni‖ katamāni cattāri‖‖

3. Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ[1] [pe] dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ‖‖ Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni‖‖

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam atthi ariyasaccam pariññeyyam[2]‖ atthi ariyasaccam pahātabbaṃ‖ atthi ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ[3]‖ atthi ariyasaccam bhāvetabbaṃ‖‖ Katamañ ca bhikkkave ariyasaccam pariññeyyaṃ‖‖

5. Dukkham bhikkhave ariyasaccam pariññeyyaṃ[4]‖ dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam pahātabbaṃ‖ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabbaṃ‖ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabbaṃ‖‖

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la-pe‖ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti‖‖

30. (10) *Gavampati.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ[5] sambahulā therā bhikkhū Cetesu[6] viharanti Sahañcanike[7]‖‖

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkantānam maṇḍalamāle[8] sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā udapādi‖‖ Yo nu kho āvuso dukkham passati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam[9] pi passatī ti[10]‖‖

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Gavampati there bhikkhū etad avoca‖‖ Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ‖‖

---

[1] S[1] *adds* bhāvetabbaṃ. [2] S[1] *omits* atthi°
[3] S[1-3] *inserts* -pe- [4] S[1-3] *omit this phrase.*
[5] S[1] *inserts* bhagavā. [6] S[1] vetisu S[3] cetisu.
[7] S[1-3] sahajāni (S[1]-na) yaṃ.
[8] S[3] maṇḍaḷa° S[1] B[1] °māḷe. [9] S[1-3] gāminī° *always.*
[10] S[1-3] passati S[1] *adds* yo dukkham pi so passati.

4. Yo bhikkhave dukkhampassati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagaminipaṭipadam[1] pi passati॥॥ Yo dukkhasamudayam passati[2]॥ dukkham pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagaminipaṭipadam pi passati॥॥ Yo dukkhanirodham passati dukkham pi so[3] passati dukkhasamudayam pi passati॥ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pi passati॥॥ Yo dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam passati dukkham pi so[3] passati॥ dukkhasamudayam pi passati॥ dukkhanirodham pi passati ti॥॥

Koṭigāmavaggo tatiyo॥॥

Tassa[4] uddānaṃ॥॥

Dve Vajji[5] Sammāsambuddho[6]॥
Arahaṃ Āsavakkhayo[7]॥
Mittā[8] Tathā ca Loko ca॥
Pariññeyyaṃ[9] Gavampatī ti॥॥

Chapter IV.

Siṃsapāvanavaggo catuttho.

31. (1) *Siṃsapā.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Siṃsapāvane[10]॥॥

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittāni[11] siṃsapāpaṇṇāni pāṇinā gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi॥॥ Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave॥ Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yāni vā mayā parittāni siṃsapāpannāni pāṇinā gahitāni yad idam[12] upari siṃsapāvane[13] ti॥॥

---

[1] S[1-3] gāminī° *always.* [2] S[1-3] *omit* dukkha°
[3] *missing in* S[1-3]. [4] *missing in* S[1-3].
[5] S[1] sagasaha S[3] sahasaga. [6] buddho. [7] °khayam
[8] S[1-3] mettā B[2] mettaṃ. [9] B[1-2] abhiññeyyaṃ.
[10] B[1] sīsapā° B[2] sisa° *both always.* [11] B[1] *repeats* parittāni.
[12] S[1]yāni ca S[3] ca *only, instead of* yadidaṃ.
[13] S[1-3] siṃsapāyeti.

Appamattakāni bhante Bhagavatā parittāni siṃsapā-paṇṇāni pāṇinā gahitāni‖ atha kho etāneva bahutarāni yad idam upari sīṃsapāvāne ti[1]‖ ‖

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave etad eva bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo mayā abhiññāya anakkhātam‖ appamattakam akkhātaṃ[2]‖ ‖

4. Kasmā[3] cetam bhikkhave mayā anakkhātaṃ‖ ‖ Na hetam bhikkhave atthasaṃhitaṃ nādibrahmacariyakaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya[4] na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati‖ tasmā tam mayā anakkhātaṃ‖ ‖

5. Kiñca bhikkhave mayā akkhātaṃ[5]‖ ‖ Idaṃ dukkhan ti bhikkhave mayā akkhātaṃ‖ ‖ Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti mayā akkhātaṃ‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho[6] ti mayā akkhātaṃ‖ Ayaṃ duknirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti mayā akkhātaṃ‖ ‖

6. Kasmā cetam bhikkhave mayā akkhātaṃ‖ ‖ Etaṃ hi bhikkhave atthasaṃhitam‖ etam ādibrahmacariyakam‖ etam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati‖ tasmā tam akkhātaṃ‖ ‖

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la-pe‖ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti‖ ‖

32. (2) *Khadiro.*

2. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ yathāhhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati‖ ‖

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ khadirapattānaṃ[7] vā palāsapattānaṃ[8] vā āmalakapattānaṃ[9] vā

---

[1] S1-3 siṃsapāyeti. [2] B1-2 *omit* appa° [3] S1-3 tasmā.
[4] S1-3 nābhiññāya *instead of* na abhi°
[5] S1 anakkhātaṃ. [6] S1 °nirodha.
[7] S1 ayadaripattam S3 ayadapipattānaṃ *instead of* ahaṃ°
[8] B1-2 sala (B2 ḷā) lapattānaṃ.
[9] B1-2 āmalaki° (B2 kī°)

puṭaṃ[1] karitvā udakaṃ vā tālapattaṃ vā āharissamī ti[2] netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati ‖ ‖ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ 'yathābhūtam abhisamecca ‖ la[3] ‖ [pe] ‖ sammādukkhassāntam karissāmīti netaṃ ṭhanaṃ vijjati ‖ ‖

4. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya ‖ Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamecca ‖ pe ‖ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ‖ ‖

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya ‖ Aham padumapattānam vā palāsapattānaṃ[4] vā māluvāpattānam[5] vā puṭaṃ[6] karitvā udakaṃ vā tālapattaṃ vā āharissāmī ti[2] ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ‖ evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya ‖ Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamecca[7] ‖ la-pe ‖ dukkhanirodhagaminipaṭipadam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamecca[7] sammādukkhassantam karissāmī ti ‖ ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ‖ ‖

6. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ‖ la-pe ‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīpatipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ‖ ‖

33. (3) *Daṇḍo.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daṇḍo uparivehāsaṃ khitto sakim pi mūlena nipatati[8] sakim pi majjhena nipatati[9] sakim pi aggena nipatati ‖ evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇā sattā taṇhāsaṃyojanā[10] sandhāvantā[11] saṃsarantā[12] sakim pi asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ gacchanti sakim pi parasmā lokā imaṃ lokam āgacchanti ‖ Taṃ kissa hetu ‖ ‖ Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ ‖ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ‖ ‖

3. Dukkhassa. ariyasaccassa ‖ la-pe ‖ dukkanirodhagāminipatipadāya[13] ariyasaccassa ‖ ‖

---

[1] B[1-2] pūṭaṃ S[1-3] kuṭiṃ. [2] S[1-3] harissāmiti.
[3] B[1-2] *add* dukkanirodhagāmini° °anabhisamecca.
[4] S[1] pulāsa° S[3] phalāpattānaṃ. [5] B[1-2] māluva°
[6] B[2] pūṭam S[1-3] kuṭiṃ. [7] S[1] anabhisamecca.
[8] S[1-3] patati. [9] B[1-2] *omit* sakim pi°
[10] B[1] *inserts* bandhā B[2] *has* saṃyojanabhandhāvantā.
[11] B[1] sandhāvatā, *missing in* B[2].
[12] S[1] saṃsaranti, *missing in* B[1-2]. [13] B[2] S[1-3] °paṭipadā.

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti‖‖

34. (4) *Ceḷa.*

2. Āditte bhikkhave cele[1] vā sīse vā kim assa karaṇīyan ti‖‖

Āditte bhante[2] cele[3] vā sīse vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ[4] ca karaṇīyan ti‖‖

3. Ādittam bhikkhave celam vā sīsaṃ vā ajjhupekkhitvā[5] amanasikaritvā anabhisametānam catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya[6] adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appativānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ[4] ca karaṇīyaṃ‖ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ‖‖

4. Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa‖ la-pe‖ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya[7] ariyasaccassa‖‖

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ti‖ pa-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti[8]‖‖

35. (5) *Sattisata.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvitam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ[9]‖ Ehambho[10] purisa pubbanhasamayam taṃ sattisatena[11] hanissanti[12]‖ majjhanṭikasamayam[13] sattisatena hanissanti‖ sāyanhasamayaṃ sattisatehi[11] hanissanti‖ So kho tvam ambho purisa divase divase tīhi tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno[14] vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasatassa accayena anabhisametāni cattāri[15] ariya-

---

[1] B[1] ceḷe-ḷa *always.* [2] S[1-3] ca pana *instead of* bhante.
[3] S[1] celā. [4] S[1] sappa° [5] S[1-3] anajjhapekkhitvā.
[6] S[1] anabhi° S[3] abhi° *corrected from* anabhi°
[7] S[1-5] °gāminīpatipadā. [8] S[1] *omits* ti. [9] B[1-2] vadeyya.
[10] S[1-3] evam° [11] S[1-3] °satehi *always.* [12] S[1-3] *insert* -pe-
[13] S[1-3] majjhaṇṭikaṃ° [14] B[1] °māne.
[15] S[1] cattā.

saccāni abhisamessasī ti[1]॥ ॥ Atthavasikena bhikkhave[2] kulaputtena alam upagantuṃ॥ taṃ kissa hetu॥ ॥

3. Anamataggo[3] yam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati sattipahārānam asipahārānam parasupahārānam[4]॥ Evaṃ ce[5] tam bhikkhave assa na kho panāham[6] bhikkhave saha[7] dukkhena saha domanassena catunnam ariyasaccānam abhisamayaṃ vadāmi॥ ॥ Api cāham bhikkhave saha sukhena saha[8] somanassena[9] catunnam ariyasaccānam vadāmi॥ Katamesam catunnaṃ॥ ॥

4. Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa॥ pe॥ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā[10] paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa॥ ॥

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo॥ pa-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti॥ ॥

36. (6) *Pāṇā.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso yam imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam taṃ chetvā[11] ekajjhaṃ saṃhareyya॥ ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā sūlaṃ kareyya॥ sūlaṃ karitvā[12] ye mahāsamudde[13] mahantakā[14] pāṇā te mahantakesu sūlesu āvuneyya[15]॥ ye mahāsamudde majjhimakā pāṇā te[16] majjhimakesu sūlesu āvuneyya॥ ॥ Ye[16] mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā te sukhumakesu sūlesu āvuneyya॥ ॥ Apariyādiṇṇā ca bhikkhave mahāsamudde oḷārikā pāṇā assu॥ atha te[17] imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam[18] parikkhayaṃ pariyādānam gaccheyya॥ ato[19] bahutarā kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā ye na sukarā sūlesu[20] āvunituṃ[21]॥ taṃ kissa hetu॥ ॥

---

[1] S¹⁻³ °samessatī ti. [2] *missing in* S¹⁻³.
[3] B¹ anamataggā. [4] *missing in* S¹⁻³. [5] S¹⁻³ ca.
[6] S¹⁻³ pahārānaṃ. [7] S³ sadāha.
[8] B¹⁻² sahāva . . . sahā va. [9] S¹ °senaṃ.
[10] S¹⁻³ °gāminī. [11] B¹⁻² tacchetvā *instead of* taṃ°
[12] S¹⁻³ katvā. [13] S¹⁻³ *omit* mahā.
[14] S¹ mahattā° *always.* [15] S¹⁻³ āvi° *always.*
[16] *missing in* S¹⁻³. [17] *missing in* B¹⁻².
[18] S¹⁻³ °palāsa *omitting* parikkhayam. [19] S¹ tato.
[20] S¹ sūli S³ sūle. [21] S¹⁻³ āvunitaṃ.

3. Sukhumattā bhikkhave attabhāvassa‖ ‖ Evam mahā kho bhikkhave apāyo[1]‖ evam mahantasmā[2] kho bhikkhave apāyasmā[3] parimutto[4] diṭṭhisampanno puggalo yo[5] Idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti‖ la-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti‖ ‖

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti‖ ‖

37. (7) *Suriyupamā* 1.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamaṃ[6] etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam[7]‖ evam eva kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittaṃ yad idaṃ sammādiṭṭhi‖ ‖

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassetam[8] bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkhaṃ Idam dukkhan ti yathābhutam pajānissati[9]‖ la-pe‖ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānissati[9]‖ ‖

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmiṇī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti‖ ‖

38. (8) *Suriyupamā* 2.

2. Yāva kīvañca[10] bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke nupajjanti neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa‖ andhantamam[11] tadā hoti andhakāratimisā[12]‖ neva tāva rattidivā[13] paññāyanti na māsaddhamāsā paññāyanti na utusamvaccharā paññāyanti‖ ‖

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke uppajjanti‖ atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa‖

---

[1] S[1-3] apāye. [2] S[1] mahātasmā S[3] mahāsa.
[3] S[1-3] apāyamhā. [4] S[1-3] parimuttatā.
[5] *missing in* B[1-2]. [6] S[1-3] -pe- *instead of* etaṃ°
[7] S[1-3] aruṇaggaṃ. [8] B[1-2] tassetaṃ.
[9] S[1-3] °jānissanti. [10] S[1-3] *insert* me.
[11] B[1-2] andhatamaṃ *always.* [12] S[3] andhakārā.
[13] S[1-3] rattindivā.

na[1] andhantamam[2] tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā[3]ǁ atha rattidivā[4] paññāyantiǁ māsaddhamāsā paññāyanti utusaṃvaccharā paññāyantiǁ ǁ

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhāve yāva kīvañca Tathāgato nuppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddhoǁ neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassaǁ andhantamo[5] tadā hoti[6] andhakāratimisāǁ neva tāva catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā hoti desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃǁ ǁ

5. Yato ca bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddhoǁ atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassaǁ na[1] andhantamaṃ tadā hoti na andhakāratimisāǁ atha kho[7] catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhaṇā hotiǁ desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃǁ ǁ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃǁ ǁ

6. Dukkhassa ariyasaccassaǁ laǁ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya[8] ariyasaccassaǁ ǁ

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyoǁ la-peǁ ǁ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo tiǁ ǁ

39. (9) *Indakhīlo.*

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiǁ pe-laǁ Ayam dukkanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānantiǁ te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayaṃ nūna[9] bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passatiǁ ǁ

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tūlapicu[10] vā kappāsapicu[11] vā lahuko vātupādāno[12] same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto tam enam[13]

---

[1] B[1-2] neva. [2] B[1-2] andhakāratamam.
[3] S[1-3] andhakārā° [4] S[1-3] rattindivā. [5] B[2] °tamaṃ.
[6] S[1-3] *omit* andhan° [7] *missing in* S[1-3].
[8] S[1-3] patipadā (*with* ya *erased in* S3). [9] S3 nūnaṃ.
[10] S[1] cūla S3 culla. [11] B[2] kappāsi°
[12] B[1] vāpādāno; S[1-3] vātā (S3 -ta) po (S3 pe *corrected from* po) dāno (S3 nā *corrected from* no), lahuko *coming afterwards* [13] S[1-3] tamena.

puratthimo vāto pacchimena saṃhareyya‖ pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya‖ uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya‖ dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṃhareyya‖ ‖ Taṃ kissa hetu‖ lahukattā bhikkhave kappāsapicuno‖ ‖

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānanti‖ la-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajananti te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmanassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayaṃ nūna bhavam jānaṃ jānāti passam passatī ti‖ ‖ Taṃ kissa hetu‖ adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ‖ ‖

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhutam pajānanti‖ la-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti‖ te nāññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayaṃ nūna bhavam janam jānāti passam passatī ti‖ ‖

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayokhilo vā indakhilo vā gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampakampi‖ puratthimāya ce[1] pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva nam[3] saṃkampeyya na[4] sampakampeyya na[5] sampacāleyya‖ pacchimāya ce pi disāya‖ la-pe‖ uttarāya ce pi disāya dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva naṃ[5] saṃkampeyya na[6] sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya[7]‖ ‖ Taṃ kissa hetu‖ ‖ Gambhīrattā bhikkhave nemassa[8] sunikhātattā indakhīlassa‖ ‖

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye ca kho[9] keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti‖ la-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti‖ te nāññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti‖ Ayaṃ nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passatī ti‖ ‖ Taṃ kissa hetu‖ ‖ Sudiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam‖ ‖ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ‖ ‖

---

[1] S[1] cetiyaya. [2] *in* S[1-3] *only.* [3] *in* B[2] *only.*
[4] *in* B[1-2] *only.* [5] *in* S[1-3] *only.* [6] *missing in* S[1].
[7] S[1-3] *omit* na sampacā° [8] S[1-3] imassa.
[9] S[1] hi *instead of* ca kho.

8. Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa‖ la-pe‖ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya[1] ariyasaccassa‖ ‖

9. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti‖ ‖

40. (10) *Vādino.*

2. Yo hi[2] koci bhikkhave bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti‖ la-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānati‖ puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samano vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī Vādam assa āropessāmi ti‖ tam vata[3] saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netaṃ ṭhānam vijjati‖ pacchimāya ce pi disāya‖ uttarāya ce pi disāya‖ dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo va vādatthiko vādagavesī Vādam assa āropessāmī ti‖ tam vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati‖ ‖

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko tassassu[4] aṭṭhakukku[5] heṭṭhā nemaṅgamā[6] aṭṭhakukku upari nemassa‖ puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva naṃ[7] saṃkampeyya[8] na sampakampeyya na[9] sampacāleyya‖ pacchimāya ce pi disāya‖ pe [-pa]‖ uttarāya ce pi disāya‖ dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva samkampeyya na[9] sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya‖ ‖ Taṃ kissa hetu‖ ‖ Gambhīrattā bhikkhave nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa‖ ‖

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave‖ yo hi koci[10] bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti‖ la-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti‖ la-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajā-

---

[1] S3 °gāminīpatipādā S1 °gaminīpadā. [2] *in* B1-2 *only.*
[3] S1-3 va *always.* [4] S1-3 tassā assa.
[5] S3 °kukkuko S1 °kukkhuko. [6] S3 neṅgamā.
[7] *missing in* B1-2. [8] S1 sampakampeyya.
[9] *missing in* S1. [10] S1-3 *insert* bhikkhave.

nāti॥ puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī Vādam assa āropessāmīti taṃ vata saha dhammena saṃkampessati vā sampakampessati[1] vā[2] sampacālessati[3] vā ti netaṃ[4] ṭhānaṃ vijjati॥ ॥ Pacchimāya ce pi dīsāya॥ pe॥ uttarāya ce pi disāya॥ dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya॥ samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī Vādam assa āropessāmī ti॥ taṃ vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā[5] sampacālessati vā ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati॥ ॥ Taṃ kissa hetu॥ ॥ Sudiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ॥ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ॥ ॥

5. Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa॥ la-pe॥ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya ariyasaccassa॥ ॥

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo॥ la-pe॥ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti॥ ॥

Siṃsapāvanavaggo[6] catuttho॥ ॥

Tassa[7] uddānaṃ॥ ॥

Sīsapā Khadiro Daṇḍo॥
Celā[8] Sattisatena[9] ca॥
Pāṇā Suriyupamā dvedhā[10]॥
Indakhīlo ca Vādinoti[11]॥ ॥

CHAPTER V. PAPĀTAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

41. (1) *Cintā.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe॥ ॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi॥ ॥ Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro puriso Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Loka-

---

[1] S[1] sakampessati. [2] S[1] *add* ti.
[3] S[3] saṃkapessati *missing in* S[1].
[4] S[1-3] *have* -pe- *and abridge more than* B[1-2].
[5] S[1-3] -pe- *instead of* sampa°
[6] S[1] B[1-2] sīsapā° S[1-3] °paṇṇa° *instead of* vana.
[7] *missing in* B[1-2]. [8] S[1-3] telam. [9] S[1] sattiṃ.
[10] S[1-3] dve. [11] S[1-3] cadenacāti.

cintaṃ[1] cintessāmī ti yena Sumāgadhā[2] pokkharaṇī tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Sumāgadhāya[3] pokkhariṇiyā tīre nisīdi lokacintaṃ cintento‖ ‖

3. Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso Sumāgadhāya pokkharaṇiyā tīre[4] caturaṅginiṃ[5] senam bhisamūḷālam pavisantiṃ[6]‖ disvānassa 'etad ahosi‖ Ummatto[7] smi nāmāhaṃ[8] viceto smi nāmāham‖ yaṃ loke natthi tam mayā diṭṭhan ti[9]‖ ‖

4. Atha kho so[10] bhikkhave puriso nagaram[11] pavisitvā mahājanakāyassa ārocesi‖ Ummatto smi nāmāham bhante viceto smi nāmāham bhante‖ yaṃ loke natthi tam mayā diṭṭhan ti‖ ‖

Katham[12] pana tvam ambho purisa ummatto‖ kathaṃ viceto‖ kiñca[13] loke natthi yaṃ[14] tayā diṭṭhan ti‖ ‖

5. Idhāham bhante Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Lokacintaṃ cintessamī ti yena Sumāgadhā[15] pokkaraṇi tenupasankamiṃ‖ upasaṅkamitvā Sumāgadhāya pokkharaṇiyā tīre nisīdiṃ lokacintaṃ cintento‖ addasaṃ kho ham[16] bhante Sumagadhāya pokkharaṇiyā tīre[4] caturaṅginiṃ[17] senaṃ bhisamūḷālam pavisantiṃ[18]‖ evaṃ khvāham bhante ummatto evam viceto idañ ca loke natthi yam mayā diṭṭhan ti‖ ‖

Taggha tvam ambho purisa ummutto‖ taggha viceto‖ idañ ca loke natthi yaṃ tayā diṭṭhan ti‖ ‖

6. Taṃ kho pana bhikkhave so puriso bhūtaṃ yeva addasa no abhūtaṃ‖ ‖ Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbuḷho[19] ahosi‖ tasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu[20] asurā parājinimsu‖ parājitā

---

[1] B[2] lokaṃ° [2] S[1-3] °gavā (*instead of* gadhā) *always.*
[3] S[3] sumoga° [4] *missing in* S[1-3].
[5] B[1-2] S[1] °aṅgini. [6] B[1-2] pavisantaṃ.
[7] B[1-2] ummattā° [8] S[1-3] nāmaham *always.*
[9] S[1-3] diṭṭhaṃ.
[10] S[1-3] *omit* atha kho, *putting* so *after* bhikkave.
[11] S[1-3] rājagaham. [12] *preceded by* yatha *in* S[1-3].
[13] B[1] kiñci. [14] S[1-3] yat. [15] S[1] samā°
[16] S[1-3] khvāham. [17] B[1-2] °aṅgini.
[18] S[1-3] pavisanti B[1-2] pavisantam. [19] B[1] °vyūḷho.
[20] janisu *in* S[1] *which omits* asurā parājiniṃsu.

ca kho bhikkhave asurā bhītā bhisamuḷālena asurapuram pavisiṃsu devānaṃ yeva kho bhāyamānā[1]|| ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā lokacintaṃ cintetha|| Sassato loko ti va Assassato loko ti va|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā[2]|| Taṃ jīvam taṃ sarīranti vā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīran ti vā|| Hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti[3] tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| || Taṃ kissa hetu|| ||

8. Nesā[4] bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā[5] nādibrahmacariyikā[6] na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya[7] saṃvattati|| ||

9. Cintentā ca[8] kho tumhe bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti cinteyyātha|| la|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti cinteyyātha|| || Taṃ kissa hetu|| ||

10. Esā bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā esā ādibrahmacariyikā[9] esā nibbidāya virā° ni° upa° abhi° sambo° nibbānāya saṃvattati|| ||

11. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-[pe]|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti|| ||

42. (2) *Papāto.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate|| ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| || Āyāma bhikkhave yena Paṭibhānakūṭo tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāya ti|| ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ|| ||

---

[1] S[1] bhayamānā *corrected from* bhiya° B[1-2] mohayamānā *instead of* kho°
[2] S[1] *omits* anantāva° [3] *missing in* S[1].
[4] B[1-2] nasā. [5] S[1] °hitaṃ.
[6] B[1-2] naādibrahmacariyakā. [7] S[1-3] *omit* na abhiññāya°
[8] *in* S[1-3] *only*. [9] B[1-2] °carīyakā.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Paṭibhānakūṭo tenupasaṅkami ‖ Addasā kho aññataro bhikkhu Paṭibhāṇakūṭe mahantam papātam ‖ disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca ‖ ‖ Mahā vatāyam bhante papāto subhayānako[1] bhante papāto ‖ atthi nu kho bhante imamhā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti ‖ ‖

Atthi[2] kho bhikkhave imamhā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti ‖ ‖

Katamo pana bhante[3] imamhā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti[4] ‖ ‖

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu[5] samaṇa vā brāhmanā vā Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ‖ Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathā° nappa° ‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathā° nappa° ‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ‖ te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti ‖ jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi° ‖ maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi° ‖ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti ‖ ‖ Te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā maraṇasaṃkattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu[6] saṅkhāresu abhiratā jātisaṃvattanike[7] pi saṅkhāre[7] abhisaṅkharonti ‖ jarāsamvattanike[8] pi saṅkhāre[9] abhisaṅkharonti ‖ maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisaṅkharonti ‖ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyasasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisaṅkharonti ‖ ‖ Te[10] jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisaṅkharitvā jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisaṅkhāritvā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike[11] pi saṅkhāre[8] abhisaṅkharitvā jātipapātam pi papatanti ‖ jarāpapātam pi papatanti ‖ mara ṇapapātam pi papatanti ‖ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-

---

[1] S[1-3] sumahāvatāyam. [2] S[1-3] *add* nu.
[4] S[1-3] bhikkhave. [4] S[1-3] ca. [5] B[1] bhikkhave.
[6] S[1-3] °domanassa upāyāsa° [7] S[1-3] *add* su.
[8] S[3] *add* su. [9] S[3] saṅkhāre *with* su *erased.*
[10] *missing in* S[1-3].
[11] S[1-3] °domanassa (S[3] ssaṃ) upāyasa°

pāyāsapapātam[1] pi papatanti ‖ ‖ Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ‖ na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ‖ ‖

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu[2] samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti ‖ la-pe ‖ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti ‖ te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti ‖ jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti ‖ maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti ‖ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu[3] saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti ‖ ‖ Te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā sokaparidevadukkadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu[3] saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jātisamvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti ‖ jarāsaṃvattanike saṅ° nābhisaṅkharonti ‖ maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti ‖ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti ‖ ‖ Te jātisaṃvattanike pi sankhāre anabhisaṅkharitvā ‖ jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisaṅkharitvā maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisaṅkharitvā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike[3] pi saṅkhāre anabhisaṅkharitvā jātipapātam pi na papatanti[4] ‖ jarāpapātam pi na papatanti[4] ‖ pe ‖ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyasasapapātam[5] pi na papatanti[3] ‖ ‖ Te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ‖ parimuccanti dukkhasmā t vadāmi ‖ ‖

6. Tasmā ti ha Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ‖ la ‖ pe Ayaṃ dukkanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ‖

43. (3) *Pariḷāho.*

2. Atthi bhikkhave Mahā-Pariḷāho nāma nirayo[6] ‖ tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpam passati aniṭṭharūpaṃ yeva

---

[1] S[1-3] °domanassa upāyāsasaṃvattati (S[1] tī) yapapātam
[2] B[1-2] bhikkhave. [3] S[1-3] °domanassa upāyāsa°
[4] S[1] nappatanti *instead of* na papatanti.
[5] S[1-3] °manassaupāyāsasaṃvattanikapapātam.
[6] S[1] niraye.

passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ॥ akantarūpam yeva passati no kantarūpaṃ॥ amanāparūpam passati no manāparūpam॥ ॥ Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti॥ pa-pe[1]॥ yaṃ kiñci kāyena poṭṭhabbam phussati॥ yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti aniṭṭharupaṃ yeva vijānāti no iṭṭharūpam॥ akantarupaṃ yeva vijānāti॥ pe॥ no manāparūpan ti॥ ॥

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca॥ ॥ Mahā vata so bhante Pariḷāho sumahā vata so bhante Pariḷāho॥ ॥ Atthi nu kho bhante etamhā pariḷāhā añño[2] pariḷāho mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti॥ ॥

Atthi[3] kho bhikkhu etamhā pariḷāhā añño pariḷāho[4] mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti॥ ॥ Katamo pana bhante etamhā Pariḷāhā añño Pari° mahan° ca bhayānakataro cā ti॥ ॥

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu[5] samaṇā vā[6] brāhmaṇā vā Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti॥ la-pe॥ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti॥ te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti॥ la-pe॥ abhiratā abhisaṅkharonti॥ abhisaṅkharitvā jātipariḷāhena pi pariḍayhanti jarāpariḷāhena pi pariḍayhanti॥ maraṇapariḷāhena pi pariḍayhanti॥ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapariḷāhena pi pariḍayhanti॥ ॥ Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya[7] maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi॥ na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi॥ ॥

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu[5] samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti॥ la-pe॥ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti॥ jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti॥ la-pe॥ anabhiratā nābhisaṅkharonti॥ anabhisaṅkharitvā jātipariḷāhena pi na[8] pariḍayhanti॥ jarāpariḷāhena pi na pariḍayhanti॥ jarāpariḷāhena pi na pariḍayhanti॥ maraṇapariḷāhena pi na pariḍayhanti॥ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapariḷāhena pi na pariḍayhanti॥ ॥ Te parimuccanti jātiyā

---

[1] *more complete in* S[1-3] *than in* B[1-2]. [2] S[3] añña.
[3] S[1-3] *add* nu. [4] S[1-3] *have* -pe- *instead of* añño°
[5] B[1-2] bhikkhave. [6] S[1] va. [7] S[1] jarā.
[8] *missing in* B[1].

jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi‖ parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi‖ ‖

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti‖ ‖

44. (4) *Kūṭāgara.*

2. Yo hi[1] bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya‖ Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam anabhisamecca‖ la[1]‖ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam[2] ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantam karissāmī ti netam thānaṃ vijjati‖ ‖

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo[3] evam vadeyya‖ Aham kūṭāgārassa heṭṭhimam[4] gharam akaritvā[5] uparimaṃ[6] gharam āropessāmī ti[7] netaṃ thāṇaṃ vijjati‖ ‖ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evam[8] vadeyya‖ ‖ Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca‖ la-[pe]‖ dukkanirodhagāminipaṭipadam[2] ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti netaṃ ṭhānam vijjati‖ ‖

3. Yo[3] ca kho bhikkhave[9] evaṃ vadeyya‖ Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca‖ la-pe‖ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkassantaṃ karissāmī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati‖ ‖

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evam vadeyya‖ Ahaṃ kūṭagārassa heṭṭhimam[10] gharaṃ karitvā uparimam[11] gharam āropessāmī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati‖ ‖ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya‖ Aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca‖ la-pe‖ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati‖ ‖

---

[1] B[1-2] ca kho *instead of* hi. [2] S[1-3] °gāminīpaṭipadā.
[3] S[1] ye. [4] S[3] heṭṭhima. [5] S[1-3] ākiritvā.
[6] S[1-3] uparima. [7] S[1] ārocessā°
[8] S[1] kkheveye *instead of* kho bhikkhave yo.
[9] S[1] *inserts* ye. [10] S[1-3] heṭṭhima. [11] S[3] uparima S[1] °caṃ.

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ‖ la-pe ‖ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ‖ ‖

45. (5) *Chiggaḷa*[1] 1.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ ‖ ‖

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādaya Vesālim[2] piṇḍāya pāvisi ‖ ‖

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando sambahule licchavikumārake santhāgāre[3] upāsanam[4] kāronte durato va sukhumena ṭālacchiggaḷena asanam[5] atipātente poṅkhānupoṅkam aviradhitaṃ ‖ ‖

4. Disvānassa[6] etad ahosi ‖ Sikkhitā vatime[7] licchavikumārakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikumārakā yatrahi nāma durato va sukhumena taḷacchigaḷena asanam atipātessanti poṅkhānupoṅkham aviradhitan ti ‖ ‖

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto[8] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ‖ pe ‖ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca ‖ ‖

6. Idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesālim[2] piṇḍaya pavisiṃ[9] ‖ addasaṃ khvāham bhante sambahule licchavikumārake santhāgāre[3] upāsanam karonte durato va sukhumena taḷacchiggaḷena asanam atipātente poṅkhānupoṅkham aviradhitaṃ ‖ ‖ Disvāna me etad ahosi ‖ Sikkhitā vatime licchavikumarakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikumārakā yatra hi nāma durato va sukhumena[10] taḷacchiggaḷena asanam atipātessanti[11] poṅkānupoṅkham aviradhitan ti ‖ ‖

---

[1] *This text no mentioned in the ending* uddāna *ought to come after the* andhakāri *and be the sixth not the fifth.*
[2] S[1-3] vesāliyaṃ. [3] B[1-2] sandhā°
[4] S[1] upaṭṭhākam. [5] S[1] āsanam.
[6] S[1-3] disvāssa. [7] S[1-3] catime.
[8] S[1-3] piṇḍapātam atikkanto. [9] B[1-2] pāvisi.
[10] *missing in* S[1-3]. [11] S[1] atipaṭ°

7. Taṃ kim maññasi Ānanda‖ katamaṃ nu kho dukkarataraṃ vā durabhisambhavataraṃ vā yo durato va sukhumena tāḷacchiggaḷena asanam atipāteyya poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ‖ yo vā satadhā bhinnassa[1] vālassa koṭiyā koṭim paṭivijjheyyā ti‖ ‖

Etad eva bhante dukkarataraṃ ceva[2] durabhisambhavataraṅca yo vā[3] satadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā[4] koṭim paṭivijjheyyā ti‖ ‖

8. Atha kho Ānanda duppaṭivijjhataram paṭivijjhanti ye[5] Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam paṭivijjhanti[6]‖ la-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhutam paṭivijjhanti[6]‖ ‖

9. Tasmā ti hānanda Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo‖ pa-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti‖ ‖

46. (6) *Andhakāra.*

2. Atthi bhikkhave lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārakā[7] andhakāratimisā yatthāpimesaṃ[8] candimasuriyānam evammahiddhikānam evammahānubhāvānam ābhā[9] nānubhontī ti‖ ‖

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca‖ ‖ Mahā vata so bhante andhakāro[10] sumahā vata so bhante andhakāro‖ atthi nu kho bhante etamhā andhakārā añño andhakāro mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti‖ ‖

Atthi kho bhikkhu etamhā andhakārā añño andhakāro mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti‖ ‖

Katamo pana bhante etamhā andhakārā añño andhakāro mahantataro ca bhāyanakataro cā ti‖ ‖

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti‖ la-pe‖ Ayam

---

1 S1-3 bhinna. 2 S3 dukkaraṅceva S1 dukkarece.
3 *missing in* S1-3. 4 *missing in* S1.
5 S1-3 yo. 6 S1-3 °jjhati. 7 S1 -ka B1-2 andhakārā.
8 B1-2 yatthamimesaṃ S3 °cesaṃ.
9 B1-2 ābhāya. 10 S1-3 °kāre.

dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajananti ‖ te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti ‖ la ‖ pe[1] ‖ abhiratā abhisaṅkharonti ‖ abhisaṅkharitvā jātandhakāram pi papatanti ‖ jarandhakāram pi papatanti ‖ maraṇandhakāram pi papatanti ‖ sokaparidevadomanassupāyāsandhakāram pi papatanti ‖ te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya[2] maraṇā sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ‖ ‖

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti ‖ la-pe ‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti ‖ te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti ‖ la [pe] ‖ anabhiratā anabhisaṅkharonti ‖ anabhisaṅkhāritvā jātandhakāram pi na papatanti ‖ jarandhakāram pi na papatanti ‖ maraṇandhakāram pi na papatanti ‖ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsandhakāram pi na papatanti ‖ te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya[3] maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi[4] domanassehi upāyāsehi ‖ parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ‖ ‖

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ‖ pe [pa] Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ‖ ‖

47. (7) *Chiggaḷa* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchiggaḷaṃ yugam pakkhipeyya ‖ tatrāpissa[5] kāṇo[6] kacchapo yo vassasatassa vassasatassa[7] accayena sakiṃ sakim ummujjeyya ‖ ‖

3. Tam kim maññatha[8] bhikkhave ‖ api nu so[9] kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakiṃ sakim ummujjanto amusmim[10] ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvam paveseyyā ti[11] ‖ ‖

---

[1] S^{1-3} *abridge less.* [2] S^{3} jarā. [3] S^{1-3} jarā.
[4] *missing in* S^{1-3}. [5] S^{1-3} tatrassa.
[6] S^{1-3} kāṇa. [7] *in* B^{1-2} *only.*
[8] S^{1} maññathā.
[9] B^{1-2} kho. [10] B^{2} amukasmiṃ. [11] S^{1-3} pavisissati.

Yadi nūna bhante kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenā ti‖‖

4. Khippataram kho[1] so bhikkhave kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakiṃ sakim ummajjanto amusmim[2] ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvam paveseyya na[3] tvevāham[4] bhikkhave sakiṃ vinipātagatena[5] bālena[6] manussattaṃ vadāmi‖‖ Taṃ kissa hetu‖‖

5. Na hettha bhikkhave atthi[7] dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā[8] puññakiriyā‖ aññamaññakhādikā ettha bhikkhave vattati dubbalakhādikā‖‖ Tam kissa hetu‖‖

6. Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam‖ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ‖‖ Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa‖ la-pe‖ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya[9] ariyasaccassa‖‖

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo‖ pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipada ti yogo karaṇīyo ti‖‖

48. (8) *Chiggala* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam mahāpathavī ekodakā[10] assa‖ tatra puriso ekacchiggaḷaṃ yugam pakkhipeyya‖ tam enam[11] puratthimo[12] vāto pacchimena saṃhareyya‖ pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya‖ uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya‖ dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena[13] saṃhareyya‖‖ Tatrassa kāṇo kacchapo so[14] vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakiṃ sakiṃ ummujjeyya‖‖

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu so[15] kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakiṃ sakim

[1] *missing in* B[1-2]. [2] B[2] amukasmiṃ.
[3] S[1] *has a blank instead of* gīvaṃ paveseyya na.
[4] S[1] tvāvāhaṃ S[3] tvāhaṃ. [5] S[1-3] vinipātaṃ B[1] vinita°
[6] B[1] bahule- B[2] bāhullena. [7] S[1] attha.
[8] sama° kusala° *are to be found only in* B[1-2].
[9] S[1-3] °paṭipadā. [10] S[1-3] ekodikā.
[11] S[1-3] ena. [12] S[1-3] purimo.
[13] S[1-3] uttare. [14] *missing in* S[3].
[15] B[1-2] kho.

ummujjanto[1] amusmim[2] ekacchiggaḷe[3] yuge gīvam paveseyyā ti॥ ॥

Adhiccam idam bhante yaṃ so kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakiṃ sakim ummujjanto amusmim ekacchiggaḷe[3] yuge gīvam paveseyyā ti[4]॥ ॥

4. Evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yam manussattam labhati॥ evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yam Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho॥ evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yam tathāgatapavedito[5] dhammavinayo loke dippati॥ ॥

5. Tasssidam[6] bhikkhave manussattam laddhaṃ॥ tathāgato ca[7] loke uppanno arahaṃ[8] sammāsambuddho॥ tathāgatappavedito ca dhammavinayo loke dippati॥ ॥

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo॥ la-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti॥ ॥

49. (9) *Sineru* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sinerussa[9] pabbatarājassa sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā[10] upanikkkhipeyya[11]॥ ॥

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave॥ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā ca[12] sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo ca[13] Sinerupabbatarājā ti॥ ॥

Etad eva bhante[14] bahutaraṃ[15] yad idaṃ Sinerupabbatarājā॥ appamattikā sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā saṅkham[16] pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti[17] kalabhāgaṃ[18] pi na upenti Sinerupabbatarājānam[19] upanidhāya sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā ti॥ ॥

---

1 S1-3 *add* ca.
2 B2 amukasmiṃ *always*. 3 S1 chiggaḷe.
4 S1-3 pavise° 5 S3 °pavedita S1 °pavedi.
6 S1-3 tatiyaṃ. 7 B1-2 *omit* ca S1 *adds* ce.
8 *in* B1-2 *only*. 9 S1 sinerū° *always* B2 sinnerupabba°
10 S3 °sakkarā. 11 S1 upaninik° 12 S1 va S3 vā.
13 S1-3 *omit* yo ca. 14 S1-3 bhikkhave. 15 S1-3 °tarā.
16 S1-3 saṅkam. 17 S1-3 *omits* upanidhaṃ°
18 S1 sala° 19 S1 °rājaṃ S3 rājā.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yad idam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam appamattakam avasiṭṭhaṃ[1] saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti॥ purimaṃ[2] dukkhakkhandham[3] parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam upanidhāya yad idaṃ sattakkhattum paramatā॥ yo Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti॥ la-[pe]॥ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti॥ ॥

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo॥ la-pe॥ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā yogo karaṇīyo ti॥ ॥

50. (10) *Sineru* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sineru[4] pabbatarājā yam[5] parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā[6] sattamuggamattiyo[7] pāsānasakkharā[8]॥ ॥

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave॥ katamaṃ nu kho[9] bahutaraṃ yaṃ[10] vā Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam yā[11] vā sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti॥ ॥

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ Sinerussa pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ॥ appamattakā[12] sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti॥ upanidham pi na upenti॥ kalabhāgam pi na upenti॥ Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam upanidhāya sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti॥ ॥

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa[13] puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ[14]

---

[1] S3 asiṭṭhaṃ. [2] S1-3 purima. [3] B2 °kkhantaṃ.
[4] S1 sinerū B2 sinneru *as before both always.*
[5] *so* B2; B1 sam; *missing in* S1-3. [6] B2 dhapetvā.
[7] S3 °mattikāyo. [8] S1-3 *add* ti.
[9] *missing in* S1. [10] S3 ya; *missing in* S1.
[11] S3 *has* yo *corrected from* yā. [12] B1-2 °mattikā.
[13] S1-3 °sampanna S3 *adding* ssa *underneath.*
[14] S1-3 bahutarā taṃ B2 bahutara.

dukkhaṃ yad idam‖ pe[1]‖ yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti‖ la-pe‖ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti‖ ‖

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la-pe‖ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti‖ ‖

Papātavaggo pañcamo[2]‖ ‖

Tassa[3] uddānaṃ‖ ‖

Cintā[4] Papāto Pariḷāho‖
Kuṭāgārandhakārinaṃ[5]‖ ‖
Chiggalena ca[3] dve vuttā‖
Sineru[6] apare dve ti[7]‖ ‖

Chapter VI. Abhisamayavaggo chaṭṭho.

51. (1) *Nakhasikho.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi‖ Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave‖ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam[8] mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito‖ ayaṃ vā mahāpathavī ti‖ ‖ Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavī‖ appamattako[9] yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu[10] āropito saṅkham pi[11] na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti‖ mahāpathavī upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu[12] āropito ti‖ ‖

---

[1] *complete in* B[1-2] *till* paramatā (S. *the preceding* sutta).
[2] S[1-3] *omit* pañcamo B[2] *has only* vaggo.
[3] *missing in* S[1-3]. [4] B[2] candhā.
[5] S[1-3] kūṭaṅgalandha° B[2] kuṭāgāranta°
[6] S[1] sinerū B[2] sinneru.
[7] *This* Uddāna *mentions only nine* suttas *and among them two* chiggala; *but there is a third* chiggala *separated from the others and put before* andhakārī.
[8] S[1-3] *omit* vā. [9] B[1-2] °mattakā. [10] S[1] paṃsuṃ.
[11] *missing in* B[1] S[1]. [12] S[1-3] paṃsuṃ.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ dukkham[1]‖ pe‖ yo Idaṃ dakkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti‖ la [pe][2]‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānā ti‖ ‖

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la-pe‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti[3]‖ yogo karaṇīyo ti‖ ‖

52. (2) *Pokkharaṇī.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharaṇī paññāsayojanānī āyāmena paññāsayojanāni vitthārena paññasayojanāni ubbedhena puṇṇā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā[4]‖ ‖ Tato puriso kusaggena udakam uddhareyya[5]‖ ‖

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā kusaggena udakam ubbhataṃ yaṃ vā pokkharaṇiyā udakan ti‖ ‖

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam pokkharaṇiyā[6] udakaṃ‖ appamattakaṃ kusaggena udakam ubbhataṃ saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti[7] pokkharaṇi yā udakam upanidhāya kusaggena udakam ubbhatan ti‖ ‖

4—5. Evam kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa‖ la‖ pe‖ yogo karaṇīyo ti[8]‖ ‖

53. (3) *Sambejja* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā[9] mahānadiyo saṃsandanti[10] samenti‖ seyyathīdam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī[11] Sarabhū Mahī‖ Tato puriso dve[12] vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya[13]‖ ‖

---

[1] *missing* B[1-2]. [2] *See the preceding* sutta *p.* 459 *note* 1.
[3] B[1] S[1] *omit* ti. [4] S[3] °peyya.
[5] S[1-3] uddhā° [6] S[1] pokkharaṇi.
[7] S[1-3] *insert* yo. [8] S[1-3] *omit* yogo° [9] S[1-3] yattha.
[10] S[1-3] sandanti. [11] B[1-2] acī° [12] S[1] de.
[13] uddhareyya *and the sequel is omitted* (*by blunder*) *till the next* udakaphusitāni *in* S[3].

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave‖ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yāni dve[1] vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā sambhejja[2] udakan ti‖ ‖

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ sambhejja[2] udakam‖ appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni[3] ubbhatāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja[4] udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni[5]‖ ‖

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavakassa‖ so yeva peyyalo‖ yogo karaṇīyo ti[6]‖ ‖

54. (4) *Sambhejja* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā[7] mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samenti[8] seyyathīdaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī[9] Sarabhū Mahī tam[8] udakam[10] parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya ṭhapetva dve vā tīṇi va[11] udakaphusitāni[3]‖ ‖

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave‖ katamam nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā[12] sambhejja udakam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnam yāni vā[13] udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānī ti‖ ‖

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ sambhejja[4] udakaṃ yad idam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā[11] udakaphusitāni[14] avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja[14] udakam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā[15] udakaphusitani avasiṭṭhānī ti‖ ‖

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa‖ la‖ yogo karaṇīyo ti[16]‖ ‖

---

[1] S[1] de. [2] S[1-3] sambhojja.
[3] S[3] udakaṃ° [4] S[1-3] sambhojjam.
[5] B[1] uddhatāni. [6] S[1-3] -pe- *instead of* so yeva°
[7] S[1-3] yattha. [8] *missing in* S[1-3].
[9] B[1-2] acī° S[1] aciravitī. [10] S[1-3] udaka.
[11] S[1-3] dvedhā tidhā *instead of* dvevā° *always*. [12] S[1] vo.
[13] B[1-2] upaṇidhāya dvevā tiṇivā *instead of* yāni vā.
[14] S[1] uphusitāni.
[15] S[1-3] sambhojjaṃ B[1] sambhesajja B[2] sambhe.
[16] S[1-3] *omit* la‖ yogo°

55. (5) *Pathavī* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhipeyya[1] ‖ ‖

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave ‖ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yā vā[2] sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā ayaṃ vā mahāpathavī ti ‖ ‖

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāpathavī ‖ appamattikā sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti ‖ pe ‖ mahāpathavim upanidhāya sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā[3] ‖ ‖

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ‖ so yeva peyyālo ‖ yogo karaṇīyo ti[4] ‖ ‖

56. (6) *Pathavī* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavī parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā ‖ ‖

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave ‖ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam yā vā[5] sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā ti ‖ ‖

Etad eva bhante bahutaram mahāpathaviyā[6] yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam ‖ appamattikā sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo[7] guḷikā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti ‖ pe ‖ kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāpathaviyā[8] parikkhīnam pariyādinnam upanidhāya sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā ti ‖ ‖

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavakassa ‖ so yeva peyyālo ‖ yogo karaṇīyo ti[4] ‖ ‖

---

[1] B[1] °khepeyya.
[2] S[3] yathā *instead of* yā vā.
[3] B[1] *add* ti *written but erased in* S[3].
[4] S[1-3] *have* -pe- *instead of* so yeva°
[5] S[1-3] yathā *instead of* yāvā.
[6] S[1-3] °pathavī B[1] pathavīyā.
[7] S[1] *omits* satta.
[8] S[1-3] *omit* mahā B[1] *has* mahāpathavī.

57. (7) *Samudda* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso[1] mahāsamudde dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya[2] ‖ ‖

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave ‖ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yāni vā[3] dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakan ti ‖ ‖

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāsamudde udakaṃ ‖ appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatānī ti ‖ ‖

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ‖ so yeva peyyālo ‖ yogo karaṇīyo ti[4] ‖ ‖

58. (8) *Samudda* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde udakam parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ‖ ‖

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave ‖ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam yāni vā[3] dve vā tīṇi va udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānī ti ‖ ‖

Etad eva bhante bahutaram mahāsamudde udakaṃ yad idam parikkhīṇam pariyadinnaṃ ‖ appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasitthānī ti ‖ ‖

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ‖ so yeva peyyālo ‖ karaṇīyo ti[4] ‖ ‖

---

[1] *missing in* S[3].
[2] B[1] uddharitāni.
[3] *missing in* B[1-2].
[4] S[1-3] *have only* -pe- *instead of* so yeva°

59. (9) *Pabbatupamā* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarājassa[1] sattasāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhipeyya || ||

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā vā[2] sattasāsapamattiyo[3] pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā ayaṃ vā[4] Himavā pabbatarājā ti || ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam Himavā pabbatarājā || appamattakā[5] sattasāsapamattiyo[6] pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti Himavantam[7] pabbatarājanam upanidhāya sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ti || ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || la-pe || yogo karaṇīyo ti[8] || ||

60. (10) *Pabbatupamā* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbatarājā parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya ṭhapetvā sattasāsapamattiyo[6] pāsāṇasakkharā || ||

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yam vā Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam yā vā[9] sattasāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti || ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ Himavato pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam appamattakā[10] sattasāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā[11] saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti || Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam pariyādinnam upanidhāya sattasāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti || ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ

---

[1] B[1] himavanto pabbatarājassa. [2] S[3] va.
[3] S[1] *omits* satta. [4] S[1-3] *omits* ayaṃ vā. [5] S[1-3] °mattikā.
[6] S[1-3] *omit* satta. [7] S[1-3] himavatam.
[8] S[1-3] *omit* yogo°
[9] S[1-3] *omit* yā vā S[1] *has a* ya *or* sa *erased.*
[10] B[1] S[1] °mattikā. [11] B[1] *add* ti.

dukkhaṃ yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam ‖ appamattikam[1] avasiṭṭhaṃ saṅkhaṃ pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti purimaṃ[2] dukkhakkhandham parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattuparamatā ‖ yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ‖ la ‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ‖ ‖

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ‖ la-pe ‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ‖ ‖

Abhisamayavaggo chaṭṭho[4] ‖ ‖

Tassuddānaṃ[5] ‖ ‖

Nakhasikhaṃ[6] Pokkharaṇī[7] ‖
Sambhejja[8] apare duve[9] ‖
Pathavī dve Samuddā[10] dve ‖
Dve ma ca[11] Pabbatupamā ti[12] ‖ ‖

CHAPTER VII. VAGGO SATTAMO (CAKKAPEYYĀLO).

61. (1) *Aññatra.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam[13] paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi ‖ ‖

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave ‖ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ ‖ pe ‖ paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu[14] āropito ‖ ayaṃ vā mahāpathavī ti ‖ ‖

[1] B[1] °mattikam.
[2] B[1] purima.
[3] B[1-3] sattakkhattuṃ° S[1-3] °paramattā.
[4] S[1-3] samatto.
[5] S[1-3] uddānaṃ. [6] B[1] °sikho.
[7] S[1-3] °kharaṇiyam.
[8] S[1] °bhojja. [9] S[1-3] dve.
[10] S3 samuddo B[1] samuddehi *instead of* samuddā dve.
[11] S[1-3] *omit* mā S[3] *omits* ca. [12] B[1-2] *omit* ti.
[13] S[1-3] °sikhaya (ṃ *being erased in* S[1]).
[14] S[1] paṃsuṃ.

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāpathavī[1]‖ appamattako[2] yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu[3] āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ti‖ ‖

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā[4] te sattā ye manussesu paccājāyanti‖ atha kho ete[5] bahutarā sattā ye aññatra[6] manussehi paccājāyanti‖ ‖ Taṃ kissa hetu‖ ‖

5. Adhiṭṭhatā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam‖ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ‖ ‖ Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa‖ la-pe‖ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya ariyasaccassa‖ ‖

6. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la-pe‖ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti‖ ‖

62. (2) *Paccantam.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi‖ ‖

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave‖ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ayaṃ vā mahāpathavī ti‖ ‖

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāpathavī‖ appamattako[2] yam Bhagavatā[7] paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti‖ mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ti‖ ‖

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā[4] te sattā ye majjhimesu[8] janapadesu[9] paccājāyanti‖ atha kho ete va[10] bahutarā sattā ye paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāyanti‖ aviññātāresu milakkhesu[11]‖ pa pe‖ ‖

---

[1] S[1-3] *add* ti. [2] B[1] °mattakā.
[3] S[1-3] paṃsuṃ *always.*
[4] B[1] appamattakā.
[5] B[1] etad eva. [6] S[1-3] aññetatra.
[7] S[1-3] bhagavā. [8] S[3] majjhisu.
[9] *missing in* S[1-3]. [10] B[1] ca.
[11] B[1] milakkhūsu S[3] cilakkhesu.

63. (3) *Paññā.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pana[1] ariyena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā|| atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye avijjāgatā sammuḷhā|| pa[2]|| ||

64. (4) *Surāmeraya.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye[3] surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā[4] paṭiviratā|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā[4] appaṭiviratā|| la[5]|| ||

65. (5) *Odakā.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā|| atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye udakajā|| || Taṃ kissa hetu|| la[6]|| ||

66. (6) *Matteyyā.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye matteyyā|| atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye amatteyyā[7]|| pa|| ||

67. (7) *Petteyyā.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye petteyyā|| atha kho ete va[8] bahutarā sattā ye apetteyyā|| la|| ||

---

1 S1-3 tamena *instead of* ye pana.
2 S1-3 *have nothing and do not point out here any division.*
3 *in* B1 *only.*
4 S1-3 *omit* °majja°
5 S1-3 *omit here and every where any sign of abbreviation and separate the several texts only by a spiral line.*
6 *instead of* atha kho° S1-3 *have* etad eva bahutarā odakajā *and nothing more.*
7 S1 appamatteyyā, S3 matteyya, *this omitting* ye.
8 S1 B1 *omit* va.

68. (8) *Sāmañña.*

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye sāmaññā‖ atha kho ete va[1] bahutarā sattā ye asāmaññā‖ pa‖ ‖

69. (9) *Brahmañña.*

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye brahmaññā[2]‖ atha kho ete[3] bahutarā sattā ye abrahmaññā[4]‖ la ‖

70. (10) *Pacāyika.*

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino‖ atha kho ete[3] bahutarā sattā ye kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino ti ‖

Vaggo[5] uddānaṃ‖ ‖

Aññatra Paccantaṃ Paññāya[6]‖
Surāmeraya Odakā[7]‖
Matteyyā[8] Peteyyā[9] cā ti[10]‖
Sāmaññaṃ Brahma[11] Pacāyikan[12] ti‖ ‖

Chapter VIII. Appakā-Viratam.

71. (1) *Pāṇa.*

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā‖ atha kho ete[13] bahutarā sattā ye pāṇātipātā appaṭiviratā‖ ‖ Taṃ kissa hetu[14]‖ la‖ ‖

---

[1] B[1] ete, S[1] etad eva. [2] S[3] brahmaññe.
[3] S[1-3] etad eva. [4] S[1] brahmaññā.
[5] *so* B[1-2]; S[1-3] Cakkapeyyalo pathamako (S[3] *has* °pathamavaggo) —
[6] S[1-3] aññapattapaccaṅgapaññāye.
[7] S[1-3] uda (S[1] dā) kaṃ. [8] S[1] metteyyo S[3] matteyyo.
[9] S[1-3] patteyyo. [10] S[1-3] ceva. [11] S[3] *add* ñña *erased.*
[12] S[3] pacāyano. [13] S[1-3] *add* va *always.*
[14] S[1-3] *omit* taṃ° *and the sign of abbreviation separating the several texts as before by a line.*

72. (2) *Adinnam.*

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye adinnādānā paṭiviratā|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye adinnādānā appaṭiviratā[1]|| la|| ||

73. (3) *Kāmesu.*

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kāmesu micchacārā[2] paṭiviratā|| atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye kāmesu micchācārā appaṭiviratā|| pa|| ||

74. (4) *Musāvāda.*

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye musāvādā paṭiviratā|| atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye musavādā appaṭiviratā|| ||

75. (5) *Pesuṇaṃ.*

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pisuṇāya[3] vācāya paṭiviratā|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pisuṇaya[3] vacāya appaṭiviratā|| la|| ||

76. (6) *Pharusaṃ.*

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pharusāya[4] vācāya paṭiviratā|| atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye pharusaya[4] vācāya appaṭiviratā|| la|| ||

77. (7) *Samphappalāpaṃ.*

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye samphappalāpā[5] paṭiviratā|| atha kho bahutarā sattā ye samphappalāpā appaṭiviratā|| la|| ||

---

[1] B[1] °dānāppaṭi°
[2] S[1] pāṇātipātā *instead of* kāmesu°
[3] S[3] pisuṇā. [4] S[1-3] pharu (S[1] rū) sā.
[5] S[1] °pāṃ S[1-3] *omit the end of this and the beginning of the next* sutta *from* atha *to* atha, *the whole being represented by* -pe-

78. (8) *Bījam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye bīj gāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭiviratā|| atha kho[1] et va bahutarā sattā ye bījagāmabhūtagāmasamārambl appaṭiviratā|| la|| ||

79. (9) *Vikāle.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye vikāl bhojanā paṭiviratā|| atha kho ete bahutarā sattā[3] ye v kālabhojanā appaṭiviratā|| la|| ||

80. (10) *Gandhavilepanam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye māl gandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānā paṭivirat atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye mālāgandhavilepan dhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānā appaṭiviratā|| ||

Vaggo[4]|| uddānaṃ|| ||

Pāṇam Adinnam Kāmesu||
Musāvādaṃ ca[5] Pesuññam[6]||
Pharusaṃ[7] Samphappalāpam[8] Bījam[8]||
Vikāle Gandhavilepanan ti[9]|| ||

CHAPTER IX[10]. ĀMAKADHAÑÑA-PEYYĀLAM.

81. (1) *Naccam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nacc gīta-vādita-visūkadassanā paṭiviratā|| atha kho ete va

---

[1] *written but erased in* S3. [2] S1 te.
[3] S1-3 *omit* atha kho° °sattā. [4] S1-3 *add* dutiyo.
[5] S1-3 *omit* ca. [6] S3 pesuñña. [7] S3 pa° S1 °rū°
[8] S1-3 *add* ca.
[9] S1 vikālocavilepanāti S3 vikālepanāti.
[10] *chapter III according to* S1-3.
[11] B2 ataceva.

bahutarā sattā ye nacca-gīta-vādita-visūkadassanā appaṭiviratā॥ ॥ Taṃ kissa hetu॥ la[1]॥ ॥

82. (2) *Sayaṇaṃ.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te[2] sattā ye uccāsayanā[3] mahāsayanā paṭiviratā॥ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye uccāsayanā mahāsayanā appaṭiviratā॥ la॥ ॥

83. (3) *Rajataṃ*[4].

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratā॥ atha kho ete va[5] bahutarā sattā ye jatarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā॥ la॥ ॥

84. (4) *Dhaññaṃ.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratā॥ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā॥ la॥ ॥

85. (5) *Maṃsaṃ.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratā॥ atha kho ete va[6] bahutarā sattā ye āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā॥ la॥ ॥

86. (6) *Kumāriyaṃ.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye itthikumārapāṭiggahaṇa[7] paṭiviratā॥ ātha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye itthikumarapaṭiggahaṇā[8] appaṭiviratā॥ la॥ ॥

[1] *This mention and the sign of abbreviation are as before missing in* S[1-3] *which separate the texts only by a line.*
[2] S[1] *has nothing more of this text.*
[3] S[3] °sayana. [4] *missing in* S[1].
[5] *missing in* B[1].
[6] B[1] *has only* ete *here ard further on.*
[7] B[1-2] °kumārikāpaṭi° S[3] kumāra *with* kā *erased.*
[8] B[1-2] °kumārikā.

87. (7) *Dāsī.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dāsidāsapaṭiggahaṇā[1] paṭiviratā‖ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye dāsidāsapaṭiggahaṇā[1] appaṭiviratā‖ la‖ ‖

88. (8) *Ajelakam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratā‖ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā‖ la‖ ‖

89. (9) *Kukkuṭasūkara.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kukkuṭasukarapaṭiggahaṇa paṭiviratā‖ atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇa appaṭiviratā‖ la‖ ‖

90. (10) *Hatthino.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appaka te satta ye hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā[2] paṭiviratā‖ atha kho ete va bahutara sattā ye hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā[3] appaṭiviratā‖ la‖ ‖

Tatiyo[4] Vaggo‖ Uddānaṃ‖ ‖

Naccaṃ[5] Sayanam Rajataṃ‖
Dhaññam Maṃsam[6] Kumāriyaṃ[7]‖
Dāsī Ajelakaṃ[8] ceva‖
Kukkuṭasukara-Hatthino ti[9]‖ ‖

---

[1] B² S¹⁻³ dāsi°
[2] S¹ °gavassa° S³ °gāvāssa.
[3] S¹ °gāvassa° S³ °gavāssa°
[4] *in* S¹⁻³ *only.* [5] S¹⁻³ uccā.
[6] S¹⁻³ dhaññamaṃ (S¹ ma-) sa.
[7] B¹ kumārikā.
[8] S¹⁻³ dāsi ajelakā.
[9] S¹⁻³ kukkuṭavaḷavena cā ti.

Chapter X. Bahutarā sattā.

91. (1) *Khetta.*

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye khetta-vatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

92. (2) *Kayavikkaya.*

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kaya-vikkayā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye kayavikkayā[1] appaṭivaratā || la || ||

93. (3) *Dūteyyaṃ.*

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dūteyya-pahīnagamanānuyogā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye dūteyyapahīnagamanānuyogā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

94. (4) *Tulākūṭaṃ.*

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tulā-kūṭa-kaṃsakūṭa-mānakūṭā[2] paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tulakuṭa-kaṃsakūṭa-mānakūṭā appaṭi-viratā || la || ||

95. (5) *Ukkoṭana.*

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ukkoṭa-navañcananikatisaviyogā[2] paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va ba-hutarā sattā ye ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāviyogā[2] appaṭi-viratā || la || ||

96—101. (6—11) *Vadha-ālopa-sāhasakāraṃ.*

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye che-dana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā[3] paṭi-

[1] S[1-3] kāya°
[2] B[1] °kuṭ° *always* S[3] *omits* mānakūṭā *here.*
[3] B[1-2] °vadhana° *always* S[1] °sāhasākāra.

viratā‖ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye bhedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasākārā appaṭiviratā‖ ‖ Taṃ kissa hetu‖ ‖ Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ‖ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ‖ ‖

5. Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa‖ la‖ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā[1] patipadāya ariyasaccassa‖ ‖

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo‖ la‖ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti‖ ‖

Chapter XI. Gatiyo pañcakā.

102. (1) *Pañcagati.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhu āmantesi‖ ‖

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave‖ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam[2] paṃsu[3] āropito[4]‖ ayaṃ vā mahāpathavī ti‖ ‖

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavī appamattako[5] yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu[3] āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham[6] pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya[7] Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu[3] āropito ti‖ ‖

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti‖ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccajāyanti‖ la-pe‖ ‖

103. (2) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti‖ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti‖ ‖

---

[1] S[1-3] °gāmini (S[1] -nī). [2] S[1] °khāya.
[3] S[1-3] pamsuṃ. [4] B[1] āropitā.
[5] B[1-2] appamattakā. [6] S[1] unidham.
[7] S[1-3] *insert* tadeva.

104. (3) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti॥ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā pittivisaye paccājāyanti[1]॥ ॥

105—107. (4—6) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te satta ye manussā cutā devesu paccājāyanti॥ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyanti॥
tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti॥
pittivisaye paccājāyanti॥ ॥

108—110. (7—9) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccājāyanti॥ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājāyanti॥
tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti॥
pittivisaye paccājāyanti॥ ॥

111—113. (10—12) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appaka[2] te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccājayanti॥ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājāyanti॥ ॥
tiracchānayoniya paccājayanti॥
pittivisaye paccājāyanti॥ ॥

114—116. (13—15) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti॥ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti॥
tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti॥
pittivisaye paccājāyanti॥ ॥

---

[1] *Instead of this number* 3, B[1] *has* iminā nayena pañcagati vitthāretabbā॥ ॥
[2] B[1] appamattakā.

117—119. (16—18) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti‖ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti‖
tiracchānayoniya paccājāyanti‖
pittivisaye paccājāyanti‖‖

120—122. (19—21) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayoniyā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti‖ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānayoniya[1] cutā niraye paccājāyanti‖
tiracchānayoniya paccājāyanti|
pittivisaye paccājāyanti‖‖

123—125. (22—24) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayoniya cutā devesu paccājāyanti‖ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānayoniyā cutā niraye paccājāyanti|
tiracchāna paccājāyanti‖
pittivisaye paccājayanti‖‖

126—128. (25—27) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appaka te sattā ye pittivisayā cuta manussesu paccājāyanti‖ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cuta niraye paccājāyanti‖
tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti‖
pittivisaye paccājayanti‖‖

129. (28) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti‖ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti‖‖

[1] B[1] °yoniyo.

130. (29) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti॥ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti॥ ॥

131. (30) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho[1] bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti[2]॥ atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā pittivisaye paccājāyanti॥ Tam kissa hetu॥ ạdiṭṭhattā bhikkhave[3] catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ॥ katamesaṃ catunnam॥ ॥

5. Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa॥ dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa॥ dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa॥ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya[4] ariyasaccassa॥ ॥

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo॥ Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇīyo॥ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇīyo॥ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti॥ ॥

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā॥ attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhasitam abhinandun ti[5]॥ ॥

Āmakadhaññapeyyālaṃ[6]॥ ॥

Cakkapeyyālasamatti[7]॥ ॥

Uddānam॥ ॥

Khetta Kayavikkayañca Dūteyyam[8] Tulākūtaṃ Vadhena ca Alopa-Sahasākāram॥ Appakā te viratam॥ Atha kho eteva Bahutarā sattā॥ Gatiyo pañcaka[9] so vaggo tena pavuccatī ti[10]॥ ॥

Saccasaṃyuttam dvādasamam[11]॥ ॥

---

[1] *missing in* S[1]. [2] S[1-3] *add* -pe-
[3] S[1-3] bhikkhu (S[1] -kha-). [4] S[1-3] °gāminī paṭipadā.
[5] S[1-3] abhinandam. [6] *in* B[1-2] *only.*
[7] *in* S[1-3] *only.* [8] S[1] dūteyaṃ S[3] duteyyaṃ.
[9] S[1] gatiyovakā.
[10] *This* uddāna *is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.*
[11] S[1-3] samattaṃ.

Magga-Bojjhaṅgaṃ Sati ca Indriyaṃ
Sammappadhānañ ca Balañ ca Iddhiyā[1]
Anuruddhaj-Jhāna Suppakāsitaṃ
Sotena Saccha Bhagavā pakāsayi[2]|| ||

Mahāvaggasaṃyuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ[3]|| ||

---

[1] S3 iddhiyo.
[2] *This recapitulation is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.*
[3] *This mention in* B1-2 *only.*

INDICES.

The following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Saṃyuttas.

XLV.	Mag.	=	Magga-Samyuttam (I).
XLVI.	Boj.	=	Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam (II).
XLVII.	Sat.	=	Sati-Samyuttam (III).
XLVIII.	Ind.	=	Indriya-Samyuttam (IV).
XLIX.	Sam.	=	Sammappadhāna-Samyuttam (V).
L.	Bal.	=	Bala-Samyuttam (VI).
LI.	Id.	=	Iddhipāda-Samyuttam (VII).
LII.	Anu.	=	Anuruddha-Samyuttam (VIII).
LIII.	Jhā.	=	Jhāna-Samyuttam (IX).
LIV.	Ānā.	=	Ānāpāna-Samyuttam (X).
LV.	Sot.	=	Sotāpatti-Samyuttam (XI).
LVI.	Sac.	=	Sacca-Samyuttam (XII).

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of the Suttas in their respective Saṃyuttas without regard to the divisions into chapters (vaggos).

I.

INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between [ ].

Aṅgā [manussā] Indr. XLVIII. 50

Ajapālanigrodha Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57

Aciravatī nadī Mag. XLV. 93. 96, 99, 102 Boj. XLVI. 79. 82. 85, 88 Sati. XLVII. 53, 56, 59. 62 Indr. 73, 76, 79, 82, 131. 134, 137, 140 Sam. XLIX. 3. 6, 9. 12 Bal. L. 59, 62, 65. 68 Id. LI. 35, 38, 41, 44 Jhā. LIII. 3, 6, 9. 12 Sot. LV. 42 Sac. LVI. 53, 54

Añcanavana (or Añja°) Boj. XLVI. 6 Ind. XLVIII. 43

Aññāta-Koṇḍañño [āyasmā]. Sac. LVI. 11

Atimutta āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 8

Anāthapiṇḍika gahapati Sot. LV. 26, 27, 28

Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (Jetavana)

Anuruddha āyasmā Sat. XLVII. 26—28 Anu. LII. 1—24

Andhavana Anu. LII. 10

Abhaya rājakumāra Boj. XLVI. 56

Ambapālivana Sat. XLVII. 1. 2 Anu. LII. 9

Ariṭṭha āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 6

Asurā Ind. XLVIII. 69 Sac. LVI. 41

Asoka bhikkhu Sot. LV. 9

Asokā upāsikā Sot. LV. 9

Ānanda āyasmā Mag. XLV. 2. 4. 18, 19, 20 Sat. 9, 10. 13, 21—23. 29 Ind. XLVIII. 41 Id. LI. 10, 15, 22, 27, 28 Ānā. LIV. 9, 10, 13, 14 Sot. LV. 4, 8, 9, 10, 13, 26, 27 Sac. LVI. 45

Āpaṇam nigamo Ind. XLVIII. 50

Icchānaṅgala [desa] Ānā. LIV. 11

Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍa Ānā. LIV. 11

Isidattapurāṇā [manussa] Sot. LV. 6

Isipatana [desa] Sot. LV. 53. Sac. LVI. 11

Ukkacelā [desa] Sat. XLVII. 14
Uṇṇābha brāhmaṇa Ind. XLVIII. 42 Id. LI. 15
Uttiya (-ka) āyasmā Mag. XLV. 30 Sat. XLVII. 16
Udāyī āyasmā Boj. XLVI 26, 28, 30
Udenacetiyam Id. LI. 10
Upavāna āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 8
Uruvela [desa] Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57
Uruvelakappa nigamo Ind. XLVIII. 52

Kakkaṭa upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
Kaṭissaha upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
Kaṇṭakīvana Sat. XLVII. 26, 27, 28 Anu. LII. 4, 5, 6
Kapilavatthu [nagara] Ānā. LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21—25, 37 40, 47—49, 52, 54
Kappino (Mahā-) Ānā. LIV. 7
Kapilavatthavā [manussa] Sot. LV. 52
Kalandakanivāpa = Veluvana
Kassapa buddha Ind. XLVIII. 57
Kassapa (Pūraṇa-) [titthiya] Boj. XLVI. 56
Kassapa (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 14
Kāliṅga upasaka Sot. LV. 8
Kāḷigodha sakyani Sot. LV. 39
Kasi [desa] Sot. LV. 6
Kimbila āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 10
Kimbilā [desa] Ānā. LIV. 10
Kukkuṭarāma Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVIII. 21—23
Kuṇḍaliya paribbājaka Boj. XLVI. 6
Kūṭāgārasālā Id. LI. 10 Ānā. LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30
Koṭigāma Sac. LVI. 21—28
Koṇḍañña S. Aññata
Koliyā manussā Boj. XLVI. 54
Kosambi [desa] Boj. XLVI. 8 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53 Id. LI. 15 Sac. LVI. 31
Kosala [desa] Ind. XLVIII. 51 Sot. LV. 7
Kosalā [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51 Sot. LVI. 6, 7

Gaṅgā nadī Mag. XLV. 91, 96, 97, 102, 160, 180 Boj. XLVI. 77, 82, 83, 88, 121, 124, 127, 132 Sat. XLVII. 14, 51, 56, 57, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 71, 76, 77, 82, 102, 129, 132, 135, 140 Sam. XLIX. 1, 4, 6, 7, 12 Bal. L. 4, 7, 12, 57, 60, 63, 68 Id. LI. 33, 36, 39, 44 Anu. LII. 8 Jhā. LIII. 1, 4, 7, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54
Gavampati āy° Sac. LVI. 30
Gijjhakūṭapabbata Boj XLVI. 5, 58 Ind. XLVIII. 58 Sac. LVI. 42
Giñjakāvasatha Sot. LV. 8—10
Gotama (samaṇa) Mag. XLV. 5, 41—48 Boj. XLVI. 6, 52, 54, 55 Sat. XLVII. 25 Ind. XLVIII. 42 Ānā. LIV. 11 Sot. LV. 7 Sac. LVI. 16
Gotama(ka) cetiya Ind. XLVIII. 10

Godhā (kāḷi-) sākyānī Sot. LV. 23, 39
Ghositārāma Boj. XLVI. 8 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53, 65 Id. LI. 15

Catumahārājikā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11
Cāpāla-cetiya Id. LI. 10
Cunda samanuddeso Sat. XLVII. 13
Cunda (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 16
Cetā [manussā] Sac. LVI. 36

Jambudīpa Sac. LVI. 6, 36
Jānusoṇi brāhmaṇa Mag. XLV. 4
Jetavana Mag. XLV. 1, 3—17, 21—180 Boj. XLVI. 1—5, 7, 9—13, 17—29, 31—33 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5—8, 10, 11, 13, 15—17, 24, 25, 31—103 Ind. XLVII. 1—40, 42, 54—56, 59 185 Sam. XLVIII. 1—25 Bal. XLIX. 1—110 Id. LI. 11—13, 16—86 Anu. LII. 1, 2, 7, 11—24 Jha. 1—54 Ānā. LIV. 1—8, 13—20 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 11—20, 26—29, 31—36, 41—46, 51, 52, 55—74 Sac. ɪvɪ. 1—10, 23—29, 32—40
Jotika gahapati Sot. LV. 3

Ñatika [desa] Sot. LV. 8—10

Tāvatiṃsā devā Ind. XLVIII. 68 Sot. LV. 18—20, 54 Sac. LVI. 11
Tuṭṭho upāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10
Tusitā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11

Dīghāvu upāsaka Sot. LV. 3
Dhammadinna upāsaka Sot. LV. 53

Nandaka licchavi Sot. LV. 30
Nandā bhikkhunī Sot. LV. 8
Nandiya paribbājaka Mag. XLV. 10
Nandiya sakka Sot. LV. 40, 47
Nālandā [vihāra] Sat. XLVII. 12
Naḷa-gamaka Sat. XLVII. 13
Nikata upasaka Sot. LV. 10
Nigrodhārāma Ānā. LIV. 12, 20 Sot. LV. 21, 22, 23, 37, 39, 40, 47—49, 54
Nimmanaratī deva Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11
Nerañjarā nadı Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57

Parinimmitavasavattino deva Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11
Pariḷāha niraya Sac. LVI. 43
Pasenadirājā Sot. LV. 6
Pāṭaliputta[nagara] Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVII. 21—23
Pavarikāmbavana Sat. XLVII. 12
Piṇḍolabhāradvāja āyasmā Ind. XLVIII. 49
Pipphaliguhā Boj. XLVI. 14
Pubbakoṭṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44

Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 41, 45–48 Id. LI. 14
Pūrana-kassapa S. Kassapa

Bahuputtakacetiya Id. LI. 10
Bārāṇasī Sot. LV. 53 Sac. LVI. 11–20
Bāhiyo āyasmā Sat. XLVII. 15
Beluva-gāmaka Sat. XLVII. 9
Brahmā sahampati Sat. 18, 43, 57 Sac. LVI. 11
Brahmaloka Ind. 57 Id. 22, 27–32 Anu. LII. 12–24 Sot. LV. 54
Bhadda āyasmā Mag. XLV. 18–20 Sat. XLVII. 21–23
Bhadda upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
Bhaddiya sakka Sot. LV. 48

Mallā [manussā] Sot. LV. 6
Mallikā [manussā] Ind. XLVIII. 52 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45
Mahānama sakka Ānā. LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21–25, 37, 49, 54
Mahāvana Id. LI. 10 Ānā. LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45
Mahī nadī Mag. XLV. 95, 96, 101, 102, 127, 131, 137, 138 Boj. XLVI. 81, 82, 87, 88, 125, 126, 131, 132 Sat. XLVII. 55, 56, 61, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 75, 76, 81, 82, 133, 134, 139, 140 Sam. XLIX. 5, 6, 11, 12 Bal. L. 5, 6, 11, 12, 61, 62, 67, 68 Id. LI. 37, 38, 43, 44 Jhā. LIII. 5, 6, 11, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54
Māgadhā [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 13, Sot. LV. 6
Mānadinna gahapati Sat. XLVII. 30
Māra Sat. XLVII. 6, 7 Id. LI. 10 Sac. LVI. 11
Migadāya (Bārānasiyam) Sot. LV. 53 Sac. LVI. 11–20
Migadāya (Sākete) Boj. XLVI. 6, 7 Ind. XLVIII. 43
Migaramātupāsāda = Pubbārāma
Medakathālikā-āntevasī Sat. XLVII. 19
Moggalāna (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVII. 15 Sat. XLVII. 14, 26 Id. LI. 14, 31 Anu. LII. 1, 2, 4 Sot. 18, 19, 52

Yamunā-nadī Mag. XLVI. 92, 96, 98, 102, 160 Boj. XLVI. 78, 82, 84, 88, 123, 127, 129, 133 Sat. XLVII. 52, 56, 58, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 72, 76, 78, 82, 130, 134, 136, 140 Sam. XLIX. 2, 6, 8, 12 Bal. L. 2, 6, 8, 12, 58, 62, 64, 68 Id. LI. 34, 38, 40, 102 Jhā. LIII. 2, 6, 8, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54
Yāmā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11

Rajakārāma Sot. LV. 11
Rajagaha [nagara] Boj. XLVI. 14–16, 56 Sat. XLVII. 29, 30, 58 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI. 41, 42

Licchavi Sot. LV. 30
Lomasavaṅgīsa āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 12

Vajjī [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 14 Sot. LV. 6 Sac. LVI. 21, 22
Veḷudvāra brāhmaṇagāma Sot. LV. 7
Veḷudvāreyyakā [manussā] Sot. LV. 7
Veḷuvagāmaka Sat. XLVII. 9
Veluvana (Kimbilāyaṃ) Ānā. LIV. 10
Veḷuvana(Rājagahe)Boj.XLVI. 14–16 Sat. XLVII. 29, 30 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI. 41
Vesālī Sat. XLVII. 1, 2, 9 Id. LI. 10 Anu. LII. 9 Ānā LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30, 45
Vesāliyā manussā Sat. XLVII. 9

Sakkaraṃ nigamo Mag. XLV. 2
Sakkā or Sakyā [manussā] Mag. XLV. 2 Ānā. LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21, 37, 52, 54
Saṅgārava brāhmaṇa Boj. XLV. 55
Sattamba-cetiya Id. LI. 10
Santuṭṭho upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
Saranāni sakka Sot. LV. 24, 25
Sarabhū nadī Mag. XLV. 94, 96, 100, 102 Boj. XLVI. 80, 82, 86, 88 Sat. XLVII. 54, 56, 60, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 74, 76, 80, 82, 132, 134, 138, 140 Sam. XLIX. 4, 6, 10, 12, 60, 62, 66, 68 Bal. L. 1, 4, 6, 10, 12, 60, 62, 66, 68 Id. LI. 36, 38, 100, 102 Jhā. LIII. 4, 6, 10, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54
Salaḷāgāra [desa] Anu. LII. 8
Salḷha bhikkhu Sot. LV. 8
Sahañcānika [desa] Sac. LVI. 30
Sāketa [nagara] Boj. XLVI. 6 Sat. XLVII. 26–29 Ind. LVIII. 43 Anu. LII. 4–6
Sārandada-cetiya Id. LI. 10
Sāriputta āyasmā Mag. XLV. 3 Boj. XLVI. 4, 8 Sat. XLVII. 11, 12, 14, 36 Ind. XLVIII. 44, 50, 58 Anu. LII. 4, 5, 9 Ānā. LIV. 4, 5, 9 Sot. LV. 4, 5, 13, 26, 52
Sālā brahmaṇagāma Sat. XLVII. 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51
Sāvatthi Mag. XLV. 1, 3–17, 21–180 Boj. XLVI. 1–5, 7, 9–13, 17–29, 31–53, 55, 57–186 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5–8, 10, 11, 13, 15–17, 24, 25, 31–103 Ind. XLVIII. 1–42, 44–48, 54–56, 59, 185 Sam. XLIX. 1–54 Bal. L. 1–110 Id. LI. 1–9, 11–14, 16–86 Anu. LII. 1–3, 7, 10–24 Jhā. LIII. 1–54 Ānā. LIV. 1–8, 13–20 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4–7, 11–20, 26–29, 31–36, 41–44, 51, 52, 55–74 Sac. LVI 1–10, 23–29, 32–40
Sineru pabbatarāja Sac. LVI. 49, 50
Sirivaḍḍho gahapati Sat. XLVII. 29
Sīsapāvana Sac. LVI. 31

Sujātā upāsikā Sot. LV. 8
Sutanu nādī Anu. LII. 3
Sudatta upāsaka Sot. LV. 8
Subhadda upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
Sumāgadhā pokkharaṇī Sac. LVI. 41
Sumbhā [manussā] Boj. XLVI. 30 Sat. XLVII. 19, 20
Sūkarakhatā Ind. XLVIII. 58
Setaka (*or* Sedaka) nigamo Boj. XLVI. 30 Sat. XLVII. 19, 20

Haliddavasana nigama Boj. XLVI. 54
Himavanta (Himavā) pabbatarāja Boj. XLVI. 1 Sat. XLVII. 7 Sac. LVI. 59, 60

II.

INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between [ ] are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

Akusala-dhamma Mag. XLV. 22

Aggi Boj. XLVI. 53

Anga Boj. XLVI. 49, 50 Sot. LV. 50

Ajelaka Sac. LVI. 88

Añña Sat. XLVII. 36

Aññatra Sac. LVI. 61

Aṭṭhika Boj. XLVI. 57

Addha (or Mahaddhana) Sot. LV. 44, 45

Atta Mag. XLV. 52, 59, 66, 73, 80, 87

Adaliddo Boj. XLVI. 47

Adinna Sac. LVI. 72

Addhana Mag. XLV. 14 Ind. XLVIII. 63 Āna. LIV. 19

Anatta Boj. XLVI. 73

Ananussuta Sat. XLVII. 31

Anabhirati (or Sabbaloke) Boj. XLVI. 70

Anāthapiṇḍika Sot. LV. 26—28

Anicca Mag. XLV. 175 Boj. XLVI. 71 Ind. XLVIII. 62

Anupada Mag. XLV. 48

Anusaya Mag. XLV. 43, 175 Boj. XLVI. 126 Ind. XLVIII. 62 Āna. LIV. 18

Andhakāri Sac. LVI. 46

Apara (or Pāraṅgāmi) Boj. XLVI. 17

Aparā(diṭṭhi) Id. LI. 1

Aparihāni Boj. XLVI. 25, 37

Appamatta (or asamatta) Sac. LVI. 66

Appamāda Mag. XLV. 54, 61, 68, 75, 82, 89

Abhaya Boj. XLV. 56

Abhinneyya (or Pari°) Sac. LVI. 29

Abhisanda (or Saṃhaka) Sot. LV. 31—33, 41—43

Amata Sat. XLVII. 41

Ambapali Sat. XLVII. 1 Anu. LII. 9

Ayoguḷo Id. LI. 22

Ayoniso Boj. XLVI. 24

Araṇi Ind. XLVIII. 39

Arahaṃ Ind. XLVIII. 4, 5, 27, 28, 33 Id. LI. 8 Sac. LVI. 24

Ariṭṭha Ānā. LIV. 6
Ariya Boj. XLVI. 19 Sat. XLVII. 17
Ariyā Id. XLVIII. 3
Avaraṇa Boj. XLVI. 37
Avijja Mag. XLV. 1 Sac. LVI. 17
Asappurisa Mag. XLV. 25, 26
Asamatta Sot. LV. 66
Asubha Boj. XLVI. 67

Ākāsa Mag. XLV. 155 Boj. XLVI. 104, 160 Sat.-Ind. . . .
Āgantuka Mag. XLV. 159 Boj. XLVI. 109, 164 Sat.-Ind. . . .
Ādicca Boj. XLVI. 18
Ānanda Id. LI. 27, 28 Ānā. LIV. 13, 14 Sot. LV. 13
Ānapāna Boj. XLVI. 66
Āpaṇa (*or* Saddha) Ind. XLVIII. 50
Āyatana Sac. LVI. 14
Āraddha (*or* Viraddha) Boj. XLVI. 18
Āvaraṇanivaraṇa (*or* nivaraṇa°) Boj. XLVI. 38
Āsava Mag. XLV. 163 Boj. XLVI. 113 Sat. XLVII. 50
Āsavakkhaya Mag. XLV. 45 Ind. XLVIII. 20, 64 Āna. LIV. 20 Sac. LVI. 25
Āhāra Boj. XLVI. 51

Icchānaṅgala Ānā. LIV. 11
Iddhi Anu. LII. 12, 13
Indakhila Sac. LVI. 39
Indriya Anu. LII. 20

Ukkoṭana Sac. LVI. 95
Uṇṇābha-brāhmaṇa Ind. XLVIII. 42
Uttiya (-ka) Mag. XLV. 30 Boj. XLVII. 16
Udāyi Boj. XLVI. 30
Uddhambhagiya Mag. XLV. 180 etc.
Uddhumātaka Boj. XLVI. 61
Upaḍḍha Mag. XLV. 2
Upavana Boj. XLVI. 8
Upasanna Ind. XLVIII. 17
Upasama Ind. XLVIII. 19
Upadāna Mag. XLV. 173 Boj. XLVI. 124
Upekhā Boj. XLVI. 65
Uppatika Ind. XLVIII. 40
Uppanna (*or* uppāda) Boj. XLVI. 9, 10
Uppāda Mag. XLV. 14, 15 Ind. XLVIII. 59, 60

Ekadhamma Boj. XLVI. 29 Āna. LIV. 1
Ekantaka (*or* Janapada) Sat. XLVII. 19, 20
Ekabhiñña (*or* Ekabijī) Ind. XLVIII. 24
Esanā Mag. XLV. 161 Boj. XLVI. 111 Sat. XLVII. 83 Ind. XLVIII. 105, 163 Sam. XLIX. 35 Bal. L. 35, 91 Id. LI. 67 Jhā. LIII. 35

Ogha Mag. XLV. 171 Boj. XLVI. 122 Sat. XLVII. 93 Ind. XLVIII. 118, 176 Sam. XLIX. 45 Bal. L. 47, 101 Id. LI. 77 Jhā. LIII. 45

Ogadha *or* Saṭayham Sot. LV. 2
Odakā Sac. LVI. 65
Oruddham bhāgiya Mag. XLV. 179, 180 Boj. XLVI. 174, 175 Sat. XLVII. 102, 103 Ind. XLVIII. 184, 185 Bal. XLIX. 109, 110 Id. LI. 85, 86 Jhā. LIII. 53, 54

Kaṅkheyya Ānā. LIV. 12
Kanṭaki Anu. LII. 4—6
Kathā Sac. LVI. 10
Kappina Ānā. LIV. 7
Kayavikkaya Sac. LVI. 92
Karuṇā Boj. XLVI. 63
Kalyāṇamitta (-tā) Mag. XLV. 49, 56, 63, 70, 77
Kāmaguṇā Mag. XLV. 176 Boj. XLVI. 183 Sat. XLVII. 98 Ind. XLVIII. 181 Id. LI. 84 Jhā. LIII. 51
Kāmesu Sac. LVI. 73
Kāya Boj. XLVI. 2
Kāḷi Sot. LV. 39
Kimattha Mag. XLV. 5
Kimbila Ānā. LIV. 10
Kilesa Boj. XLVI. 33, 34
Kukkuṭasūkara Sac. LVI. 89
Kukkuṭarāma Mag. XLV. 18—20
Kuṇḍali Boj. XLVI. 6
Kumāriya Sac. LVI. 86
Kumbha Mag. XLV. 27, 153 Boj. XLVI. 103, 158 Sat. XLVII. 77 Ind. XLVIII. 97, 155 Sam. XLIX. 27 Bal. L. 27, 83 Id. LI. 59 Jhā. LIII. 27
Kulaputta Sac. LV. 3, 4
Kusala Boj. XLVI. 31, 32
Kusalarāsi Sat. XLVII. 5, 45 Ind. XLVIII.
Kūṭa Mag. XLV. 141 Boj. XLVI. 7, 91 Sat. XLVII. 65 Ind. 85, 143 Sam. XLIX. 15 Bal. L. 15—71 Id. LI. 47 Jhā. LIII. 15
Kūṭāgāra Sac. LVI. 44
Khadira Sac. LVI. 32
Khandha Mag. XLV. 178 Boj. XLVI. 129 Sac. LVI. 13 Sat. XLVII. 100 Ind. XLVIII. 135, 182 Sam. XLIX. 52 Bal. L. 54, 108 Id. LI. 84 Jhā. LIII. 52 Sac. LVI. 13
Khaya Boj. XLVII. 26
Khīla Mag. XLV. 166 Boj. XLVI. 127, 172 Sat. XLVII. 87 Ind. XLVIII. 110, 168 Sam. XLIX. 39 Id. 72 Jhā. LIII. 4
Khetta Sac. LVI. 91

Gantha Mag. XLV. 174 Boj. XLVI. 125, 168 Sat. XLVII. 96 Ind. XLVIII. 121 Sam. XLIX. 48 Bal. L. 50, 104 Id. LI. 89 Jhā. LIII. 49
Gandhavilepana Sac. LVI. 80
Gambhīra Sot. LV. 65
Gavampati Sac. LVI. 30
Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate (*or* Abhaya?) Boj. XLVI. 56
Giñjakāvasatha Sot. LV. 8—10
Gilāna Boj. XLVI. 14—16 Sat. XLVII. 9
Gilāyanam Sot. LV. 54
Gihīnayo (*or* Bāḷhagilāyana) Anu. LII. 10

Godhā (*or* Mahānāma) Sot. LV. 23

Cakkavatti Boj. XLVI. 42
Canda-candima Mag. XLV. 146 Boj. XLVI. 96, 152 Sat. XLVII. 70 Ind. XLVIII. 90, 148 Bal L. 20, 76 Id. LI. 52 Jhā LIII. 20
Cintā Sac. LVI. 8, 41
Cunda Sat. XLVII. 13
Cetiya Id. LI. 10
Cetoparicca Anu. LII. 14
Ceḷa Sat. XLVII. 14 Sac. LVI. 34
Chanda Mag. XLV. 51, 58, 65, 72, 79, 86 Sat. XLVII. 37 Id. LI. 13
Chiggala Sac. LV. 45, 47, 48

Janapada (*or* Ekantaka) Sat. XLVII. 20
Jarā Ind. XLVIII 41
Javana Sot. LV. 72
Jīvita Ind. XLVIII. 22
Jhāna Anu. LII. 21

Ñāṇa Mag. XLV. 47 Id. LI. 9
Ñāṇavā (*or* Nabbhavo) Sat. XLVIII. 21
Ñāya Ind. XLVIII. 23

Ṭhāna Boj. XLVI. 23 Anu. LII. 15, 16
Ṭhiti Sat. XLVII. 22

Tathā Sac. LVI. 20, 27
Tathāgata Mag. XLV. 139 Boj. XLVI. 89, 145 Sat. XLVII. 63 Ind. XLVIII. 32, 83, 141 Sam. XLIX. 13 Bal. L. 13, 69 Id. LI. 45 Jhā. 13
Tathāgatena vutta Sac. LVI. 11, 12
Taṇhakkhaya Anu. LIV. 7
Taṇhā-Tasinā Mag. XLV. 170 Boj. XLVI. 171 Sat. XLVII. 92 Ind. XLVIII. 104 Sam. XLIX. 44 Bal. L. 10 Id. LI. 76 Jhā. LIII 44
Tārā Mag. XLV. 5
Tikkha Sot. LV. 73
Tulākūṭa Sac. LVI. 94
Thapatayo Tot. LV. 6

Datthabba Ind. XLVIII. 8
Daṇḍa Sac. LVI. 33
Dalidda Boj. XLVI. 46
Dasī Sac. LVI. 87
Diṭṭhi Mag. XLV. 53, 60, 67, 74, 81, 88
Dighāvu Sot. LV. 3
Dīpa Anā. LIV. 8
Dukkha Boj. XLVI. 72
Dukkhatā tisso Mag. XLV. 165 Boj. XLVI. 115, 171 Sat. XLVII. 86 Ind. XLVIII. 109 Bal. L. 39, 95 Id. LI. 71 Jhā. 39
Duggati Sot. LV. 14, 15
Duccarita Sat. XLVIII. 47
Duppañña Boj. XLVI. 44
Duvera (*or* Anāthapiṇḍika) Sot. LV. 28
Dussīlya (*or* Anāthapiṇḍika) Sot. LV. 26, 27
Duteyya Sac. LVI. 94

Devacārikā Sot. LV. 18—20
Devapada Sot. LV. 34, 35
Desanā Boj. LI. 22 Id. LI. 19
Dve phalā — s. Phalā
Dhañña Sac. LVI. 84
Dhammadinna Sot. LV. 53
Dhāraṇa Sac. LV. 15, 16

Nakhasikha Sac. LV. 51
Nacca Sac. LV. 81
Nadi Mag. XLV. 160 Boj. XLVI. 110, 166 Sat. XLVII. 82 Ind. XLVIII. 104 Sam. XLIX. 34 Bal. 34 Id. LI. 66 Jhā. LIII. 34
Nandaka (*or* Licchavi) Sot. LV. 30
Nandiya Mag. XLVI. 10 Sot. LV. 40—47
Nabbhava (*or* Nanavā) Ind. XLVIII. 21
Nāga Mag. XLV. 151 Boj. XLVI. 113, 157 Sat. XLVII. 75 Ind. XLVIII. 95, 153 Bal. L. 25, 81 Id. LI. 57 Jha. LIII. 25
Nānadhimutti Anu. LII. 19
Nalanda Sat. XLVII. 12
Nava Mag. XLV. 158 Boj. XLVI. 108, 163 Sat. XLVII. 80 Ind. XLVIII. 102, 166 Bal. L. 32, 88 Id. LI. 64 Jhā. LIII. 32
Nibbida Boj. XLVI. 20 Id. LI. 4
Nibbedha Boj. XLVI. 28
Nibbedhika Sot. LV. 74
Nirodha Boj. XLVI. 27, 76
Nigha Mag. XLV. 168 Boj. XLVI. 119, 174 Sat. XLVII. 91 Ind. XLVIII. 115, 173 Sam. XLIX. 42 Bal. L. 44, 98 Id. LI. 74 Jhā. 42
Nīvarana Boj. XLVI. 40
Nivaraṇāni Mag. XLV. 177 Boj. XLVI. 129, 184 Sat. XLVII. 99 Ind. XLVIII. 125, 181 Sam. XLIX. 51 Bal. L. 53, 106 Id. LI. 82 Jhā. LIII. 51
Nivaraṇāvaraṇa Boj. XLVI. 38

Pacāyika Sac. LVI. 70
Paccanta Sac. LVI. 62
Pañcagati Sac. LVI. 102—131
Paññava Boj. XLVI. 45
Panna Sac. LVI. 63
Pañha Boj. XLVI. 57
Paṭikkula Boj. XLVI. 69
Paṭipatti Mag. XLV. 31
Paṭipada Mag. XLV. 23, 24 Anu. LII. 17
Paṭipanno Mag. XLV. 32 Ind. XLVIII. 18
Paṭilābho Ind. XLVIII. 11 Sot. LV. 59
Paṭisallana Sac. LVI. 2
Patiṭṭhito Ind. XLVIII. 56
Pathamasuddhiya Jha. LIII. 1
Pathavi Sac. LVI. 55, 56
Pada Mag. XLV. 140 Boj. XLVI. 90, 146 Sat. XLVII. 64 Ind. XLVIII. 81, 142 Sam. XLIX. 14 Id. L. 46 Jhā. LIII. 14
Pade Ind. XLVIII. 54
Padesa Sat. XLVII. 26 Id. LI. 5

Papāta Sac. LVI. 42
Pabbatupama Sac. LVI. 59, 60
Pariññā (*or* Aḍḍhāna) Ind. XLVIII. 63
Pariññāya Sat. XLVII. 38
Pariññeyya Sac. LVI. 29
Pariyāya Boj. XLVI. 52
Pariḷāha Sac. LVI. 43
Parisuddha Mag. XLV. 16, 17
Parihāna Boj. XLVI. 5 Sat. XLVII. 23
Pahāna Boj. XLVI. 74
Pācina Mag. XLV. 91—96, 103—108 Boj. XLVI. 77—82, 141—149 Sat. XLVII. 51—56 Ind. XLVIII. 71—76, 129—134 Sam. XLIX. 1—6 Bal. L. 1—6, 57—62 Id. LI. 33—38 Jha. LIII. 1—6
Pātimokkha Sat. XLVII. 46
Pāna Boj. XLVI. 11 Sac. LI. 36, 71
Pāna Sac. LVI. 81
Paraṅgama Mag. XLV. 34 Boj. XLVI. 17
Piṇḍola Ind. XLVIII. 49
Pucchito Boj. XLVI. 56
Puthu- Sot. LV. 63
Pubbakoṭṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44
Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 45—48
Pubbe (*or* Hetu) Id. LI. 11
Puḷavaka Boj. XLVI. 58
Petteyya Sac. LVI. 67
Pesuna Sac. LVI. 75
Pokkharaṇī Sac. LVI. 52
Pharusa Sac. LVI. 76
Phalā Id. LI. 25, 26 Ānā. LIV. 4, 5
Phalā (dve-) Ind. XLVIII. 65
Phalā (caturo-) Sot. LV. 55—58

Bala Mag. XLV. 149 Boj. XLVI. 99, 155 Sat. XLVII. 73 Ind. XLVIII. 93, 151 Sam. XLIX. 23 Bal. L. 23, 79 Id. LI. 55 Jhā. LIII. 23
Bahula Sot. LV. 68
Balhagilayana (*or* Gilinayo) LII. 10
Bahiya (-ka) Sat. XLVII. 15
Bīja Mag. XLV. 150 Boj. XLVI. 100, 156 Sat. XLVII. 74 Ind. XLVIII. 94, 152 Sam. XLIX. 24 Bal. L. 24, 80 Id. LI. 56 Jha. LIII. 24 Sac. LVI. 78
Buddha (*or* Arahā) Boj. XLVIII. 28 Id. LI. 8
Buddhi s. Vuddhi
Bojjhaṅga Ānā. LIV. 2
Bodhanā Boj. XLVI. 21
Brahmacariya Mag. XLV 39, 40
Brahmañña Mag. XLV. 37, 38 Sac. LVI. 69
Brahmā Sat. XLVII. 18 Ind. XLVIII. 57
Brahmana Mag. XLV. 4 Sat. XLVII. 25 Id. LI. 15 Sot. LV. 12
Bhaddiya Sot. LV. 48
Bhaya (*or* Bhikkhu) Sot. LV. 29
Bhava Mag. XLV. 164 Boj. XLVI. 114, 170 Sat. XLVII. 86 Ind. XLVIII. 108, 166 Sam. XLIX. 38 Bal. L. 38, 94 Id. LI. 70 Jhā. LIII. 38

Bhāvanā Sat. XLVII. 34, 39 Id. LI. 19
Bhikkhave Ānā. LIV. 15
Bhikkhu XLVI. Boj. 5 Sat. XLVII. 3 Id. LI. 18, 23
Bhikkhu (aññataro) Mag. XLV. 6, 7 Sat. XLVII. 3
Bhikkhū Id. LI. 7, 29, 30 Ānā. LIV. 15, 16 Sot. LV. 29, 46
Bhikkhunīvāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10
Bhūñña 34
Bhūri Sot. LV. 67

Makkaṭa Sat. XLVII. 7
Magga Sat. XLVII. 43 Id. LI. 21
Matteyya Sac. LVI. 66
Maraṇa Boj. XLVI. 68
Mala Mag. XLV. 167 Boj. XLVI. 117, 160 Sat. XLVII. 88 Ind. XLVIII. 111, 169 Sam. XLIX. 40 Id. LI. 73
Mallika Ind. XLVIII. 52
Mahaddhana (*or* Addha) Sot. LV. 44, 45
Mahapphala Id. LI. 12
Mahā Sot. LV. 62
Mahānāma Sot. LV. 21—23, 37, 49
Mahāpuriso Sat. XLVII. 11
Mahiddhi (*or* Samaṇabrāhmaṇa) Id. LI. 16
Maṃsa Sac. LVI. 85
Mānadinna Sat. XLVII. 30
Māra Boj. XLVI. 43
Micchatta Mag. XLV. 21
Mittā Sat. XLVII. 48 Sac. LVI. 26
Mittenāmaccā Sot. LV. 16, 17
Muditā Sat. XLVI. 64
Musāvāda Sac. LVI. 74
Mula Mag. XLV. 142 Boj. XLVI. 92, 148 Sat. XLVII. 66 Ind. XLVIII. 86, 144 Sam. XLIX. 16 Bal. L. 16, 72 Id. LI. 48 Jhā. LIII. 16
Megha Mag. XLV. 156, 157 Boj. XLVI. 106, 107, 161, 162 Sat. XLVII. 80 Ind. XLVIII. 100, 101, 158, 159 Saṃ. XLIX. 30, 31 Bal. L. 30, 31, 86, 87 Id. LI. 62, 63 Jhā. LIII. 30, 31
Mettā Boj. XLVI. 54, 62
Moggalana Id. LI. 14, 31

Yoga Mag. XLV. 172 Boj. XLVI. 123, 179 Sat. XLVII. 104 Ind. XLVIII. 129, 177 Sam. XLIX. 46 Bal. L. 57, 111 Id. LI. 80 Jhā. LIII. 46
Yoniso Mag. XLV. 55, 62, 69, 76, 83, 90 Boj. XLVI. 35, 36

Rajata Sac. LVI. 83
Rahogata Anu. LII. 1, 2
Rājā Mag. XLV. 145 Boj. XLVI. 95, 151 Sat. XLVII. 69 Ind. XLVIII. 89, 147 Sam. XLIX. 19 Bal. L. 19, 75 Id. LI. 51 Jhā. 19 Sot. LV. 1
Rukkha Mag. XLV. 152 Boj. XLVI. 39, 102, 158 Sat. XLVII. 76 Ind. XLVIII. 67, 70, 96, 154 Sam. XLIX. 26 Bal. L. 26, 82 Id. LI. 58 Jhā. LIII. 26

Lahu Sot. LV. 70
Licchavi (or Nandaka) Sot. LV. 30
Loka Sat. XLVII. 28 Anu. LII. 18 Sac. LVI. 28

Vatta Boj. XLVI. 4
Vattha Mag. XLV. 148 Boj. XLVI. 98, 153 Sat. XLVII. 72 Ind. XLVIII. 92, 150 Sam. XLIX. 22 Bal. L. 22, 78 Id. LI. 54 Jhā. LIII. 22
Vadha-alopa-sahasakāra Sac. LVI. 96—101
Vasāka
Vassa Sot. LV. 38
Vassavuttha Sot. LV. 52
Vassika Mag. XLV. 144 Boj. XLVI. 94, 149 Sat. XLVII. 68 Ind. XLVIII. 88, 146 Sam. XLIX. 18 Bal. L. 74 Id. LI. 50 Jhā. LIII. 18
Vadino Sac. LVI. 40
Vikala Sac. LVI. 79
Viggāhikā Sac. LVI. 9
Vicchiddaka Boj. XLVI. 60
Vijjā LII. Anu. 22—24 Sac. LVI. 18, 21, 22
Vijjavimutti Mag. XLV. 46
Vitakka Sac. LVI. 7
Vitthara Ind. XLVII. 15—17
Vidha Mag. XLV. 162 Boj. XLVI. 41, 112, 168 Sat. XLVII. 84 Ind. XLVIII. 106, 142 Sam XLIX. 36 Bal. L. 36, 92 Id. LI. 68 Jha. LIII. 36
Vidha (or Samaṇabrahmaṇā) Id. LI. 17
Vinilaka Boj. XLVI. 59
Vipula Sot. LV. 64
Vibhaṅga Sot. XLV. 8 Sat. XLVII. 40 Ind. XLVIII. 9, 10, 36—38 Id. LI. 20
Viraddha Mag. XLV. 33 Boj. XLVI. 18 Sat. XLVII. 33 Id. LI. 2
Virāga Mag. XLV. 41 Boj. XLVI. 75 Sat. XLII. 32
Vihara Mag. XLV. 11, 12
Vuddhi Boj. XLVI. 37 Sot. LV. 60
Vedanā Mag. XLV. 29, 169 Boj. XLVI. 120, 175 Sat. XLVII. 49, 90 Ind. XLVIII. 116, 174 Sam. XLIX. 43 Bal. L. 45, 99 Id. LI. 75 Jhā. LIII. 43
Vepullata Sot. LV. 61
Veludvareyya Sot. LV. 7
Vesalī Anā. LIV. 9

Sakuṇagghi Sat. XLVII. 6
Saketa Ind. XLVIII. 43
Sagathaka Sot. LV. 51
Saṅkāsanā Sac. LVI. 19
Sankhitta Ind. XLVIII. 12—14
Sangarava Boj. XLVI. 55
Sannojana Mag. XLV. 42 Ind. XLVIII. 61 Anā. LV. 17
Satayha (or Ogadha) Sot. LV. 2
Sata Sat. XLVII. 2, 35, 44
Sattanisamsā Ind. XLVIII. 66
Sattisata Sac. LVI. 35
Saddha (or Āpana) Ind. XLVIII. 50
Sappurisa Mag. XLV. 5, 6
Sabba (or Ambapāli) Anu. LII. 9

Sabbalaka (*or* Anabhiroti) Boj. XLVI. 70
Sabhāgata Sot. LV. 36
Samaṇabrāhmaṇa Ind. XLVIII. 6, 7, 29, 30, 34, 35 Id. LI. 16, 17 Sac. LVI. 5, 6
Samatta Sat. XLVII. 27 Id. LI. 6
Samadhi Mag. XLV. 28 Sac. LVI. 1
Samudaya Sat. XLVII. 42
Samudda Mag. XLV. 97—102 Boj. XLVI. 83—88, 139—144 Sat. XLVII. 57—62 Ind. XLVIII. 77—82, 135—140 Sam. XLIX. 7—12 Bal. L. 7—12, 63—68 Id. LI. 39—44 Jha. LIII. 7—12 Sac. LVI. 57, 58
Samphappalapa Sac. LVI. 77
Sambhejja Sac. LVI. 53, 54
Sammasambuddha Sac. LVI. 23
Sayana Sac. LI. 82
Sayhaka (*or* Abhisanda) Sot. LV. 41—43
Sarakāni *or* Saranāni Sot. LV. 24, 25
Salalāgāra Anu. LII. 8
Salla Sat. XLVIII. 4
Sahassa Anu. LII. 11 Sot. LV. 11
Sāketa Ind. XLVIII. 43
Samañña Mag. XLV. 35, 36 Sac. LVI. 68
Sara Mag. XLV. 143 Boj. XLVI. 93, 136 Sat. XLVII. 67 Ind. XLVIII. 55, 87, 145 Sam. XLIX. 17 Bal. L. 17, 73 Id. LI. 49 Jhā. LIII. 17
Sāriputta Mag. XLV. 3 Sot. LV. 4, 5
Sālam Ind. XLVIII. 5
Sineru Sac. LVI. 49, 50
Sirivaddho Sat. XLVII. 29
Siṃsapā Sac. LVI. 31
Sigha Sot. LV. 69
Sīla Mag. XLV. 50, 57, 64, 71, 78, 85 Boj. XLVI. 3, Sat. XLVII. 21
Suka Mag. XLV. 9
Sukara Sac. LVI. 9
Sukiya Mag. XLV. 154 Boj. XLVI. 104, 160 Sat. XLVII. 78 Ind. XLVIII. 87, 98 Sam. XLIX. 28 Bal. L. 28, 84 Id. LI. 60 Jha. LIII. 28
Sutanu Anu. LII. 3
Suddhakam Sat. XLVIII. 24 Id. XLVIII. 24 Āna. LIV. 3 Sot. LV. 46
Suddhikam Ind. XLVIII. 1, 31
Surāmeraya Sac. LVI. 64
Suriya Mag. XLV. 147 Boj. XLVI. 97—152 Sat. XLVII. 71 Ind. XLVIII. 91, 149 Sam. XLIX. 21 Bal. L. 21, 77 Id. LI. 53 Jha. LIII. 21
Suriy-[assa] upamā Boj. XLVI. 12, 13 Sac. LVI. 37, 38
Sukarakhatā Ind. XLVIII. 58
Suda Sat. XLVII. 8
Sekha Mag. XLV. 13 Ind. XLVIII. 53
Sedaka (*or* Ekantaka) Sat. XLVII. 19

Sota Ind. XLVIII. 2, 3
Soto Ind. XLVIII. 26, 32

Hatthino Sac. LVI. 90
Häsa (*or*) Häsu Sot. LV. 71
Himavanta Boj. XLVI. 1
Himavantapabbatupama Sac. LVI. 59, 60
Hetu (*or* Pubbe) Id. LI. 11

III.

INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Appakā te manussesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (1).
Avyāpado avihimsā Magga-S. XLV. 4 (3).
Ekāyanam jatikhayantadassī Satip.-S. XLVII. 18, 43.
Etad attamyam bhūtam Magga-S. XLV. 4 (4).
Evam naram annapanavatthadadam Sotap.-S. LV. 41, 42 (2).
Kaṇham dhammaṃ vipahaya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (3).
Catunnam ariyasaccānam Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (1).
Cetovimuttisampannā[1] Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (4).
Cetovimuttihīnā te Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (2).
Tatrābhiratim iccheyya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (4).
Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca Sot. LV. 26, 51 (3).
Tulam atulañca sambhavam Iddhip.-S. LI. 10.
Dhītam jammī jare atthu Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (1).
Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram Sot. LV. 41, 42 (1).
Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca Magga-S. XLV. 4 (1).
Yassa saddha Tathagate Sotap.-S. LV. 26, 51 (1).
Yāni etāni diṭṭhani Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (2).
Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte Magga-S. XLV. 34 (2).
Ye ca dukkham pajananti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (3).
Ye dukkham nappajananti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (1).
Yesam sambodhiyangesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (5).
Yo pi vassasatam jīve Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (2).
Yo puññakamo kusale patiṭṭhito Sot. LV. 43.
Ratho sīlaparikkharo Magga-S. XLV. 4 (2).
Sanghe pasado yassatthi Sot. LV. 26, 51 (2).

[1] *The* padas *are badly grouped* (p. 433), *and* cetovimutthasampanna *is a blunder. In the last* pada *read* na te . . . . (*not* ti).

GENERAL CONTENTS

OF THE

FIVE VOLUMES AND OF THE WHOLE COMPILATION.

I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGO (VOL. I).

I. *Devatā-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—45).

		pag.
Chapter 1.	Naḷa-vaggo	1
„ 2.	Nandana-vaggo	5
„ 3.	Satti-vaggo	13
„ 4.	Satullapakāyika-vaggo	16
„ 5.	Āditta-vaggo	31
„ 6.	Jarā-vaggo	36
„ 7.	Addha-vaggo	39
„ 8.	Chetvā-vaggo	41

II. *Devaputta-Saṃyutta* (p. 46—67).

Chapter 1.	Pathama-vaggo	46
„ 2.	Anathapiṇḍika-vaggo	51
„ 3.	Nānātitthiya-vaggo	56

III. *Kosala-Saṃyutta* (p. 68—102).

Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo	68
„ 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo	77
„ 3.	Tatiyo-vaggo	93

IV. *Māra-Saṃyutta* (p. 103—127).

Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo	103
„ 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo	109
„ 3.	Tatiyo-vaggo (*or* Uparipañca-vaggo)	117

V. *Bhikkhunī-Saṃyutta* (p. 128—135).

VI. *Brahmā-Saṃyutta* (p. 136—159).

pag.

Chapter 1. Paṭhamo-vaggo 136
„ 2. Dutiyo-vaggo (Pañcaka-vaggo) 153

VII. *Brāhmaṇa-Saṃyutta* (p. 160—184).

Chapter 1. Arahanta-vaggo 160
„ 2. Upāsaka-vaggo 172

VIII. *Vaṅgīsathera-Saṃyutta* (p. 185—196).

IX. *Vana-Saṃyutta* (p. 197—205).

X. *Yakkha-Saṃyutta* (p. 206—215).

XI. *Sakka-Saṃyutta* (p. 216—242).

Chapter 1. Paṭhamo-vaggo 216
„ 2. Dutiyo-vaggo 228
„ 3. Tatiyo-vaggo (Sakka-pañcaka) 237

II. NIDĀNA-VAGGO (VOL II).

XII. (I). *Nidāna-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—133).

Chapter 1. Buddha-vaggo 1
„ 2. Āhāra-vaggo 11
„ 3. Dasabala-vaggo 27
„ 4. Kaḷārakhattiya-vaggo 47
„ 5. Gahapati-vaggo 68
„ 6. Rukkha-vaggo 80
„ 7. Mahā-vaggo 94
„ 8. Samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-vaggo 129
„ 9. Antarapeyyala-vaggo 130

XIII. (II). *Abhisamaya-Saṃyutta* (p. 133—139).

XIV. (III). *Dhātu-Saṃyutta* (p. 140—177).

Chapter 1. Nānatta-vaggo 140
„ 2. Dutiyo-vaggo 149
„ 3. Kammapatha-vaggo 166
„ 4. Catuttho-vaggo 169

XV. (IV). *Anamatagga-Saṃyutta* (p. 178—193).

		pag
Chapter 1.	Paṭhamo-vaggo	178
„ 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo	186

XVI. (V). *Kassapa-Saṃyutta* (p. 194—225).

XVII. (VI). *Lābha-Sakkāra-Saṃyutta* (p. 225—244).

Chapter 1.	Paṭhamo-vaggo	225
„ 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo	233
„ 3.	Tatiyo-vaggo	234
„ 4.	Catuttho-vaggo	239

XVIII. (VII). *Rāhula-Saṃyutta* (p. 244—256).

Chapter 1.	Paṭhamo-vaggo	244
„ 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo	249

XIX. (VIII). *Lakkhaṇa-Saṃyutta* (p. 254—263).

Chapter 1.	Paṭhamo-vaggo	254
„ 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo	259

XX. (IX). *Opamma-Saṃyutta* (p. 262—272).

XXI. (X). *Bhikkhu-Saṃyutta* (p. 273—286).

III. KHANDHA-VAGGO (VOL. III).

XXII. (I). *Khandha-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—188).

Mūla-paññāsa.

Chapter 1.	Nakulapita-vaggo	1
„ 2.	Anicca-vaggo	21
„ 3.	Bhāra-vaggo	25
„ 4.	Natumhāka-vaggo	33
„ 5.	Attadīpa-vaggo	42

Majjhima-paññāsa.

Chapter 6.	Upāya-vaggo	53
„ 7.	Arahatta-vaggo	73
„ 8.	Khajjaniya-vaggo	81
„ 9.	Thera-vaggo	105
„ 10.	Puppha-vaggo	137

Upari-paññāsa.

pag.
Chapter 11. Anta-vaggo 157
„ 12. Dhammakathika-vaggo 162
„ 13. Avijjā-vaggo 170
„ 14. Kukkuḷa-vaggo 177
„ 15. Diṭṭhi-vaggo 180

XXIII. (II). *Rādha-Saṃyutta* (p. 188—201).

Chapter 1. Vaggo-pathamo 188
„ 2. Dutiyo-vaggo 195
„ 3. Āyacana-vaggo 198
„ 4. Upanisinna-vaggo 200

XXIV. (III). *Diṭṭhi-Saṃyutta.*

Chapter 1. Sotāpatti-vaggo 202
Chapter 2. Purimagamanam 217
Dutiyagamanam (*or* °vāro) 218
Tatiyagamanam 221
Catutthagamanam 222

XXV. (IV). *Okkantika-Saṃyutta* (p. 225—228).

XXVI. (V). *Uppāda-Saṃyutta* (p. 228—231).

XXVII. (VI). *Kilesa-Saṃyutta* (p. 232—234).

XXVIII. (VII). *Sāriputta-Saṃyutta* (p. 235—240).

XXIX. (VIII). *Nāga-Saṃyutta* (p. 240—246).

XXX. (IX). *Supaṇṇa-Saṃyutta* (p. 246—249).

XXXI. (X). *Gandhabbakāya-Saṃyutta* (p. 249—253).

XXXII. (XI). *Valāha-Saṃyutta* (p. 254—257).

XXXIII. (XII). *Vacchagotta-Saṃyutta* (p. 257—263).

XXXIV. (XIII). *Jhāna-* or *Samādhi-Saṃyutta* (p. 263—279).

IV. SAḶĀYATANA-VAGGO (VOL. IV).

XXXV. (I). *Saḷāyatana-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—204).

Mūlapannāsa.

Chapter 1. Anicca-vaggo 1
„ 2. Yamaka-vaggo 6

		pag.
Chapter 3.	Sabba-vaggo	15
„ 4.	Jātidhamma-vaggo	26
„ 5.	Anicca-vaggo	28
	Paññāsako dutiyo.	
Chapter 6.	Avijjā-vaggo	30
„ 7.	Migajāla vaggo dutiyo	35
„ 8.	Gilāna-vaggo	46
„ 9.	Channa-vaggo	53
„ 10.	Saḷa-vaggo	70
	Paññasaṃ tatiyaṃ.	
Chapter 11.	Yogakkhemī-vaggo	85
„ 12.	Lokakāmaguṇa-vaggo	91
„ 13.	Gahapati-vaggo	109
„ 14.	Devadaha-vaggo	124
„ 15.	Navapurana-vaggo	132
	Paññāsam-catuttham.	
Chapter 16.	Nandikkhaya-vaggo	142
„ 17.	Saṭṭhi-peyyālam	148
„ 18.	Samudda-vaggo	157
„ 19.	Āsīvisa-vaggo pañcamo	172

XXXVI. (II). *Vedanā-Saṃyutta* (p. 204—237).

Chapter 1.	Sagātha-vaggo	204
„ 2.	Rahogata-vaggo	216
„ 3.	Aṭṭhasatapariyāya-vaggo	230

XXXVII. (III). *Mātugāma-Saṃyutta* (p. 238—260).

Chapter 1.	Peyyāla-vaggo I Kaṇha-pakkha	238
„ 2.	Peyyālo-vaggo II Sukka-pakkha	243
„ 3.	Vaggo tatiyo	246

XXXVIII. (IV). *Jambukhadaka-Saṃyutta* (p. 251—260).

XXXIX. (V). *Sāmaṇḍaka* (or *Sāmañcakāni-Saṃyutta*) (p. 261—262).

XL. (VI). *Moggalāna-Saṃyutta* (p. 262—281).

XLI. (VII). *Citta-Saṃyutta* (p. 281—305).

XLII. (VIII). *Gāmani-Saṃyutta* (p. 305—358).

XLIII. (IX). *Asaṅkhata (or Nibbāna)-Saṃyutta* (p. 359—373).

			pag.
Chapter	1.	Pathamo-vaggo	359
„	2.	[Dutiyo-vaggo]	362

XLIV. (X). *Avyākata-Saṃyutta* (p. 374—403).

V. MAHĀ-VAGGO (VOL. V).

XLV. (I). *Magga-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—62).

Chapter	1.	Avijjā-vaggo	1
„	2.	Vihara-vaggo	12
„	3.	Micchatta-vaggo	17
„	4.	Paṭipatti-vaggo	23
		Aññatitthiya-peyyālo	27
		Suriyassa-peyyalo	29
		Ekadhamma-peyyālo I. II	32
„	5.	Appamada-vaggo	41
„	6.	Balakaraṇīya-vaggo	45
„	7.	Esana-vaggo	54
„	8.	Ogha-vaggo	59

XLVI. (II). *Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyutta* (p. 63—140).

Chapter	1.	Pabbata-vaggo	63
„	2.	Gilāna-vaggo	78
„	3.	Udāyī-vaggo	83
„	4.	Nīvarana-vaggo	91
„	5.	Cakkavatti-vaggo	98
„	6.	Bojjhaṅgasākacca-vaggo	102
„	7.	Ānāpāna-vaggo	129
„	8.	Nirodha-vaggo	132
„	9.	Gaṅgāpeyyalo	134
„	10.	Appamāda-vaggo	135
„	11.	Balakaraṇīya-vaggo	135
„	12.	Esanā-vaggo	136
„	13.	Ogha-vaggo	136
„	14.	Gaṅgāpeyyala (II)	137

pag

Chapter 15. Appamāda-vaggo (II) 138
" 16. Balakaraṇıya-vaggo (II) 138
" 17. Esanā-vaggo (II) 139
" 18. Ogha-vaggo (II) 139

XLVII. (III). *Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyutta* (p. 141—192).

Chapter 1. Ambapāli-vaggo 141
" 2. Nālanda-vaggo 158
" 3. Sılaṭṭhiti-vaggo 171
" 4. Ananussutā-vaggo 178
" 5. Amata-vaggo 184
" 6. Gaṅgā-peyyāla 196
" 7. Appamāda-vaggo 191
" 8. Balakaranīya-vaggo 191
" 9. Esanā-vaggo 191
" 10. Ogha-vaggo 191

XLVIII. (IV). *Indriya-Saṃyutta* (p. 193—243).

Chapter 1. Suddhika-vaggo 193
" 2. Mudatara-vaggo 199
" 3. Chalindriya-vaggo 203
" 4. Sukhındriya- (*or* Uppaṭi-)vaggo 207
" 5. Jarā-vaggo 216
" 6. Vaggo-chaṭṭho 227
" 7. Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo 236
" 8. Gaṅgāpeyyāli 239
" 9. Appamāda-vaggo 240
" 10. Balakaraṇıya-vaggo 240
" 11. Esanā-vaggo 240
" 12. Ogha-vaggo 241
" 13. Ganga-peyyali (II) 241
" 14. Appamada-vaggo 242
" 15. Balakaraṇıya-vaggo 242
" 16. Esana-vaggo 242
" 17. Ogha-vaggo 242

XLIX. (V). *SammapadhānaSaṃyutta* (p. 244—248).

Chapter 1. Gaṅgapeyyāli 244
" 2. Appamāda-vaggo 245

pag.

Chapter 3. Balakaraṇıya-vaggo 246
„ 4. Esanā-pāḷi 246
„ 5. Ogha-vaggo 247

L. (VI). *Bala-Saṃyutta* (p. 249—253).

Chapter 1. Gaṅgāpeyyāli 249
„ 2. Appamāda-vaggo 250
„ 3. Bala-vaggo 250
„ 4. Esanā-vaggo 250
„ 5. Ogha-vaggo 251
„ 6. Gaṅgāpeyyālo (II) 251
„ 7. Appamāda (II) 252
„ 8. Bala-vaggo (II) 252
„ 9. Esana-vaggo (II) 252
„ 10. Ogha-vaggo (II) 253

LI. (VII). *Iddhipāda-Saṃyutta* (p. 254—293).

Chapter 1. Cāpālavaggo 254
„ 2. Pāsādakampana 263
„ 3. Vaggo tatiyo 281
„ 4. Gaṅgāpeyyali 290
„ 5. Appamāda-vaggo 291
„ 6. Balakaraṇıya-vaggo 291
„ 7. Esana-vaggo 291
„ 8. Ogha-vaggo 292

LII. (VIII). *Anuruddha-Saṃyutta* (p. 294—306).

Chapter 1. Rahogata-vaggo 294
„ 2. [Vaggo dutiyo] 303

LIII. (IX). *Jhāna-Saṃyutta* (p. 307—310)

Chapter 1. Gaṅgapeyyalo 307
„ 2. Appamada-vaggo 308
„ 3. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo 308
„ 4. Esana-vaggo 309
„ 5. Ogha-vaggo 309

LIV. (X). *Ānāpana-Saṃyutta* (p. 311—341).

Chapter 1. Ekadhamma-vaggo 311
„ 2. Vaggo dutiyo 325

LV. (XI). *Sotāpatti-Saṃyutta* (p. 342–413).

		pag.
Chapter 1.	Veludvāra-vaggo	342
„ 2.	Sahassaka (*or* Rajakarama-)vaggo	360
„ 3.	Saranani-vaggo	369
„ 4.	Puññabhisanda-vaggo	391
„ 5.	Sagathapuññabhisanda-vaggo	399
„ 6.	Sappañña-vaggo	404

LVI. (XII). *Sacca-Saṃyutta* (p. 414–478).

Chapter 1.	Samadhi-vaggo	414
„ 2.	Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo	420
„ 3.	Kotigama-vaggo	431
„ 4.	Simsapavana-vaggo	437
„ 5.	Papata-vaggo	446
„ 6.	Abhisamaya-vaggo	459
„ 7.	Cakkapeyyalo vaggo sattamo	465
„ 8.	Appaka *or* Viratam	468
„ 9.	Amakadhañña-peyyalam	470
„ 10.	Bahutara satta	473
„ 11.	Gatiyo pañcaka	474

RAMAKRISHNA MISSION ... LIBRARY
B.G.R. 9
12 MAR
Received
Acknow...